

FERRIE, DAVID

*BAT - Victor - R*  
*Gr. Dist. RCD*  
*For: [unclear] (XZ Copy)*  
*+ Boyle*  
*See Hoke Mary*  
*Re: BANISTER (POLITICAL PHILOSOPHY)*  
*Mr. D. - your copy*

MEMORANDUM

September 6, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney  
FROM: LOUIS IVON, Chief Investigator  
RE: CONVERSATION WITH JULES ROCCO KIMBLE

Several weeks ago Assistant District Attorney James Alcock received a telephone call from a subject who identified himself as JULES KIMBLE. He stated that he had information that would be helpful in our present investigation. He stated that he would like to meet with us in the rear of the Y.W.C.A.

*FERRIE*

Arrangements were made whereas James Alcock and myself were to meet with him. Upon arrival in the parking lot in the rear of the Y.W.C.A., above agents were approached by JULES KIMBLE who got into the rear seat of the automobile and requested we take a little ride or go somewhere else. We then drove to the Fontainebleau Motel where we had some coffee. At this time Alcock asked him what information he had. He stated that the day after or two days after DAVID FERRIE died JACK HELM had him drive him to FERRIE's home on Louisiana Avenue. Upon arrival at FERRIE's home, HELM got out of the automobile and went to the rear of the house and within a few minutes came out carrying a large package (like a briefcase). He stated that HELM didn't have enough time to go into the house. He believes that HELM either went to the rear steps or in the garage. He stated that HELM placed whatever he had gotten from FERRIE's home in a safe-deposit box, (unknown), but he would attempt to get the location and would photostat a copy and turn it over to us. He stated that he had knowledge of a flight that DAVID FERRIE took to Canada. He thought it was involving some Minute Men operation. Again he offered to gather this information for our office.

*BANISTER*

KIMBLE further stated that he knew GUY BANISTER and that BANISTER belonged to the Minute Men Organization. He stated that they had in operation a camp in St. Bernard Parish headed by a man named FRED LEWIS and his son. He would not tell us the location but offered to take us to the site blindfolded. He stated they train on the weekends and have a cache of weapons used by both the Klan and Minute Men Organization.

While driving him back to his automobile he started talking about the recent bombing in Baton Rouge of VICTOR BUSSIE's home and of a colored school teacher. He stated that these two bombings happened on the same night and the meeting where the plans were drawn up were in his house. He stated JACK HELM attended with several other Klansmen. HELM told the

Klansmen that he needed three men for a dangerous mission. ALBERT COLLIER who is a cab driver in this city who always carries a gun with him volunteered along with CLARENCE HELM who is employed somewhere in St. Bernard Parish for Coca Cola Company. He stated he didn't know who the third man was at this time but had overheard HELM tell the others about meeting someone in Baton Rouge.

Important lead

2

(+ investigators assigned by 1002)  
To: Ric & Burns (for action  
and follow up) CONTACT SCOTT  
WILSON, SADLER ETC....  
Copies to all key personnel  
on case.  
Copies to Shaw & Ferrie  
& lead files.

MEMORANDUM

October 5, 1967

Re: SHAW  
Re: FERRIE

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney  
FROM: TOM BETHELL  
RE: INFORMATION FROM MARTIN WALDRON, NEW YORK TIMES  
\*\*\*\*\*

Martin Waldron, Houston Bureau of the N. Y. Times, gave me the following information today. Recently the New York Times were sent two memos by one of their local stringers regarding a possible SHAW-FERRIE connection. However, the New York Times has so far taken no action to verify the truth of this story.

According to these memos, RAY SADLER, a University of South Carolina professor did a doctoral thesis on an abortive invasion of Cuba from New Orleans in February 1947. The purpose of this invasion was to fly bombing missions over Cuba to get rid of Batista. An airport was leased near Venice, Florida, and the man who leased the airport was named SHAW. The man providing this information, when pressed for the first name of SHAW, became nervous and refused to give it because he was involved in the invasion plan. This man lives in Monroe. Two others, SCOTT WILSON and a Latin named RALPH J. URRUELA, both connected with the Trade Mart were in on the plot. (Note: Aubrey Young is from Monroe and may be helpful) \*

One of the pilots who was to have engaged in the mission was allegedly DAVID FERRIE. When the invasion plan was discovered, the cover was used that their intention had been to fly the planes over Brazil as reconnaissance flights for making maps.

RALPH J. URRUELA resigned August 13, 1947 as City Director of International Relations. This post was created by CHEP MORRISON. URRUELA did aged 70 in Miami on February 24, 1952. He was consul general for Guatemala in Miami at the time of his death. URRUELA's appointment to the International Relations job was sponsored by RUDOLPH HECHT. URRUELA was succeeded in his job by MARIO BERMUDEZ.

Waldron added that the New York Times investigation of the assassination was killed without warning or explanation in February 1967.

SADLER'S ADDRESS:  
12 B, WOODLAND TERRACE  
COLUMBIA, S.C.

\* In contacting Aubrey Young (from Monroe) also ask him about the deaf and dumb man from Monroe (who overheard Ferrie discussion re assassination in 54. Charles Avenue Bar). JJ

Re: FERRIE

M E M O R A N D U M

February 8, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON  
FROM: CLIENCY NAVARRE  
RE: TELEPHONE NUMBER ON DAVE FERRIE'S STATIONERY

---

The stationery in question has the following letterhead:

David W. Ferrie, Ph.D.  
1302 Clay Street  
Kenner, Louisiana

Telephone Kenner 4-6187.

The telephone company keeps records for only six months, and then they are destroyed. This makes it impossible to make any checks on the Kenner 4-6187 number. The K-4 exchange was discontinued in 1960. This exchange was then split into three exchanges. These three exchanges are at present: (1) 834 (2) 729 (3) 721.

(1) The 834-6187 number is registered to a T. D. KERRY residing at 2012 Othania Parkway.

(2) The 729-6187 number is registered to a JACK LACAVA residing at 2000 Minnesota Avenue.

(3) The 721-6187 number is registered to a SIMMS A. COUVILLION residing at 3702 Colorado Avenue.

2  
Re: FERRIE *Brownlee file*  
Re: CIA

MEMORANDUM

November 8, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney  
FROM: HAROLD WEISBERG  
RE: MORRIS BROWNLEE  
\*\*\*\*\*

MORRIS BROWNLEE is, I believe, a deeply disturbed young man who, while pretending to himself that he is cooperating with you, fully knows very well he is and has been holding out. I believe he is disturbed because inwardly this is really not what he wants. I took a rather unusual tack with him in a long, post-midnight meeting early this morning.

The most interesting thing he acknowledged was that DAVID FERRIE had told him that FERRIE was CIA. Because of the approach I took - I went the whole cake not just cookies - I refused to pressure this and told him exactly why.

If you have time I will tell you the whole story but I think it is possible to unlock him and to get him to the point where he consciously desires this. He asked for my address, I gave it to him and we have an understanding that prior to my return he will make a long series of notes and when I return we will have a long tape recorded interview. This may sound strange and indeed it may be but I believe it is the only manner in which what he really knows and what he really believes can be elicited. Time will tell.

HAROLD WEISBERG

HW/leb

Re: SHAW & FERRIS

Re: SHAW - association

Statement of Mrs. June A. Rolfe in the office of the  
District Attorney on Thursday, March 6, 1969.

In the early 60's, I will have to check some rent receipts for the dates on this, I saw Clay Shaw in a light-colored Thunderbird with the top down in the French Quarter in New Orleans. There were two young men in the front seat, Shaw was in the middle and had an arm around each of them. A man that looked exactly like David Ferrie sat in the back seat. The reason I remember him is because of his kooky hair color. It looked almost like it had been powdered in color -- looked like a make-up job.

Mrs. June A. Rolfe  
June A. Rolfe (Mrs.)

Re: SHAW & FERRIS

Re: SHAW - association

Statement of Mrs. June A. Rolfe in the Office of the  
District Attorney on Thursday, March 6, 1969.

In the early 60's, I will have to check some rent receipts for the dates on this, I saw Clay Shaw in a light-colored Thunderbird with the top down in the French Quarter in New Orleans. There were two young men in the front seat, Shaw was in the middle and had an arm around each of them. A man that looked exactly like David Ferrie sat in the back seat. The reason I remember him is because of his kooky hair color. It looked almost like it had been powdered in color -- looked like a make-up job.

Mrs. June A. Rolfe

June A. Rolfe (Mrs.)

Re: FERRIE  
(on November 23rd, 1963,  
(evening of))

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
PARISH OF ORLEANS  
STATE OF LOUISIANA

MARCH 3, 1967

STATEMENT OF:

FRANK J. CHALONA, JR.

RESIDING AT:

208 NORTH CHESTNUT STREET  
HAMMOND, LOUISIANA

In the fall of 1963 my roommate was THOMAS COMPTON. We were residing in Holloway Smith Hall, Southeastern Louisiana College. I think that on approximately November 22 or 23 he told me that a friend of his would be staying in our room. The reason for this person's staying was said to be so that he could be where many people could see him. I was told his name was Dave, I don't remember for certain whether I was ever told his last name. I was told that he was a psychologist. On the 23 of November in the afternoon or perhaps the evening, I went to my room and found the man sleeping in my roommate's bed. His back was to me so I couldn't see his face at the time. I noticed, however, that he was sleeping fully clothed and with his hat on. At this time I also noticed that his hair was very strange looking. I believe that I was introduced to him later on in the evening but I don't remember the nature of the introduction or what was said except that not much was said at all. I asked my roommate about this man and in particular about his hair. I was told that he was bald and that he pasted theatrical hair at the point where his hat met his head. I am not certain that he spent the entire night in the room or that he even spent more than a few hours in the early evening. The next time I saw him was Sunday morning in the lobby of the dormitory. It was very crowded as everyone was watching the funeral on television. I believe I saw him anymore after Sunday morning. Later that day, my roommate told me that Dave had gone back home. I don't know how he got home, perhaps my roommate drove him.

At a later date my roommate disclosed to me that he had either known or had heard of Lee Harvey Oswald through the Civil Air patrol of which he was a member for a short time.

*Frank J. Chalona Jr.*  
FRANK J. CHALONA, JR.

M E M O R A N D U M

Re: OSWALD

FERRIE

April 18, 1969

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney  
FROM: ANDREW SCIAMBRA, Assistant District Attorney  
RE: SHAW LEADS II (Lakefront Airport)

\*\*\*\*\*

Today Bill Alford and I contacted BILL O'CONNER who is Chief of Operations at the Lakefront Airport. O'CONNER is a friend of mine and will be very cooperative with the office. I told him that we would send an investigator to work exclusively with him to check out the various leads at the Lakefront Airport.

He said that COL. ALVIN ROUSE who is Wing Commander of the Civil Air Patrol may be able to furnish us a list of the students who were in FERRIE's C.A.P. outfit. O'CONNER said that we should check with O.K. HALEY of the F.A.A. for a list of pilots who logged time while they were being taught to fly by DAVID FERRIE. (FERRIE had a log book on every student.)

He said that LUCIEN TAIK may know FERRIE's mechanic named PHILLIPS. TAIK is in Room 123 at the Lakefront Airport.

He said that ALBERT JOHNSON who is now working for RUDY SPERMISCH at the Airport was a very close friend of FERRIE's and may be able to give us some information on him.

He said that AL CAMPBELL, who is DAN CAMPBELL's brother, is presently working at the Airport with Flight, Incorporated. He also said that FERRIE used to work with AL CROUCH out of the Miramont Hangar. FERRIE later left CROUCH and took most of the students with him.

The following companies sell gas at the Lakefront Airport:

- 1) GULF -- PETE ALSOP and PAUL MONGIORRE
- 2) TEXACO -- GENE DEGEANETTE or BOBBY DUPREE
- 3) MOBIL -- WILSON MIRAMONT
- 4) ESSO -- JAN GOODWIN and CLARK HARPER  
(HARPER was there when FERRIE was there)
- 5) SHELL -- HANK WALLACH of Pan-Air Corporation

I suggest we assign an investigator to the Lakefront Airport to thoroughly check out the airport. O'CONNER said that he would be glad to give him all the help that he needs.

ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA

Apparently  
is in LHO's  
notebook.

Re: SHAW (& FERRIE CONTACT)

Route 1, Box 275  
Yellow Springs, Ohio 45387  
January 28, 1967

Tom Bethell  
District Attorney's Office  
2700 Tulane Ave  
New Orleans, La. 70119

Dear Mr. Bethell:

For what it is worth I am passing on a bit of reporting from a friend and admirer of Jim Garrison that I heard tonight.

My friend is acquainted with a man, whose name I will not include here, who told my friend that his mother in New Orleans had been housekeeper to Clay Shaw. This lady is reported as terrified about the hazard to her from what she knows. This includes knowing of Ferrie's association with Shaw, knowledge of the sadistic stuff (whips, etc) in the closet, and the mysterious death or killing of somebody in the house, whether an associate or not is not known. There had been no police investigation, but a coroner had come and picked up the body. Two men lived in the house of which the lady was housekeeper. My friend is not sure of all the details, but this is the general picture he got.

Virginia Jones?

My friend is a businessman whose motives are sound. He saw no reason to discount this report, but cannot vouch for it beyond what he told me.

I was particularly pleased to read of Garrison's evidence that Lee Oswald had informed the FBI of the assassination plot. I have had an increasingly strong conviction that this must have taken place from my reading of Oswald's character. I do doubt that it was Lee Oswald that was Ruby's bedmate. That sounds to me more like the Leon Oswald who was an assassin.

With best wishes for your work,

Sincerely

Griscom Morgan  
Griscom Morgan

9/1/77

NOTE: LONG SHOT, BUT STRONG IF IT COMES THRU. MORGAN SHOULD BE CONTACTED SO THAT THE LEAD CAN BE FOLLOWED UP.

P.S. The writer of this letter took the trouble to get Penn Jones to pass it on to me to be sure we'd get it. Don't sound like a crackpot letter.

M E M O R A N D U M

Re: FERRIE

February 3, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: AGENT #1  
RE: SMITH CASE

---

ALVIN BEAUBOUF visited DAVE at his office on about January 26th. They had a brief conversation and BEAUBOUF left. I think the reason for his wanting to see DAVE was because of some kind of mix-up with the flight log books. The FAA called BEAUBOUF and wanted to see his flight log book because they thought he had cheated on some flying time. The FAA checked into it and found out that BEAUBOUF'S log book didn't match with DAVE'S. So, they called in the last three people that DAVE signed the log books for private pilot's licenses, and their log books didn't match with what DAVE had in his. So, DAVE buys new log books. They all get together to make the new log books match DAVE'S. DAVE forged two or three names.

- Q. Are they still working on these log books of DAVE'S?
- A. Yes. They were working on them last night. They only have one to go.
- Q. Has Beaubouf been around lately?
- A. No. This is the first time I've seen him in approximately two months.

/leb

## M E M O R A N D U M

September 1, 1967

Re: SHAW

Re: FERRIE

Re: OSWALD

Re: OPPOSITION To M.O.  
D.A.'s Investigation

TO: LOUIS IVON, Chief Investigator

FROM: SAL SCALIA, Investigator

RE: CITY DIRECTORY CHECKS ON TELEPHONE NUMBERS IN  
DAVID FERRIE's NOTEBOOK

215-LO 6-4185

AL BATTEY  
312 Kirk Lane  
Media, Pa.

(525-1913

David Chandler  
724 Gov. Nichols

866-5471

Also in Oswald's  
notebook (mis-spelled)  
as State reporter  
(David Chandler  
was in '63)

1962 - None  
1964 - Rev. A. C. Smith  
1965 - Loyola Univ.

361-1029

1962 - D. F. NOLAN  
1964 - D. F. NOLAN  
1965 - D. F. NOLAN

279-5477

(JOE-JOE)  
1965 Suburban - None

834-3346

GENE GINO MAYWE  
1962 - None  
1964 - None  
1965 - None

523-9464

GENE GINO MAYWE  
1962 - Royal Gallery  
1964 - None  
1965 - None

866-6763

1962 - None  
1964 - None  
1965 - J. W. WHITTY

822-0579

OUSELTA OUSELTA  
1962 - None  
1964 - None  
1965 - L. G. SHIELL

361-8660

OUSELTA OUSELTA  
1962 - None  
1964 - CARROL MCCOY  
1965 - None

943-6041

1962 - J. A. KOENIG  
1964 - J. A. KOENIG  
1965 - J. A. KOENIG

888-2644  
(New exchange about one  
year old)

1962 - None  
1964 - None  
1965 - None

525-0384

1962 - H. R. FERNANDEZ  
1964 - H. R. FERNANDEZ  
1965 - H. R. FERNANDEZ

887-8190

945-1511

BUDDY WARE  
1962 - W. J. WERNER  
1964 - W. J. WERNER  
1965 - None

282-4955

GEORGE BOURGIER  
Peoples Avenue  
1962 - G. J. BRUGIER  
1964 - G. J. BRUGIER  
1965 - G. J. BRUGIER

345-6324  
(New exchange Metairie)

LEON  
1965 Suburban - None

721-5754

1965 Suburban - None

888-3566

1965 Suburban - None

UNCONFIRMED LEAD - for Follow-up

8/1/77

NOTE: This was an anonymous call-in to the police recording phone. However, the details are quite specific. Subjects mentioned may have info re SHAW or FERRIE - or re their relationship. Should be checked out.

Code-A-Phone  
January 31, 1968

Re: SHAW

Re: FERRIE

"O.K. I would like to direct this to either the District Attorney's Office or the Intelligence Unit of the New Orleans Police Department. The information I am about to give is confidential, of course, that's why I am calling this number. However, all this information is not only true but correct, and can be verified by just a small amount of investigation which I'm sure the New Orleans Police Department will give this information.

There are 2 subjects that I feel Mr. Garrison has over looked in his recent probe of the Kennedy Ass assassination which would be of utmost interest to him. I'm going to give the 2 names: First subject is a subject by the name of DERIS E. THOMPSON, who lives at 521 ST. LOUIS STREET, New Orleans, Louisiana. This is in the French Quarter. His telephone number is 525-1380. Now this subject is a Geologist, and a graduate of L S U. He had been recently charged last year with murder on APRIL 12, 1967. Also another subject, his name is one CHESLEY, however, he goes by the name of ROGER SOLIEAEN (I believe this is the spelling). This subject is a school teacher at JOHN CURTIS CHRISTIAN SCHOOL in Metairie. He rooms with this subject THOMPSON. Both these subjects are homosexuals - this is a fact - they are both homosexuals and have been living together for years. This killing, murder - what ever you want to call it, took place at 1435 NO. JOHNSON STREET on April 12, 1967. DERIS E. THOMPSON was charged with murder. Their part in the Kennedy Assassination plot - both these subjects, I know for a fact as very close intimate friends with MR. CLAY SHAW. I have seen them go into his apartment in the French Quarter on numerous occasions and were constantly with this subject so its a fact. To state further would be the fact that both these subjects possess a large number of firearms and explosives

aswell. Mr. Thompson owns over 150 hand guns - by hand guns I mean pistols and revolvers plus a number of high power rifles - plus explosives at this address at 521. Explosives in the form of half sticks of dynamite. Now another interesting fact is that not only do they hand with Mr. Clay Shaw but he knows them very well and they have gone to his apartment numerous times. Both these subjects were also well known to MR. DAVID FERRIE up on Louisiana Avenue. If you would check Mr. Thompson's personal phone book you find Mr. Ferrie listed as well as Mr. Clay Shaw; so I think both of these would be of interest. SOLIEAEU is a W/M approx. 30 yrs. while THOMPSON is 33 yrs. They spoke on occasions to great detail about the Kennedy Administration.

If you do a small amount of investigation which I'm sure that the New Orleans Police Department will do - as they have in the past. You will uncover a great deal of facts which will help Mr. Garrison as well as the Intelligence Unit."

"Thank You For Your Cooperation....."

"This is the same party that called earlier about those 2 subjects at 521 St. Louis Street. I would also like to report that I failed to give some information that both these subjects are members of an organization called SPARTICIST ASSOCIATION. They make these meeting once every 2 or 3 weeks - they are familiar with several of the leaders of this organization. It should be interesting to note that being homosexuals and living in that apartment together for several months before living at this address they lived at 1435 NO. ~~RENEE~~ JOHNSON STREET. They lived there together for approx. 3½ years in the same bedroom. A good description of THOMPSON would be approx. 5'11", 160 lbs. black headed and blue eyes. ROGER SOLIEAEU is approx.

5'11", 165 lbs. black headed and blue eyes - he teaches at JOHN CURTIS CHRISTIAN SCHOOL which is a Christian school for boys and I'm sure as a homosexual, he's at a very good place where he can make several contacts with the younger boys. I find that the owner of John Curtis School himself is a homosexual. I wonder if any of the parents of these children know the caliber of men not only teaching at this institution but the people who actually own it themselves. THOMPSON, I believe, is on parole or probation with that local chapter here in New Orleans on Royal Street; and I'm sure if you check with him he would be able to tell you quite a bit of other information. He does have a large amount of hand guns and has loaned these guns out at times to certain characters who are not of the best character. So if you put out an investigation - especially about the explosives - I am sure it will yield you the benefit of your trouble. I am hoping to see an investigation come forth. "

"Thank You Again For Your Trouble & Your Help....."

M E M O R A N D U M

Re: FERRIE

February 10, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: AGENT #1  
RE: SMITH CASE

---

Agent #1 stated that DAVE FERRIE hasn't been very active the past week. He continuously complains of being sick and knows that he is going to die soon.

Agent #1 stated the partnership he and FERRIE has is not working out. He has been working with FERRIE and FERRIE will not pay him any money. He stated that he got into a heated argument with FERRIE on Wednesday, February 8, 1967, because he needed \$90.00 to pay his rent. After threatening to "kick the shit" out of him (quote from Agent #1), DAVE FERRIE brought \$45.00 to Agent #1's wife, and promised to give the rest to him later on that day. When Agent #1 insisted on the rest of his money, DAVE FERRIE told him he didn't have it and couldn't get it for him now because he was going home, that he was not feeling well and didn't want to argue any more. FERRIE stated he was going to straighten everything out in the next day or so (meaning his business) and then kill himself.

While in the District Attorney's Office, Agent #1 was requested to telephone DAVE FERRIE and have a friendly conversation with him so as not to break up their relationship. Agent #1 stated that this was no problem because DAVE FERRIE was in love with him. The call was made and arrangements were made to have Agent #1 pay a friendly visit to DAVE FERRIE.

/leb

The brothers got back to Love Field about 10 minutes before Kennedy's plane came in. Lawrence wanted to get to Ft. Worth so he dropped Edward and went on toward Ft. Worth. He says he stopped for lunch at Howard Johnson's and that is where he was when he heard that the President had been shot. It shouldn't have taken him more than 15 minutes to get to Howard Johnsons from Love Field. If he was in such a hurry to "drop" his brother and get on to Ft. Worth, he certainly took his time at Howard Johnson's.

You did a terrific job with the Playboy interview!

As far as Life goes.... Well, we all know you are naïve or you would never have put your neck in this noose...

Re: DAVID FERRIE

I have now compiled and compared almost 3,000 phone numbers (after deleting duplications). At first I was very disappointed when comparisons were so fruitless. But, I guess, after thinking about it, it really lends credence to the assumption we've all already had... you are dealing with an extremely clever group whose plans didn't include "slip-ups."

There were only two numbers that were interesting at all. In Vol. 16, page 40, Oswald had the number PE 8-1951, FT Wth TV. When we check Ruby's phone calls, we see that he called this number twice. (We watch this channel almost constantly and I've never seen any advertising for the Carousel on it) Refer to Vol. 22, p. 517 and Vol. 25, p. 252.

6-10-63 Ft. Worth PE 8-1951 1 minute \$.35

6-11-63 Ft. Worth PE 8-1951 10 minutes 1.57

On page 58 of Ferrie's long distance calls, he called Chicago, WH 4-4970, on Sept. 24, 1963. (I called Chicago and determined that this is the number for Delaware Towers, 20 East Delaware, Chicago) This is apparently a hotel type establishment near the Drake.

In Vol. 25, page 335, Lawrence Meyers (Ruby's friend), with Ero Manufacturing Co., called this same number.

11-20-63 Chicago WH 4-4970 3 minutes \$1.70

The "additional information" tells us he called from Kansas City, Mo., at 9:09 a.m. to Miss A. Aase in Room 1405. Now, Lawrence Meyers (a happily married man with 3 children, according to his testimony in Vol. 25, pages 190 and 191) and his "girl friend", Miss Jean Aase, arrived in Dallas that same night, Nov. 20th, at 8 p.m., and checked in at the Ramada Inn (on Love Field). The next morning they moved to the Cabana Motel (on the President's route to the Trade Mart). The Cabana is owned by Hoffa's bunch. (You can read all of this in his statement but there is one little "funny" thing.) On the morning of the assassination, he took his brother, Edward Meyers, up to McKinney Texas, to show him their plant. They spent 20 or 30 minutes going through the plant.

PHIL  
MERAUX  
TIRE  
and  
BATTERY  
SERVICE

PHONE  
525-2239

BRIDGE  
TO  
BEAUTY  
IN THE  
VIEUX  
CARRE

EXPERT  
WIG  
SERVICE

523-8949

HELEN R. DIETRICH, Inc.

DOUGLAS L. BLACK, President  
CLAUDE E. MEYER, Vice-President-Secretary  
ROBERT A. GAINES, Vice-President  
KIMMELT, J. J., Vice-President  
J. J. KIMMELT, Vice-President  
J. J. KIMMELT, Vice-President

LOANS •  
Tel. 522-5779  
138 St. Charles Ave.

**FERRER**

[illegible]

## כדורבד

[illegible]

© EDWARDS

WINDJAMMER

September 26, 1967

Mr. Jim Garrison  
Attorney General, State of La.  
New Orleans, La.

Dear Mr. Garrison,

The below named man checked into a hotel where I work as night cashier. He talked in the coffee bar for perhaps an hour about what a rotten deal you gave Mr. Ferrie, verbally berated you and your attempt to shed some light on the Kennedy killing, and said several times, quite knowledgeably, that "sure I'm sure Oswald wasn't alone, but Garrison is barking up the wrong tree."

Mr. Miller, the man I'm writing about, was touring the West Coast in search of antiques, but when I mentioned the show place here in the Northwest for 18th century furnishings, he shrugged it off as unimportant (people have come from all over the world to see the furnishings of the Benson Hotel in Portland, Oregon). He went on to say that he was planning to go to London immediately upon his return to the East coast. He said that he was NOT an antique dealer professionally.

Mr. Miller is about medium height (5'11"), sparse sandy hair (fairly long), and is graceful in speech and carriage almost to the point of being effeminate. He spoke as if he and Mr. Ferrie were on first name terms. One of the staff commented on his almost TOTAL

lack of masculinity and wondered aloud if he might be avoiding New Orleans or La. for any reason...the man said several times that he would certainly like to live in New Orleans ("it's such a beautiful city") and yet his reg. card, filled out in his own hand, lists him as a resident.

This letter is not to reflect upon the character of our guests. I make no suggestions or claims. I just thought I'd drop you a note to say that I think you are carrying on a splendid attempt at finding out the truth about the Kennedy killing. If it comes to nothing, Mr. Garrison, we here in the Northwest (I've heard this from guests a hundred times) will at least applaud your attempt to determine the truth...something I don't feel that can be said about the Warren Commission report.

Thank you for your time.

Very truly yours,

Robert M. Hudson

Robert M. Hudson

PS If you should have need to contact me, please do so at my home address. #39 Blairidge Dr. Astoria, Oregon

Robert V. B. Miller

1231 Chantres Dr.,

N.O. La.

Thunderbird LD 2866 '67 Miss

Re: FERRIE  
Re: SHAW

To: Archie  
For: Lead files  
(Copy to: IVON,  
for name checks  
and address check)

JS

Re: FERRIE (filling station)

M E M O R A N D U M

March 22, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON  
FROM: LYNN LOISEL  
IN RE: OPENING AND CLOSING DATES OF DAVE FERRIE'S SERVICE  
STATION

---

Loisel spoke with the operator of Gulf Oil Company and learned that Dave Ferrie opened his Gulf Service Station located on Veterans Highway in Metairie Heights on January 9, 1964, and closed same station on November 30, 1964.

1

HO 62-2115  
GWK:lc

Re: DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE

The following investigation was conducted by  
SA JOSEPH B. KILLGORE:

AT PORT ARTHUR, TEXAS:

On November 28, 1963, WILLIAM FRANK POWELL, Weeks Service Station, 3649 Gulfway Drive (Highway 87), Port Arthur, Texas, advised that on Sunday, November 24, 1963, about 1:00 PM or 2:00 PM, three men in a light blue 1961 Comet Station Wagon, stopped at the station. The motor was not running smoothly due to oil on the spark plugs, and they purchased a new set.

The driver was described as a white male in his early 20's. He was 5 feet, nine or ten inches tall, weighed 130 to 140 pounds, with light brown hair, cut short.

One of the other passengers met this same description. The third passenger was described as a white male, age 35 to 45 years. He was five feet, ten inches to six feet tall, heavy build, dark hair.

POWELL stated they did not disclose their origin or destination. These men watched television for a short time, believed to be after the actual murder of OSWALD. POWELL advised they seemed to be in somewhat of a hurry. He does not recall the direction they went when they left the station.

No other pages in this Document pertain to FERRIE, and no pages on him in this Document are classified.

M E M O R A N D U M

Re: FERRIE

April 24, 1969

TO: JAMES L. ALCOCK, Exec. Assistant D. A.  
FROM: CAPT. FREDERICK A. SOULE, SR., Investigator  
RE: INTERVIEW WITH:  
CLARA FLOURNOY "BOOTSIE" GAY UNDER ITEM #2,  
AL CLARK INTERVIEW.

\*\*\*\*\*

In answer to a subpoena, Bootsie Gay came into the office on this date at about 2:45 p.m. She stated to Soule and Mr. James Alcock that she resides at 528 Dumaine Street, and is employed at Max Hills Painting Suppliers located at 629 St. Peter Street - telephone: 523-9302.

She stated that just prior to the assassination she was having G. WRAY GILL do some legal work of a civil nature for her. She made several trips to GILL'S office and observed DAVID FERRIE who had an office at GILL'S office, and she understood that FERRIE was an investigator for GILL.

The day following the John Kennedy assassination, a Saturday, she (MRS. GAY), went to GILL'S office and observed that two female employees were cleaning out FERRIE'S desk. She saw a chart or a sketch, and what caught her eye was the fact that this chart had ELM written on what appeared to be a street. There was also a building and on the street was a square with letters "VIP" written in this square.

MRS. GAY stated that she remarked to the receptionist that this should be turned over to the F.B.I. The receptionist then picked it off the desk and threw it in the trash can stating it was nothing.

MRS. GAY stated that she then took the document from the trash can stating that she would give it to the F.B.I. The receptionist then grabbed the document from Mrs. Gay's hand and again threw it in the trash can.

MRS. GAY seemed to be about 60 years, reasonably intelligent, slightly nervous and very cooperative. She appears to be the type of individual that likes to see justice prevail.

CAPT. FRED SOULE, SR.

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY

STATE OF LOUISIANA  
PARISH OF ORLEANS

Re: DAVID FERRIE  
CLAY SHAW  
(+ SHAW + CANADA file)  
"JACK HELMS"  
WALTER SHERIDAN (+ Townley)  
CUBANS

October 10, 1967

STATEMENT OF: JULES RICCO KIMBLE, w/m 24

RESIDING AT: 4839 Babylon Street  
New Orleans, Louisiana

S T A T E M E N T

Ferris:

I met DAVID FERRIE in early 1960 in a barroom named The Golden Lantern in the French Quarter. I would see DAVE from time to time in the same bar and I flew with him in his airplane on several occasions.

Shaw  
+

Ferris:

One night while drinking in the Golden Lantern, DAVE introduced me to CLAY SHAW. I was with CLAY SHAW and DAVE for several hours that night which was in Late 1960 or early 1961. From that time on I use to see CLAY SHAW on different occasions, you know drinking and so forth. One day in late '61 or early '62 I received a phone call from DAVE and he asked me if I would like to take an overnight plane trip with him. I said, all right, and then met FERRIE at the airport at which time I found out that CLAY SHAW was coming with us. At this time I also found out that we were going to Canada to pick someone up. No other explanation was given. While on the trip, CLAY SHAW sat in the back of the airplane reading books and slept. SHAW also had a brown brief case with him. On the flight we stopped at different places to gas up and stretch our legs. We stopped in Nashville, Tennessee, Louisville, Kentucky, and Toronado, Canada. Our final stop was in Montreal, Canada. FERRIE and myself stayed in a hotel overnight. I believe it might have been the Hilton Air or something like that. The hotel was located in Dovral which was right outside of Montreal. CLAY SHAW disappeared after we landed and I did not see him until the next morning which was about 8 o'clock when we were ready to leave and come back to New Orleans. When SHAW arrived at the plane, he had this Mexican or Cuban with him. This guy was kind of heavy set, dark complexion, balding in the front, in his early 30's or middle 30's. He sat in the back of the airplane with SHAW and spoke only to SHAW in broken English. The airplane that we used was a Cessna 172 which I believed belonged to a friend of FERRIE's. We bought our gas with a Gulf credit card which FERRIE had. When we got back to the Lakefront Airport, I got into my automobile and FERRIE and SHAW and the other guy got into another automobile and left.

Cuban:

About a month or two later I got another phone call from FERRIE asking me if I wanted to make the return trip with him to Canada, but I told him no.

Shaw:

I have seen SHAW on different occasions in barrooms and at the International Trade Mart up until the time that the District Attorney's office started their investigation. I have heard other people introduce CLAY SHAW as CLAY BERTRAND, but he has never been introduced to

( me as CLAY BERTRAND.

"Jack  
Helms"  
+  
Ferre's  
papers

I would also like to state that about two or three weeks after DAVE FERRIE died I got a phone call from JACK HELMS who was formerly with the Federal Government and later connected with the Klu Klux Klan asking me if I would take a ride with him by FERRIE's house to pick up some papers. I said, yes, and a short while later he picked me up at my house in a 1966 white chevrolet. We drove to FERRIE's house and parked a little way down the block..JACK got out of the automobile with a flashlight and it appeared that he went around the back of the house or into the back yard. A short while later he came back with a black briefcase and got into the automobile at which time we drove off. Later I believe that the contents of this briefcase were put into a safety deposit box in the Bank of Louisiana. Later I believe that these papers were removed from the Bank of Louisiana and put into a big black box in St. Bernard Parish which belonged to the Klan. The fellow who kept this box is called OTTO. I do not know him by any other name. I believe that these papers were then removed from this black box, but I don't know where they were removed to. I did manage to get some papers from this black box, but they pertained to the Klan, and I turned these papers to CLEMENT HOOD, an FBI Agent I was working for. I also had contact with CIA Agents. Their names being STEINMEYER, who has since been transferred to Texas, and NAT BROWN who is still in New Orleans and another guy by the name of RED, last name unknown. I used to have meetings with the Agents in different motel rooms where I would give them reports, pictures, recordings, etc., and would also receive my pay check or cash which I would sign a voucher for and would also receive further instructions. They would mail different things to me at my post office box number which is 701-30252, Lafayette Street Branch.

Sheridan  
(and  
Townley):

Several months ago RICK TOWNLEY with WDSU called me and told me that he had information that I had tape recordings that someone wanted to buy from me. I asked him how he had found out that I had them and he said that didn't matter. He asked me if I would meet him some place and I told him yes, to come over to my house. He said, no, he wouldn't do that, that it would have to be some public place. So I met him in the Kopper Kitchen on Tulane Avenue. After we talked for a while I went home and put on a suit and we went down to WDSU. When we got to WDSU, TOWNLEY called WALTER SHERIDAN in New York and I sat there while TOWNLEY talked to SHERIDAN. After TOWNLEY hung up he said that SHERIDAN would be in town the following morning. TOWNLEY asked me what I wanted for the tapes that I had, and I told him \$500. The next morning they gave me the \$500 for the tapes and asked me if I would do a film for WDSU consisting of what I know about the Cubans, FERRIE, SHAW, etc. The tape that I sold them contained some information about the Klan and other information about the papers that were picked up at FERRIE's house. WALTER SHERIDAN is the one who gave me the \$500 for the tapes. This \$500 was in a sealed envelope and was all one hundred dollar bills. This was given to me in an office in WDSU which was located by their newsroom. We then went upstairs and they locked the doors and placed a guard on the door and started asking questions and taking pictures of me. I even remember that there was a man from Sweden who was talking to the cameramen and they asked him to leave. They asked me questions such as, Do I know CLAY SHAW: Did I ever fly with CLAY SHAW and DAVID FERRIE: If I knew GENE DAVIS, which I told them that I knew GENE DAVIS very well because he was a personal friend of mine; If I knew GORDON NOVEL: If I ever worked for the FBI, CIA, to which questions I said, yes of which

*Sheridan  
(+ TOWNLEY):* questions WALTER SHERIDAN said he had already known that I would say yes to. I was then told to say that I didn't know anything that would help Garrison in his investigation and this was also put on film. I don't remember everything that he told me to say but he did tell me to go to Canada. He also said that he would edit and cut the films after I was gone. He also said that they would get me an attorney if I needed one. I told SHERIDAN And TOWNLEY not to release this film if they were going to cut any part of it. They said that when I got to Canada they would call me and ask if it could be released. They called my wife later and asked her if she would let them release it and she also told them no. I understand that this film has been cut and released.

MR. HOOD told me not to get involved with the District Attorney's Office and if the District Attorney's Office tried to subpoena me, that he would take care of it. MR. HOOD told me to give all the cooperation necessary that WALTER SHERIDAN required. SHERIDAN and TOWNLEY also told me not to talk with the District Attorney's Office' and to call them right away so they could get an attorney for me. That is about all I can remember at this time.

S/Jules Ricco Kimble  
JULES RICCO KIMBLE

MEMORANDUM

January 16, 1967

Re: Farrow (Union)Re: Carlson  
(out Magazine &  
Fusionist street)

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY 895-9811

FROM: UNDERCOVER AGENT #1 (Jimmy Johnson, 3330 La Ave Bldg (Denny  
Square))

RE: INFORMATION ON DAVE FERRIE RECEIVED 1-11-67,  
GATHERED BY UNDERCOVER AGENT #1

Agent 1 stated that the attorney that Dave Ferrie spoke to on January 9, 1967 about being investigated by the District Attorney was a young attorney in his thirties, short in stature, about 5'8". This attorney he described had rotten teeth. After shown a few photographs of attorneys, he identified a G. P. Aurillo as the attorney.

Agent #1 further stated the number of the airplane which we were interested in was a Douglas #88553. This plane is now being kept in Houston, Texas under the supervision of a Mr. Prat. (See memo from L. Loisel).

Agent #1 further stated that Dave Ferrie never showed up at the airport on Monday, January 9, 1967 all day. This was very unusual for him not to let Agent #1 know about it. Agent #1 believes that Dave Ferrie is planning a mysterious trip to an island somewhere south of Florida in the Bahamas. He overheard this being mentioned to a Steve Littleton. He also heard Ferrie mention that this island has a pretty sandy runway. He stated that they were concerned about not being able to take off from this island with a Twin-Beach airplane. They may have to go with a single engine plane.

It was also mentioned to Agent #1 by D. Ferrie that he is now close to a fellow who is a clerk in one of the courts (doesn't know where) who makes \$20,000.00 a year, and has a lot of money and a lot of "pull", who he is going to buy an airplane with and make big money.

Agent #1 stated Sunday night, January 8, 1967, he was requested by Dave Ferrie to borrow his camera to take some pictures. Agent #1 was also requested while en route to his home to pick up the camera, to stop at the main parking lot of the airport in front of the main building, and pick up a 8 X 10 envelope which would be under the seat on the driver side of a white 1964 Chevrolet with no license plates. Agent #1 picked up the envelope which was sealed with scotch tape. He attempted to hold the envelope up to the light to try and ascertain what it contained. He was unable to because whatever was in the envelope was inside two pieces of cardboard. He returned to Ferrie's house and gave him the envelope . Ferrie would not open the envelope in front of him. This night he told Agent #1 that he was going to purchase a new automobile because he just got hold of some cash.

Agent #1 stated that during a conversation with Ferrie it was mentioned that Ferrie had been talking to people in the District Attorney's Office. Agent #1 warned him about talking to those people because things were hot. Ferrie told him "I'm not worried about them. I'm so much smarter than those people." Ferrie has also attempted to have Agent #1 line up some females for him. He wants six (6) females who he is going to pay \$15.00 per hour to take nude pictures of them having intercourse with Agent #1, also other unnatural acts with them, and sell them at a large price and split it half with Agent #1.

Agent #1 knows of two colored females that Ferrie has had in his apartment on previous occasions with whom he had relations. He only knows them by name; one by the name of Margaret and one by the name of Schwander.

Agent #1 also stated that he has seen Dave Ferrie with a "spic" who either works or owns the Service Station on Louisiana Avenue and Magazine Street.

Another thing he stated was that none of the planes Ferrie flies has the clearance of the F.A.A.

1  
HO 62-2115  
CLK/lc

Re: DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE

The following investigation was conducted by  
SA CARLOS L. KIRBY, JR.:

AT GALVESTON, TEXAS:

On November 28, 1963, Mrs. MARY DOVERI, Clerk, Driftwood Motor Hotel, 3128 Seawall Blvd., Galveston, Texas, exhibited Hotel Registration Card #38063, which reflected that MELVIN S. COFFEY, ALVIN BEAUBOUER and DAVID W. FERRIE registered at this hotel at 11:00 PM, November 23, 1963, and were assigned Room 117. They listed their address as 618 N. Pierce, New Orleans, Louisiana. Records reflected that they checked out on November 24, 1963, time not listed.

Mrs. DOVERI stated that on November 24, 1963, one of these individuals made a telephone call to Alexandria, Louisiana, and talked three minutes and the total charges were \$1.05. Telephone number called at Alexandria unknown.

On November 28, 1963, Mrs. SHIRLEY DIAL, Clerk, Driftwood Motor Hotel, recalled that the above three individuals checked out at around 10:00 AM on November 24, 1963.

The above Registration Card reflected that these individuals were driving a Ford Station Wagon bearing Louisiana license 784-895.

AN OBSERVATION ON AN  
AMERICAN SUCCESS STORY

Note re subsequent upward  
mobility of these 4 arrivals in  
Galveston vicinity of NOVEMBER 23rd, 1963:

•• In early 1964, FERRIE and BEAUBOUER jointly open a filling station.

•• MELVIN COFFEY is hired by NASA at MICHOUD (Space vehicle construction)

•• BRECK WALL moves from Dallas to Las Vegas where he becomes a headliner (for years to come) at THE THUNDERBIRD, run by LOUIS McWILLIE (formerly of The Tropicana in Havana)

JG.

FALSE  
ADDRESS  
GIVEN  
(as to  
Dial at  
last)

8/3/77  
Note: Within 1 hour  
after DF's check-in  
line, RUBY makes his  
call for the night,  
calling BRECK WALL  
who has already an-  
nounced in GALVESTON.  
Not A.M. - w/o any  
more 2nd calls - RUBY  
goes to Police HQ +  
fills card.



		NAME <u>SHAW LAVERGNE CLAY</u>						LICENSE NUMBER <u>586775</u>	
		Last (Print) / Middle or Maiden First						NEW <input type="checkbox"/>	
		STREET <u>1313 DAUPHINE ST.</u>						RENEWAL <input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	
		CITY OR TOWN <u>N-O. LA.</u>						DATE <u>4-13-66</u>	

DATE OF BIRTH			RACE	SEX	HAIR	EYES	WEIGHT	HEIGHT	PARTIAL OF RESIDENCE
NO.	DAY	YEAR							
<u>3</u>	<u>17</u>	<u>13</u>	<u>W</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>GRY</u>	<u>GRY</u>	<u>215</u>	<u>6'4"</u>	<u>Orleans</u>

OCCUPATION OF APPLICANT RETIRED WHERE EMPLOYED X

Answer all questions below by MARKING THE SQUARE opposite each. If answer is "YES", fill in details.

No ☐ Yes ☒ Have you been licensed in Louisiana to operate a Motor Vehicle? When? 3-20-63 If under a different name, what name?

☐ Have you ever taken any part of an examination for a Louisiana Driver's or Chauffeur's License? What year? \_\_\_\_\_ Where? \_\_\_\_\_ Did you pass? \_\_\_\_\_ What type license was issued? Driver's ☐ Chauffeur's ☐

☒ Was this license restricted? Yes ☐ No ☐ List restrictions: \_\_\_\_\_

☒ Have you ever been convicted of a violation of the Motor Vehicle Law? What offense? NO (Parking Not Included)

☒ Have you ever had your driving privilege, or license, revoked, suspended, cancelled or denied? Which? NO Why? \_\_\_\_\_ Have you been reinstated or relicensed? \_\_\_\_\_

☒ Are you now under suspension or revocation in ANY State? Which one? \_\_\_\_\_ Why? \_\_\_\_\_

☒ Are you now or have you ever been licensed to drive in any State? Which State? LA License Number: \_\_\_\_\_

☒ Are your driver's licenses now expired? \_\_\_\_\_ When did they expire? \_\_\_\_\_

☒ Do you wear Corrective Lenses? Contact ☐ Glasses Reading

☒ Have you ever suffered from epilepsy, fainting spells or dizzy spells? Which? \_\_\_\_\_ Are you now cured? \_\_\_\_\_

☒ Do you have any physical or mental defects that would make it difficult for you to operate a Motor Vehicle Safely? What are they? \_\_\_\_\_

☒ Have you ever been addicted to the use of intoxicating liquors or narcotic drugs? Which? \_\_\_\_\_ Are you now cured? \_\_\_\_\_

☒ Have you ever been a patient in an institution for the insane or feeble minded? Name and place of hospital or institution: \_\_\_\_\_ Date discharged: \_\_\_\_\_

☒ Is the vehicle that you will be operating covered with Liability Insurance?

☐ Do you understand that if you make a false statement on this application your license will be taken away from you?

TO BE USED ONLY IF APPLICANT IS A MINOR

I do solemnly swear that the applicant's name set forth in this application is my \_\_\_\_\_ and that \_\_\_\_\_ was born the \_\_\_\_\_ day of \_\_\_\_\_, 19\_\_\_\_. I further swear that the above statements are true to the best of my knowledge and do hereby assume the obligation imposed by law. This is my authorization to the Department of Public Safety to issue my \_\_\_\_\_ an operator's license.

Signature of Father or Guardian \_\_\_\_\_

Signature of Mother \_\_\_\_\_

Signature of Examiner or Notary Public \_\_\_\_\_

REMARKS: \_\_\_\_\_

---

I do solemnly promise to obey and uphold all traffic laws to the best of my ability and further will do all in my power to promote SAFETY on all public streets, not highways, and every other place that the statement is made and correct.

**AFFIDAVIT OF APPLICANT FOR LOUISIANA DRIVER'S LICENSE**

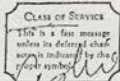
THE APPLICANT DESCRIBED HEREON STATES THE INFORMATION GIVEN TO BE TRUE, SWORN TO AND SUBSCRIBED BEFORE ME

THIS 10 DAY OF April 1966

Clay Laverne Shaw  
Examiner or Notary Public

Applicant's Signature Clay Laverne Shaw  
First Middle Initial Last





# WESTERN UNION

W. P. MARSHALL  
PRESIDENT

## TELEGRAM

R. W. McFALL  
PRESIDENT



The filing time shown in the date line on domestic telegrams is LOCAL TIME at point of origin. Time of receipt is LOCAL TIME at point of destination.

(51)NSA288

SSF286 NS MZA023 (NS BRA104)-COLLECT NOT HOME

BATONROUGE LA 6 1004A CST

CLAY LAVERGNE SHAW PHONE 522-1239

(DONT ANSWER PHONE) 1313 DAUPHINE ST 31 NR LNS (DLY)

INFORMATION FOR DRIVERS LICENSE EXAMINER ONLY DRIVERS LICENSE

NO 986775 ISSUED 4-13-66 EXPIRES 3-17-68 DOB 3-17-13 THIS IS

NOT A LICENSE PRESENT TELEGRAM TO YOUR EXAMINER FOR YOUR LICENSE

LA DEPT OF PUB SAFETY DRIVERS LICENSE DIV

(39).

967 FEB 6 PM 12 59

No. \_\_\_\_\_ To. \_\_\_\_\_  
By. *W. C. T. R.*  
*AD 522-1239 3409*

8171001 (REV-65)

2

Re: FERRIE  
(incoming of November 24, 1963)  
Re: BANISTER

M E M O R A N D U M

March 10, 1967

TO: ALVIN V. OSER, ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: SGT. TOM DUFFY and PTN. CLIENCY NAVARRE, INVESTIGATORS

RE: INTERVIEW--THOMAS COMPTON, 1525 AZTEC ST., APT. "C"

-----

Sgt. Tom Duffy and Ptn. Cliency Navarre report of interviewing one THOMAS COMPTON residing 1525 Aztec Street, Apartment "C", on March 9, 1967 at 10:30 A.M., in the Office of the District Attorney, 2700 Tulane Avenue.

Mr. COMPTON stated that he was a member of the Moisant Wing of the Civil Air Patrol from 1954 until January of 1958. He was acquainted with DAVE FERRIE on and off for approximately ten' (10) years. On one occasion he visited FERRIE at a residence on Vinet Street and another single visit in Airline Park.

Mr. COMPTON stated that in the Spring of 1964 he stopped for gas in a service station on the Veterans Highway and again met DAVE FERRIE. Mr. COMPTON related that, after learning DAVE FERRIE and AL LANDRY owned this station, he obtained a part-time job as an attendant. After working a short period and unable to collect his pay, and not being relieved on duty by LANDRY, he decided to quit. While employed at this service station, he helped DAVE FERRIE tow his airplane over to the station. The aircraft was in terrible condition, more so from vandals than deterioration or wear and tear. Mr. COMPTON stated that the last time he knew of DAVE FERRIE's plane flying was 1957 and rumors of same up to 1961.

Mr. COMPTON further stated that some time before the assassination of President Kennedy, he drove DAVE FERRIE to Camp Street across from the Lafayette Square to GUY BANISTER's office. GUY BANISTER and DAVE FERRIE then went to a coffee shop on the corner and talked over a beverage. Mr. COMPTON related that he sat at another table in this establishment and did not hear any of the conversation. Also, he could not remember how long before the assassination this took place.

Mr. COMPTON continued to state that on Sunday, after the assassination, at 5:30 A.M. he was awakened by DAVE FERRIE in his dormitory bed at the University of Southeastern in Hammond, Louisiana. Mr. COMPTON stated that until this day he is uncertain how DAVE FERRIE located him on this date. At this time, DAVE FERRIE was in hysterics and near tears as he stated "The police are at my home and have taken some of my things". COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE did not elaborate on "my things", and stated

that FERRIE also related that he didn't do anything wrong. The two talked for a while on different unrelated subjects and then FERRIE made two calls to New Orleans, and COMPTON believed they were to G. W. GILL, Attorney at Law. COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE left at approximately 8:30 A.M. the same morning and it is believed that he returned to New Orleans in a Ford Falcon Station Wagon painted light blue. COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE did not tell him he had been to Texas.

COMPTON stated that he had never met LEE HARVEY OSWALD, and also that he could not connect him in any way with the C.A.P. The only knowledge of OSWALD was from Mr. BILL WULF who headed the New Orleans Astronomers Club.

In 1956, LEE HARVEY OSWALD attempted to join this club and submitted an application which was refused. COMPTON related that after the assassination, MR. WULF turned over this application to the F.B.I.

COMPTON stated that shortly after the assassination, DAVE FERRIE called MR. WULF and inquired if he knew anything about LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

COMPTON related that he couldn't figure how DAVE FERRIE had knowledge of MR. WULF and the Astronomy Club and connecting this with LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

COMPTON stated that he received a message that DAVE FERRIE attempted to call him by telephone at 1:00 A.M. on the Tuesday before he died. COMPTON returned the call at #895-9811 and received no answer.

Mr. COMPTON stated that DAVE FERRIE had never mentioned the name of CLAY SHAW to him. COMPTON did recall that after CLAY SHAW was arrested, the meeting of he and DAVE FERRIE in Hammond and thought about this being the home town of SHAW's parents.

2

MEMORANDUM

February 14, 1968

*COINTEL*  
Re: FERRIE  
OSWALD  
(+ DR. KETY)

TO: LOUIE IVON, Chief Investigator

FROM: GARY SANDERS, Investigator

RE: DR. JACOB HAROLD KETY

Off: Diagnostic Clinic  
Madisonville Hwy and Tyler St. (Next to Covington Hosp.)  
Phone: 892-1788

Home: 17th Avenue  
Covington, La.  
892-2510

\*\*\*\*\*

On February 13, 1968, a MRS. LILLIAN BISSO related certain information to the District Attorney's Office, some of which included a DR. JACOB HAROLD KETY from Covington. On the afternoon of February 13, 1968, I went to see DR. KETY, and took Jody Duek with me to take notes from which this is transcribed.

DR. JACOB HAROLD KETY is a General Practitioner and a Dermatologist, who has practiced in Covington for the last 18 years. A general description is:

Age - early 40's  
Ht -- 5' 10"  
Wt -- 300#  
Hr -- grey, streaked, dark brown  
Bld - very obese  
Chain smoker, ashes-on-floor type  
Discussed his patients very freely

MRS. BISSO stated that DR. KETY was a half brother of HAROLD WEISBERG. DR. KETY said they were related by marriage, but not spiritually. KETY's father (widower) had, at the age of 75, married WEISBERG's mother. DR. KETY said that he thought "WEISBERG has a hard-on against the Government".

MEMORANDUM

RE: DR. JACOB HAROLD KETY

PAGE 2

MRS. BISSO stated that DR. KETY was friendly with anti-Castro Cubans. When asked if he had ever worked with any of the anti-Castro groups in the area he said no. He said that he had been very pro-Castro until CASTRO's "reversal of position in public".

MRS. BISSO stated that DR. KETY may have lived in the Tampa, Florida area at one time. When asked if this were true, he said no, but that he had a brother in Counter-Intelligence (Army?) who lived in Florida, but that KETY seldom knew where he was.

MRS. BISSO stated that the Thursday ( ) LEE HARVEY OSWALD missed his visit to the Unemployment Bureau he was supposedly in Covington visiting DR. KETY. NOTE: OSWALD's trips to the Unemployment Bureau were on Tuesdays, and he never missed any of them (per Tom Bethell). DR. KETY said that LEE OSWALD had never come to him for treatment under his own name. He said from the pictures he had seen of OSWALD in the newspapers, he could not have recognized OSWALD if he had come in for treatment, as KETY had two or three young men of the same general physical description come in to see him almost daily.

MRS. BISSO stated that DR. KETY was DAVID FERRIE's doctor. DR. KETY said that he had treated FERRIE for alopecia areata, a "virus" of unknown origin which would cause the hair on the body to fall out in clumps. DR. KETY said that high-altitude flying was not the cause. He said that it struck people of all ages and classes indiscriminately, they did not know the cause. He said that a JOHN SEEBURG, an instructor at Tulane Medical School was suffering from the same affliction. FERRIE had come to see DR. KETY three times, and was responding to the treatment (a series of shots) rather well, and then missed his fourth treatment. DR. KETY thought it odd, until he picked up the newspapers and saw that FERRIE had been arrested in conjunction with some young boys. This was the same event that got FERRIE fired from Eastern Airlines circa 1960. DR. KETY said that he never saw FERRIE again. When asked his opinion of DAVID FERRIE, he responded that FERRIE was definitely homosexual. There was no doubt in KETY's mind of that, although he had never personally been approached by FERRIE.

MEMORANDUM

RE: JACOB HAROLD KETY

PAGE 3

DR. KETY stated that a MRS. MENETRE, a teacher of English at Covington High School had stated to him that she had taught LEE HARVEY OSWALD in school. She is now retired, but could be found probably through the school. She lives in Covington.

DR. KETY said upon questioning that he never knew CLAY SHAW, but that GREG DONNELLEY, who lives in Abita Springs, had told KETY that he had known SHAW. At this point he made an interesting statement, which runs approximately as follows: "Yeah, he said (DONNELLEY) that he knew CLAY BERTRAND, uh, no, LE VERNE, his name was, he'd known him for years." He seemed confused at this point, but then went on to say that DONNELLEY had known SHAW when he was poor, and before SHAW was "adopted" by BRENT. KETY also referred to CLAY SHAW as the "Queen of the Queers". He also mentioned the sign which had been in the window of MURPHY's (Barber Shop on Iberville St.) which stated: "Hair cuts - xxx Shave - xxx Whippings - See CLAY SHAW for prices on request." DR. KETY said that DONNELLEY lives with CARL CRAMER, a sculptor, and that they are "married" and live in Abita Springs, although they make frequent trips to Mexico. They are open about their relationship, and DONNELLEY seemed to know SHAW well. Their phone number is 892-2187, and directions on reaching their house can be obtained from me, although they are somewhat sketchy.

DR. KETY also stated that the Doctors at Parkland Hospital who had cared for JACK KENNEDY after the Assassination had written and published a report in the Journal of the American Medical Association (J.A.M.A.) about late 1963 or early 1964. DR. KETY said that after reading the article there was no doubt in his mind that KENNEDY died from a temple gunshot wound (indicating a shot fired from the front). I have ascertained that this article can be obtained from the Public Library.

DR. KETY seemed inclined to talk, and seemed to feel no compunctions about discussing his patients. He mentioned that some of his other patients included SAM ROSSELLI and CARLOS MARCELLO. He even began to discuss Mr. MARCELLO's condition with us.

He was very cooperative, and would be glad to answer any further questions or to look at some pictures of OSWALD, etc.

  
Gary M. Sanders

2

For: Lead file

RE: FERRIE  
RE: DALZELL

MEMORANDUM FOR: LEAD FILE

RE: NOTES MADE BY DAVID FERRIE

At the bottom of FERRIE'S article on cancer, there is a portion of notes made by him but on another piece of paper. This was apparently picked up on the photostat machine when they made copies of his cancer article and obviously was not intended to be preserved. It appears that a letter or memo which he had made concerning his private activities was accidentally stuck in the photostat machine leaving us the bottom portion of his memorandum.

The portion which was reproduced reads as follows:

"...round faced - cross-filed file.

"...man - Bill Dazell (Billie Littlehorse)  
Some of B's microfilm were sent to Atlanta  
right-wingers - many of original files are  
at Guy Johnson's"

JIM GARRISON

M E M O R A N D U M

Re: CLAY SHAW (2)  
DAVID FERRIE ✓  
DEAN ANDREWS

(+ says for Florida check-out  
with lawyer BIGGS)

September 18, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: JAMES L. ALCOCK, Assistant District Attorney

RE: EDWARD JAMES WHALEN, W/M 43  
F.B.I. #346-8982

\*\*\*\*\*

Edward James Whalen was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on December 10, 1923. He left school after the 9th grade to help support his family. From that time on he has consistently been in trouble with the law, and has spent most of his adult life in prison. His specialty seems to be armed robbery and burglary. He has served time in the state penitentiary in Pennsylvania three times and has been sentenced to the Federal penitentiary at Atlanta, Georgia once. Since March, 1965, he has twice been declared incompetent to stand trial in the Federal Courts by members of the staff at the United States Medical Center for federal prisoners at Springfield, Missouri. Whalen also stated that he had received some psychiatric treatment at the state penitentiary in Pennsylvania. He is presently awaiting a competency hearing on a federal charge of assaulting a United States Marshal and escape.

After being paroled on December 10, 1964 from the Pennsylvania state penitentiary at Huntingdon, Pennsylvania, Edward Whalen went to Philadelphia to spend some time with his family. While there he became involved in some very serious criminal activity, and had to leave town immediately. He stole a car in upstate Pennsylvania and drove to Columbus, Ohio where he met a friend of his who told him he could make some big money. His friend, whose name he would not give me, placed a call to DAVID FERRIE in New Orleans. WHALEN spoke to FERRIE and FERRIE asked him to come to New Orleans. Before leaving Columbus, WHALEN was told that the big money was to be made by hitting the Jung Hotel and a small jewelry store at the intersection of Baronne and Gravier Streets. WHALEN definitely recalls being in Columbus on February 21, 1965.

EDWARD WHALEN drove to New Orleans in the car he stole in Pennsylvania. It was a 1964 Chevrolet Impala hardtop. This car was abandoned in New Orleans immediately upon WHALEN's arrival. Shortly after his arrival in New Orleans, WHALEN met DAVE FERRIE at the Absinthe House on Bourbon Street. FERRIE, who was shabbily dressed, appeared intoxicated to WHALEN. At this first meeting, FERRIE spoke of his flying ability. WHALEN told FERRIE he needed money since he was on the run from the police. FERRIE assured him he could earn a large sum of money, and, if need be, he, FERRIE, would fly him out of the country. This first

meeting lasted about 30 minutes without FERRIE actually telling WHALEN the specific details of his plan.

After this meeting, WHALEN spent the night at an apartment provided by FERRIE. The apartment, as WHALEN recalls, was located near or on Carrollton Avenue near its intersection with Tulane Avenue. FERRIE also provided WHALEN with a 1953 black Galaxie Ford for his use while he was in town. WHALEN was to meet FERRIE and someone else at the Absinthe House the next night at about 11:45 P.M.

WHALEN arrived at the Absinthe House first the next night. Shortly thereafter, FERRIE and CLAY SHAW arrived and FERRIE introduced SHAW to WHALEN. At this time, SHAW was introduced as CLAY SHAW. At this meeting FERRIE did most of the talking. WHALEN felt SHAW was sizing him up. During the course of the conversation, FERRIE referred to SHAW as CLAY BERTRAND. SHAW became obviously irritated but said nothing directly to FERRIE. Upon leaving the bar, all three drove to FERRIE's apartment in the car being used by WHALEN.

As WHALEN now recalls, FERRIE's apartment was on Louisiana Boulevard and it was a two-story structure with a screened front porch. They entered the rear of the first floor apartment and remained in that apartment the entire time. However, WHALEN recalls FERRIE going upstairs occasionally by the use of a stairway in the room next to the one they were using. WHALEN also remembers PERRY RUSSO walking through the room on one occasion. However, he did not say anything to anyone in the room. WHALEN stated that the furniture in the apartment was old and inexpensive. Also, that the apartment was in a generally shabby condition.

FERRIE finally got around to what he and SHAW wanted WHALEN to do for his money - they wanted someone killed. SHAW was to pay WHALEN ten thousand dollars before the job was done and another fifteen thousand dollars after its completion. Upon completion of the job, SHAW was to provide WHALEN with a phony passport and FERRIE was to fly him to Mexico. SHAW stated that the man to be killed was going to be a witness against him for something that had been done some time in the past and that if this man was not killed he would put SHAW in the penitentiary for a long time. The intended victim's name was not mentioned at this time. WHALEN wanted no part of the deal, but he pretended to string along. Before leaving, SHAW gave WHALEN three hundred dollars spending money.

WHALEN spent that night at a motel on Tulane Avenue near the Fontainebleau. He did not use his real name to register and cannot remember the one he used.

The next day, FERRIE met WHALEN at Moran's Restaurant at 10:30 in the morning. FERRIE suggested they take a ride and talk. While in the car FERRIE asked WHALEN if he had ever heard of Jim Garrison. WHALEN said he had not. FERRIE then told WHALEN that Garrison was the District Attorney, and that this was the man SHAW and he wanted killed. WHALEN at this time told FERRIE he wanted absolutely nothing to do with the deal. FERRIE attempted to talk WHALEN into going through with the plan, but WHALEN persisted that he would not have anything to do with it. They then

parted with the agreement to meet the next night at the Absinthe House. WHALEN spent that night at a motel on the Airline Highway. He does not remember the name of the motel or the name he registered under.

WHALEN and FERRIE met at the Absinthe House the next night as planned. From there they went directly to SHAW's apartment in the 1300 block of Dauphine Street. WHALEN remembered the apartment was on the first floor but not the color of the front door. He did not remember the courtyard until specifically asked about it. He does not recall any of the interior of the apartment except that it was very lavish.

At first only SHAW, FERRIE and WHALEN were in the apartment, and SHAW and FERRIE were trying to persuade WHALEN to go through with the plan. About one half hour after WHALEN's and FERRIE's arrival, a short fat man wearing dark glasses arrived. This man was introduced to WHALEN by SHAW as DEAN ANDREWS. ANDREWS and SHAW had some conversation away from FERRIE and WHALEN, and shortly thereafter ANDREWS left the apartment. SHAW then returned to WHALEN and continued to try to persuade him. SHAW said that he had done some checking on WHALEN and that he knew of WHALEN's crippled daughter - she suffered from polio. SHAW said that if WHALEN would go through with the plan he would get WHALEN's daughter the finest medical treatment money could buy, and also see to it that she was sent to college. However, WHALEN insisted that he would not kill a District Attorney, and he and FERRIE left.

Once outside, FERRIE told WHALEN that CLAY BERTRAND could do a lot for him and that he was making a mistake. Also at this time FERRIE spoke of LEE OSWALD. He said that SHAW (BERTRAND) had done a lot for OSWALD, and that it was only because OSWALD fouled up that he was killed. He intimated that SHAW had given OSWALD some financial support and had contacted some people in Cuba and Mexico for him.

At this time he also mentioned the name of SENATOR JOHN TOWER of Texas and DANTE MAROCHINI. FERRIE boasted that he had set up the assassination of John Kennedy. WHALEN stated that he did not believe these statements. He felt FERRIE was merely boasting and name-dropping in an attempt to get him to change his mind. FERRIE also mentioned the meeting between SHAW, JACK RUBY, and LEE HARVEY OSWALD in Baton Rouge, Louisiana. FERRIE stated that OSWALD was an agent of the CIA and received money from them at one time. He seemed to take pleasure from the irony of the fact that OSWALD had worked for a United States Government agency at one time and that he later killed the leader of that government. FERRIE also stated that they had been given "inside" information from DEAN ANDREWS that Jim Garrison was about to start an investigation into the assassination of President John F. Kennedy. WHALEN insisted he wanted nothing to do with the plan and he left.

That night, the night before Mardi Gras 1965, WHALEN caught a plane for Atlanta, Georgia. That very month he committed an armed robbery of a Federal Savings and Loan Association in West Palm Beach, Florida, and was apprehended. He was convicted of that armed robbery and sentenced to twelve years at the Federal penitentiary at Atlanta. However, his conviction was reversed and

but it was in either 1965 or 1966 that I had my first conversation with DEAN ANDREWS - and this was my first inquiry with regard to the assassination.

Note: For all practical purposes, our investigation began with me getting Dean Andrews + guess - to have lunch with me at Riverside + guess - giving him extremely about "Clay Bertrand". Can no longer recall year. JZ

Apparently the Clay Bertrand meeting - if it occurred (1 of 2), it was more likely the 20-21st than 10. JZ

Apparently the meeting between SHAW, RUBY, and OSWALD in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, is the meeting referred to in the report on the meeting in the meeting.

while being transported back to Miami for retrial, he escaped. He was quickly recaptured and since then has been bouncing back and forth between the Duval County jail in Jacksonville, Florida and the United States Medical Center at Springfield, Missouri. It was at Springfield that he was twice found not competent to stand trial. WHALEN told the doctors that people were putting things in his food, and that the court, defense and prosecution attorneys and SENATOR JOHN TOWER of Texas were all conspiring against him.

EDWARD JAMES WHALEN identified the following pictures:

1. PERRY RAYMOND RUSSO
2. DAVID W. FERRIE standing by an airplane.
3. DEAN ANDREWS
4. CLAY SHAW
5. LEE HARVEY OSWALD
6. JACK RUBY

EDWARD JAMES WHALEN did not identify the following pictures:

JACK MARTIN	JAMES PHELAN
GORDON NOVEL	JULES KIMBLE
LAYTON MARTENS	IRVIN DYMOND
H. H. ANDERSON	BILL GURVICH
SERGIO ARCACHA SMITH	WILLIAM BLACKMAN
GERALD SEELING	DAVID GENTRY
SYLVIO RIBEIRO DE CARVAL	DON DOOTY
ALVIN BEAUBOUF & BURTON KLEIN	MARIO BURMUDEZ
PEDRO GUTTIERREZ	ROBERTO CORTEZ
JERRY P. HEMMING	JESUS GUAJARDO
ROY HARDGRAVES	SANDRA MOFFETT
JAMES LEWALLEN	BATILLO (F.N.U.)
THOMAS COX	JOSE DE ROMARI
WILLIAM DALZELL	UNKNOWN
CELSO HERNANDEZ	WILLIAM ZETZMANN
JAMES HICKS	DONA MARIE D'ANTONI
LEOPOLDO GUAJARDO	LAWRENCE HOWARD
DIAZ LANZ	LORAN HALL
STEVE PLOTKIN	GUY GALABADIN (& 3 other w/subjs. in military uniforms (USMC)
WILLIAM SEYMOUR	CARLOS BRINGUIER
DALLAS BENTON GUTHRIE	JULIAN BUZNEDO

WHALEN's attorney is THOMAS S. BIGGS, JR., Barnett Bank Building, Jacksonville, Florida - telephone 354-3645.

UNIVERSAL CAR & MOTORCYCLE REGISTRATION  
USE FOR PASSENGER CAR, MOTORCYCLE, AMBULANCE AND TRAILER  
PLEASE TYPE OR PRINT IN BLACK INK

Motor No. (Print in 1957 Model) **H9YJ 14226**  
1957 and subsequent models  
1957 and subsequent models

This Number **66-12-28**  
DO NOT WRITE IN ABOVE SPACE

Name **Clay Shaw** **1 R**

Address **124 Camp Street**

City **New Orleans** **Orleans** **La.**

Make **Ford** **Thunderbird** **Conv't.** **1959** **H9YJ 142226**

1 (did applicant the above car for) ☐ New ☐ Used **Sept. 12, 1959**

From **Dutch O'Neal Motors, Inc. Motor of Car Cream**

at address in **3934 Tulane Ave. New Orleans**

How vehicle will be used for ☐ Personal ☐ Trial ☐ Commercial

Previous year license number **125-762** State **La.**

*Clay Shaw* **Mr. Director.**  
Owner's Signature

**CORRECT Title Number Must Be Shown on Top of Application Under Penalty of the Act. This Number Will Be Subject to Verification**

**(TO BE USED ONLY WHEN APPLICATION IS DELINQUENT)**

If this application is filed after February 6th (delinquent) waiver of penalty is requested for the following reasons:

Sworn to before me this **19** day of **March**, 19**59**

**DEPARTMENT OF REVENUE  
MOTOR VEHICLE DIVISION  
BATON ROUGE, LA.**

Revenue Deputy or Notary Public  
LICENSE FEES

PASSENGER CAR	1.00
TAXI (City Use)	25.00
TAXI (Highway)	25.00
COMMERCIAL CAR	12.00
MOTORCYCLE	5.00
AMBULANCE AND HEARSE	15.00
TRAILER	
TOTAL	10.00

Form VEH 12  
1,000,000 - 5-59

**ORIGINAL**

APPLICATION FOR DUPLICATE CERTIFICATE OF TITLE  
AFFIDAVIT FOR NON-RECEIPT OF CERTIFICATE OF TITLE

I swear (a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (f) (g) (h) (i) (j) (k) (l) (m) (n) (o) (p) (q) (r) (s) (t) (u) (v) (w) (x) (y) (z)

Motor No. **H9YJ 142226** Title Number **66-12-28** 19**59** **La.**

Name **CLAY L. SHAW** DO NOT WRITE IN ABOVE SPACE

Address **927 Burgundy St.**

City, Parish & State **New Orleans Louisiana**

Make **1959** Body style **Convertible** Serial Number **H9YJ 142226**

**Ford, Conv't, Convertible**

VEHICLE IS SUBJECT TO CHATTEL MORTGAGE AS FOLLOWS:

1st	Date
Address	Amt.
2nd	Date
Address	Amt.

The above described ☒ New, ☐ Used Date **9-12-1959** Previous Title

OWNER'S SIGNATURE *Clay Shaw* No. **142226** State **LA**

ANY FALSE ANSWER GIVEN MAKES APPLICANT GUILTY OF A CRIMINAL OFFENSE SUBJECT TO A FINE NOT TO EXCEED \$500.00 OR IMPRISONMENT NOT TO EXCEED 6 MONTHS OR BOTH.

I do hereby swear or affirm that I am the lawful owner of the vehicle described herein and that Certificate of Title issued to me has become ☒ Lost ☐ Mutilated ☐ Never received

(Mutilated Title Must Accompany Application)

I, therefore, make this application for a duplicate copy of said Certificate of Title and agree to hold the Commissioner of Vehicles harmless if the title previously issued me falls in hands of a third person.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this **25** day of **March**, 19**59**  
*John P. Williams*  
**John P. Williams**  
(Revenue Deputy or Notary Public)

**AFFIDAVIT OF NON-RECEIPT OF TITLE BY LIEN HOLDER**  
I hereby swear or affirm that this **title**

showing a lien in our favor on the above described vehicle was **not** received by us ☐ never received by us ☐ received by us and surrendered to owner.

(Signed) **P** (Revenue Deputy or Notary Public)

**DO NOT USE THIS SPACE**

**DEPARTMENT OF REVENUE  
MOTOR VEHICLE DIVISION  
BATON ROUGE, LA. 70821**

Duplicate Copy (\$1.00) **2.00**  
*John P. Williams*  
(Revenue Deputy)  
19**59** **66-12-28**  
(License Fee)

Form VEH-12  
PLEASE DO NOT SEND CASH

MEMORANDUM

May 21, 1968

Re: FERRIE

(Interview w. Houston Skating Rink Owner)

(This is New Orleans DA's Office and not of ROLLAND, not to be confused with the paragraph FBI interview of him.) JB

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA, Assistant District Attorney

RE: Interview with CHUCK ROLLAND, Winterland Skating Rink  
2400 Norfolk, Houston, Tex. JA. 9-1610;  
Residence: 7230 Neff, PR. 4-4343

(I am submitting another memo on the ROLLAND interview as the first memo cannot be found).

Mr. ROLLAND was very cooperative and in essence gave me the following information regarding DAVID FERRIE's trip to the skating rink. The skating rink is open from 8:00 until 10:00 in the morning and from 3:30 until 5:30 in the afternoon, Saturdays, Sundays and holidays.

ROLLAND is a professional skater and was the manager of the skating rink in 1963. MR. JAMES CARSON is the present manager. The skating professional at the rank is a person named LARRY ROST (DAVID FERRIE's kind of people). ROST used to skate in the Holiday on Ice and visited New Orleans many times. He frequented Dixie Bar of Music while in New Orleans and other gay establishments. He says he did not know DAVID FERRIE.

ROLLAND told me that it was perfectly obvious that FERRIE was a phony and that they were definitely not interested in ice skating. He said he distinctly remembers FERRIE's face and the wig. They were driving a white Comet. ROLLAND remembers them telling him that they liked ice skating and there were no rinks in New Orleans. ROLLAND said he was not present when they arrived and when he entered the skating rink the two boys were skating but not FERRIE. He said the two boys were skating and FERRIE walked up to him and made it a point to notify him that he was there, repeating several times, "I'm DAVE FERRIE. I'm DAVE FERRIE." ROLLAND said he never did see FERRIE skate that afternoon. The skating rink opened around 3:30 on that Saturday and ROLLAND did not arrive until about 4:00. He says he also remembers some casual talk about skating rinks. ROLLAND said he was puzzled by FERRIE and the two boys because he was a professional skater and he got the opinion that this was a big farce and that nobody cared about skating. He said that FERRIE obviously made a big production out of the fact that he was there. ROLLAND said that FERRIE made such a big point out of being there that he just regarded him as a phony.

FERRIE told him that he was staying at a motel and that he would come back that night and skate. He said that FERRIE gave him the impression that he had driven from New Orleans to Houston. ROLLAND said the two boys rented skates but not FERRIE, and the boys skated from around 3:30 until closing time. ROLLAND said he was busy with his other duties and after his initial contact with FERRIE he didn't pay much attention to them. Consequently, he didn't notice what FERRIE was doing but remembers FERRIE standing

by the public phone most of the time he was there. ROLLAND said that FERRIE was making a big point about leaving the rink and said that he would be back. ROLLAND said the FBI man who questioned him didn't ask him many questions and that if he would have wanted more information, his stepfather could have given him more precise information. ROLLAND volunteered that he got the impression from the FBI man that he was trying to hide something.

ROLLAND said there is a Follies Club which is operated by a KEITH RICHARDS a few blocks from his rink, which is a gay club. Two or three guys did female impersonations at this club. RICHARDS lived in Mexico City for a while and worked as a tourist guide. He was a bullfighter and could fly. His wife, SALLY, worked at Gus Stevens in Biloxi. KEITH RICHARDS and the three gay kids who used to do the female impersonations for him used to come over to ROLLAND's skating rink quite often and skate. ROLLAND said the three kids who did the impersonations had spent a lot of time in New Orleans and talked about New Orleans all the time. He said one also talked a lot about Washington, D.C.

FERRE - new general file

92

NOT IMMEDIATE PRIORITY

~~Barbours~~  
THORNTON material only ffd in ltd office.

Perry Runes under hypnosis

FERRIE stuff

Additional BANISTER material

SHAW (Bernard Weiss)

L/O's Notebook

L/O in '62 + '63

Info re

FERRIE associations included:

Layton Martens

Cuban Revolutionary Front

Thomas E. Beckham

Cubans

Money sources

Sergio Arcache

Re: FERRIE

MEMORANDUM

SSN of Jimmy Johnson

March 3, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: JULIAN R. MURRAY, JR., ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
RE: KENNEDY ASSASSINATION INVESTIGATION

On March 2, 1967, a MR. LOUIS JONES who is a victim in a case which I am prosecuting in Section "B" came in to give some information which he thought might be useful to our office. I was unable to tell whether or not this information would be of any value, but I thought I should pass it along to you for whatever it's worth.

MR. JONES explained to me that his father is an invalid and it is therefore necessary that his mother, MRS. WILLIAM B. JONES, hire male nurses to stay with him at all times. Somewhere in January of 1965 they hired a male nurse who stayed with them for about two months. MRS. JONES recalls that when she hired this subject, he had a letter of recommendation from a person who purported to be either a psychiatrist or a psychologist whose last name was FERRIE and who lived on Louisiana Avenue Parkway. The subject whom she hired gave the name of JIMMIE JOHNSON and at the time he informed her that he was living with MR. FERRIE at his apartment on Louisiana Avenue Parkway. She said that she could not remember much about this subject except that he was very effeminate. She still has her cancelled check with which she paid him his salary in January of 1965, and she also has his social security number which was 420-56-5635.

MR. JONES requests that if anyone in our office cares to speak with his mother about this matter, that we contact him first. He pointed out that she was an elderly person with a heart condition and he is afraid that a lot of questioning would greatly upset her unless he were present.

M E M O R A N D U M

Re: FERRIE

January 11, 1967

TO: LOUIS IVON, INVESTIGATOR  
FROM: LYNN LOISEL, INVESTIGATOR  
RE: PHONE CALL FROM JIMMY JOHNSON REGARDING FERRIE AND  
THE SMITH CASE (January 10, 1967, 4:00 P. M.)

It is to be noted that Jimmy Johnson who was once a close associate of Ferrie, but broke free from Ferrie but as a favor for this office, renewed his friendship with Ferrie for information purposes for this office.

Jimmy stated that Ferrie had contacted Pershing the other day in regards to the Cuban woman's name that was mentioned in the Saturday Evening Post article.

That Ferrie had called a lawyer (name unknown) last night which would be January 9, 1967, and spoke with the lawyer about his being investigated by this office. Details of conversation unknown.

Ferrie has a lot of old army paraphernalia in his apartment, such as, walkie talkies, incendiary bombs, etc.

Ferrie was showing nude pictures (moving films) to two young boys and a district police car shined a light on his front porch and he really became frightened and uncontrollable, telling Jimmy that the police must suspect him.

Jimmy stated that one Steve Littleton parked a twin-engine beachcraft in Ferrie's spot at the airport, and that their plane was flown in from out-of-town. It is at Ferrie's disposal. He also heard Ferrie and Littleton talking about a little island somewhere and they were interested in knowing if they could land the beachcraft on this island.

-2-

Jimmy feels that they may have taken a smaller airplane and flew to this island today to look at a possible landing spot.

End of Communication

LYNN LOISEL

LL/bb

Re: FERRIE

MEMORANDUM

14 February 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON  
DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: WILLIAM GURVICH  
INVESTIGATOR

SUBJ: DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE - CHAUFFEUR'S LICENSE

D.L. Penn  
me to look  
IRION's statement,  
+ possible  
js

While awaiting the arrival of DAVID FERRIE'S application for a chauffeur's license, if available, I have read the January 30, 1967, statement of JOHN IRION. On page ten I noticed that FERRIE purchased a school bus to apparently transport trainees to the Cuban training area on the North side of Lake Poontchartrain.

If FERRIE operated this vehicle this could account for the necessity of a chauffeur's license. I offer this only as a possibility at this time.

William H. Gurvich  
WILLIAM H. GURVICH

WHG:wg

12/2/77

~~Not a valid driver's license~~  
~~driver's license~~  
~~did not pay~~  
js

~~Not a valid driver's license~~

The brothers got back to Love Field about 10 minutes before Kennedy's plane came in. Lawrence wanted to get to Ft. Worth so he dropped Edward and went on toward Ft. Worth. He says he stopped for lunch at Howard Johnson's and that is where he was when he heard that the President had been shot. It shouldn't have taken him more than 15 minutes to get to Howard Johnsons from Love Field. If he was in such a hurry to "drop" his brother and get on to Ft. Worth, he certainly took his time at Howard Johnson's.

You did a terrific job with the Playboy interview!

As far as Life goes.... Well, we all know you are naïve or you would never have put your neck in this noose...

Re: FERRIE  
(Proximity factor)

MEMORANDUM

February 10, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: JIM ALCOCK

RE: RUTH KLOEPFER

At 4:45 P.M. on February 8, 1967, Andrew Sciambra and I spoke to MRS. RUTH KLOEPFER at her office in the Parish Prison. She is the director of the Parish Prison rehabilitation program. Her home address is 3033 Louisiana Avenue Parkway and her home phone number is 891-2584.

(LIFE OSWALD'S)

MRS. KLOEPFER admitted to being at PATSY's house on Magazine Street twice during the summer of 1963. She went there at the request of MRS. RUTH PAINE of Dallas. MRS. PAINE is a Quaker by faith as is MRS. KLOEPFER. MRS. PAINE had become very friendly with MARINA OSWALD in Dallas and was concerned about her when she moved to New Orleans. Not having heard from MARINA for some time, MRS. PAINE wrote her fellow Quaker in New Orleans - MRS. KLOEPFER. These two women had never actually met before, but the Quaker faithful keep a directory of fellow members in distant cities. MRS. PAINE asked MRS. KLOEPFER to look in on MARINA.

In response to this request, MRS. KLOEPFER visited PATSY's home twice. The first time was sometime in the summer of 1963. PATSY was at the house and she spoke to him and MARINA through him for about 15 to 20 minutes. MARINA knew no English and MRS. KLOEPFER knew no Russian.

At the conclusion of this first visit, MRS. KLOEPFER promised to return with her daughter who was studying Russian at Tulane University. MRS. KLOEPFER and her daughter returned on September 22nd or 23rd, 1963. At that time, MRS. RUTH PAINE was at PATSY's residence preparing to take MARINA with her to Irving, Texas. This was the first time that MRS. KLOEPFER met MRS. PAINE. The KLOEPFER's stayed at the residence about half an hour. Nothing significant was said at this meeting.

On Thanksgiving Day, 1963, the FBI interviewed MRS. KLOEPFER at her home about these two visits.

MRS. KLOEPFER thinks RUTH PAINE might have asked REVEREND ALBERT D'ORLANDO of the First Unitarian Church, 1800 Jefferson Avenue, to look in on MARINA also.

Jim Alcock  
JIM ALCOCK

JA/af

MEMORANDUM

March 22, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON  
DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: WILLIAM GURVICH  
INVESTIGATIVE AIDE

SUBJECT: RUDOLPH RICHARD DAVIS, JR. - INTERVIEW WITH  
28 FEBRUARY 1967 HOUSTON, TEXAS

*Cubans*

*Q/dw*  
*all work*

Re: ARCACHA (=CUBANS)  
(Rudolph Richard Davis)

Re: FERRIE

Re: LATIN "ESORT"  
of LHO (P3) ("Tomas" or "GOMEZ CORTES")

Re: LAYTON MARTEN  
WITH OSWALD

Re: DAVIS + OSWALD

Re: 2 GUANTANAMO  
TRAINING CAMPS

*Not unduly  
"Gomez Cortes" +  
"Gomez Cortes" lead  
on page 2.*

On 28 February 1967 at 4:40 P.M., Assistant District Attorney James Alcock and myself interviewed RUDOLPH RICHARD DAVIS, JR., white male, age thirty-two, in his office, Room 214 Kirby Building, 3801 Kirby Drive, Houston, Texas. Also present was his attorney, Joseph Damiani. The following was all related in the presence of this attorney.

DAVIS admitted he had known SERGIO ARCACHA for several years and it was ARCACHA who introduced him to DAVID FERRIE in New Orleans at ARCACHA's home in the Parkchester Apartments. DAVIS then resided 1570 Restbrook Drive in Parkchester living there for two and a half years from September 1961, to February 1964. According to DAVIS, ARCACHA lived two blocks away and was married. DAVIS stated he saw FERRIE three or four times, once in ARCACHA's office at 544 Camp Street. This was during the time of the "crusade" that which DAVIS was a member and ARCACHA was chairman.

At one such meeting, according to DAVIS, FERRIE said he would go to Cuba and bomb all installations there. ARCACHA told DAVIS that FERRIE was a pilot and DAVIS stated he observed immediately that FERRIE was homosexual just by looking at him. DAVIS said he saw FERRIE about twice at ARCACHA's house and maybe ten other times at all. According to DAVIS, he told ARCACHA he was wasting his time. Although the number of times DAVIS saw or met FERRIE are conflicting, the number of meetings stated herein are the statements of DAVIS.

On one occasion, DAVIS talked to FERRIE about an old Packard automobile which needed repair. This was fixed by JOSEPH MILLA, operator of Milla Shell Station for \$56.00. MILLA is a Guatemalan. DAVIS at that time was planning to go to Puerto Rico. (At this point, DAVIS mentioned LESTER MARCUS DIAZ, an attorney in New Orleans). DAVIS stated that FERRIE threatened to file a civil suit against him over payment of the car repairs. DAVIS had offered to pay MILLA but ARCACHA had made his sudden and unexpected departure. First, DAVIS said this was in March 1962, then changed it to March 1963. DAVIS continued that this car was subsequently impounded in Miami by the Dade County Sheriff, but the fee was more than the value of the car and no further attempts were made to recover the vehicle. In the interim, according to DAVIS, he

sent 1963 Louisiana License Plates to LAUREANO BATISTA in Miami. BATISTA headed the Christian Democratic Movement.

2  
Training  
Camps

DAVIS later joined a Louisiana corporation, Guatemalan Lumber and Mineral Corporation, purpose of which was to exploit the mahogany supply in Guatemala. MILLA and DAVIS went to Guatemala to investigate the erection of camps. While there, DAVIS telephone BATISTA asking for a foreman. Insurance regulations and requirements necessitated having men with some military training in these camps. A training camp was set up on the north shore of Lake Pontchartrain near Lacombe, Louisiana on the DE LA BARRE property. DAVIS recalls bombs being seized at another camp nearby of which his group had no knowledge. Following that seizure, the owners of the property where this training camp was located were upset and wanted no part of this training to involve them.

One member of this camp was FERNANDO FERNANDEZ, an oriental, "One hundred per cent Chinese". DAVIS stated that FERRIE had nothing to do with this camp and that it was run by him and supported by BATISTA. Because of property owners' attitude the camp was disbanded. Some of the trainees went to Miami, Florida, via Greyhound Bus.

DAVIS admits having known GUY BANISTER. BANISTER wanted to join the anti-CASTRO group saying he was an ex-FBI man and could introduce DAVIS to people who had important connections. DAVIS stated he also met a Black Belt Karate expert with BANISTER. There was a discussion about putting poison in the air-conditioning ducts in the Havana Palace and killing all occupants. DAVIS identified BANISTER's photograph at this time. The Karate expert was described as being under forty years of age, weighing one hundred forty pounds, of slim build, light brown hair, and wore sport clothes. DAVIS recommended seeing ERNESTO RODRIGUEZ for additional information.

DAVIS could not identify a photograph of CLAY SHAW nor remember the name DEAN ANDREWS. He did identify a photograph of SERGIO ARCACHA.

DAVIS related that MILLA was "a sad story". His wife had left him and his father-in-law pressured MILLA through some influence with the New Orleans Police Department, and MILLA could not see his children. Frustrated, he went to California and then to Guatemala. MILLA has a brother who is a successful accountant and is apparently in Guatemala.

DAVIS stated he was standing on a corner near where LEE HARVEY OSWALD was distributing pamphlets and witnessed the scuffle between OSWALD and CARLOS BRINGUIER. Another man, a Latin-American with olive complexion, disappeared from the scene. DAVIS was of the opinion this man was with OSWALD and found his name as TORRES or GOMEZ CORTEZ.

DAVIS selected a photograph of LAYTON MARTENS and said he had seen him with OSWALD. DAVIS said OSWALD later held a Fair Play for Cuba meeting by Lee Circle in New Orleans to protest the treatment of Cuba. The police came and disbanded the group. At that time, according to DAVIS, MARTENS was with OSWALD

When?  
Why Lee Circle?

Should be developed.  
JL

DAVIS said he had worked with the New York Police Department and said Chief Inspector McLaughlin would vouch for him. Also a MR. DAVID KEYSER of the Cuba-America Sugar Company would also vouch for his credibility. According to DAVIS the CIA contacted KEYSER four weeks prior to the Bay of Pigs. For six months, DAVIS had just been hanging around and watching Cubans in New York City. The Fair Play for Cuba committee was receiving money from CASTRO through Ontario, Canada. DAVIS said when he came to New Orleans, he contacted Superintendent Giarrusso and explained his mission. He said the New York Police were much friendlier and the reception here was a cold one.

DAVIS stated that at one time the President of Argentina was stopping in New Orleans at the Royal Orleans Hotel and DAVIS discouraged Cuban exiles from picketing.

DAVIS said he was introduced to OSWALD by CARLOS QUEIROGA. DAVIS said he wanted to infiltrate OSWALD's group and want to OSWALD's house on Magazine Street with QUEIROGA about 8:00 P.M. one night shortly after the BRINGUIER debate on television. OSWALD's wife was home and DAVIS could see Fair Play for Cuba leaflets inside the house. DAVIS did not actually enter the house as OSWALD came out on the sidewalk and conversed with them there. The meeting was very brief and DAVIS was not expected by OSWALD.

Should he follow-up here! → JZ

According to DAVIS, prior to this, OSWALD had wanted to join the DAVIS group and spoke of his Marine training, his shooting ability, and displayed a United States Marine Corps Manual. It was after this that OSWALD distributed the Fair Play for Cuba pamphlets on the street.

DAVIS stated that while the training camp was active north of the lake, some New Orleans men offered a forty-two foot boat for the training groups use. As he recalls, the wife of one of these men intervened and put an end to the boat offer.

A German scientist approached the anti-Castro group saying he had poison pellets the size of ping pong balls which would ignite when wet and these could be dropped in the sugar fields of Cuba and the moisture in the night air would be sufficient to cause ignition. This scientist wanted one million dollars in advance. According to DAVIS there was no further contact with him.

Luis Guevara  
□

When asked about any Latins at Washington and Magazine Streets in New Orleans, DAVIS said he knew one LUIZ GUEVARA operated a business there and also owned a dry-cleaning shop in Harvey, Louisiana.

3033 Napoleon

DAVIS said he did not know CLAY SHAW. The name CLAY BERTRAND sounded only familiar to him as did the name EMILIO SANTANA. He said he had heard the name FABREGAS who was from Central America.

Fabregas  
□

Referring to ALPHA 66, DAVIS stated this group was directed by the former president of Cuban accountants, he knew what people had money in foreign banks and would pressure these persons for contributions.

Other persons DAVIS knew, and his remarks about them, follow.

DE LA VEGA was a nice man and is a public relations man for a Venezuelan airline.

GIL is a CPA and gave proof of how ALPHA 66 raised money.

BRINGUIER is a good fellow, whose father was a judge in Cuba. He was not connected with FERRIE like ARCACHA was.

*(Note: DAVIS' father was used in Schindler's case)*  
LUIZ RABEL apparently had a laundry truck. His daughter and son-in-law were involved in a shooting in New Orleans in 1961 which apparently stemmed from an act of infidelity.

DAVIS knows RONNIE CAIRE.

He also know ROMERO MONTALBO who is a dear friend who was at the Bay of Pigs.

According to DAVIS, MIGEL URIA sells stocks and bonds in New Orleans.

He claims to be a good friend of ALBERTO FOWLER.

He also knows of CARLOS FINLEY but knows nothing about him.

DAVIS stated he also knows SILVIA ODDIO and her brother. DAVIS stated he still carries a scar as a result of a fight with ODDIO when they were children in Cuba.

DAVIS says he knows G. WRAY GILL.

He also added GUS DE LA BARRE is the godfather of DAVIS's son.

Referring to the theft of explosives in Houma, Louisiana, DAVIS explained that FERRIE and ARCACHA were involved in this and when RABEL was told about it he wanted to know "If it had been cleared with the FBI". PIEDRA was also told of this and warned that this was "C-3" and very dangerous.

According to DAVIS, the FBI came to him the next day after the assassination of President Kennedy wanting a statement about OSWALD's funds.

*NOTE: Standard Dis-Association effort.*

DAVIS stated he once attended a party where he met someone resembling the description of CLAY SHAW, who spoke in a Communistic manner. DAVIS had words with him and later reported him to the FBI but cannot now recall his name. This party was held in a building which had two statues of large lions at the entrance. As he recalls, this place was for hire.

DAVIS is an encyclopedia salesman. At the time of our interview, he was well dressed and sat at his desk in a small, well-furnished office with his feet on the desk and smoked a cigar. My impression of him was that he was intelligent, had a fair memory, and was somewhat a bragger.

*William Gurvich*  
WILLIAM GURVICH

3  
Re: FERRIE  
LAYTON MARTENS  
SHAW

May 22, 1964

Re: FERRIE  
(N.O.P.D. report re his  
arrest on 12/24/63)

Item Nos. K-13880-63 &  
K-14238-63

TO: Joseph I. Giarnusso, Superintendent of Police

FROM: Sgt. Fenner Sedgebeer

SUBJECT: The arrest of the below named subjects:

1. Alvin Roland Beaubouef, w/m, age 20 years, residing 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway
2. Layton P. Martens, w/m, age 18, residing 2427 Alvar Street. Subjects Nos. 1 and 2 were arrested at about 11/25/63 from 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway booked in the Second District Police Station with R.S. 15:107, vagrancy, under investigation of subversive activities.
3. David Ferrie, w/m, 46, residing 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, arrested at about 5:25 P.M. from Tulane and Broad Streets, booked in the First District Station with R.S. 14:107, vagrancy, pending investigation of being a fugitive from the State of Texas.

See also  
Clay Shaw  
material

← P. Apparently  
has from Aug  
14 so, where  
Melvin Bell  
J2

At about midnight on November 24, 1963, Officers

R. Comstock, L. Ivon, C. Jonau, C. Neidermier and F. Williams, met Assistant District Attorney, Frank Klein, in the office of the District Attorney. At that time Mr. Klein began an investigation as to the possibility of David Ferrie being involved in the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, which had occurred in Dallas, Texas, On November 22, 1963 by the hands of Lee Harvey Oswald. Information had been brought to the attention of Mr. Klein that David Ferrie and Lee Harvey Oswald had been friends and associates in the past.

With this information at about shortly after midnight these officers went to 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, knocked on the door and same was opened by a subject who identified himself as Alvin Beaubouef. The officers requested the present whereabouts of David Ferrie and Beaubouef said he did not know. It was obvious that he was trying to conceal the facts. He was placed under arrest and the officers went up to the second story apartment where they found Layton Martens seated in a chair. This subject was questioned and he stated that he was presently living with Ferrie. However, he did not know the present whereabouts of Ferrie. Martens too was placed under arrest and the officers instituted a search. In this residence was found a Smith & Wesson 38 cal. 5 inch barreled 6 shot revolver, butt No. 85392, cylinder No. 96585; a holster for this revolver; a 22 cal. Hamilton rifle; a large bore English Army type rifle, Serial No. 7/47AB5633; a bayonet having a holster; a flare gun; and a large quantity of ammunition. Martens denied the ownership of these items stating they belonged to Ferrie.

Martens and Beaubouef were conveyed to the district police station and a continuous stakeout was placed on 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Numerous locations in the city were checked on an attempt to locate Ferrie. All were negative.

At about 4:30 P.M. on this date of 11/25/63, David Ferrie appeared in the office of the District Attorney with his attorney, Mr. G. Wray Gill. At this time he was questioned by Mr. Klein and Officer Comstock. He was allowed to see a photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald and he denied ever seeing this man before. He related a story of having left New Orleans at about 9:00 P.M., Friday, November 22, 1963, going to Houston, Texas

With this information at about shortly after midnight these officers went to 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, knocked on the door and same was opened by a subject who identified himself as Alvin Beaubouef. The officers requested the present whereabouts of David Ferrie and Beaubouef said he did not know. It was obvious that he was trying to conceal the facts. He was placed under arrest and the officers went up to the second story apartment where they found Layton Martens seated in a chair. This subject was questioned and he stated that he was presently living with Ferrie. However, he did not know the present whereabouts of Ferrie. Martens too was placed under arrest and the officers instituted a search. In this residence was found a Smith & Wesson 38 cal. 5 inch barreled 6 shot revolver, butt No. 85392, cylinder No. 96535; a holster for this revolver; a 22 cal. Hamilton rifle; a large bore English Army type rifle, Serial No. 7/47AB5633; a bayonet having a holster; a flare gun; and a large quantity of ammunition. Martens denied the ownership of these items stating they belonged to Ferrie.

Martens and Beaubouef were conveyed to the district police station and a continuous stakeout was placed on 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Numerous locations in the city were checked on an attempt to locate Ferrie. All were negative.

At about 4:30 P.M. on this date of 11/25/63, David Ferrie appeared in the office of the District Attorney with his attorney, Mr. G. Wray Gill. At this time he was questioned by Mr. Klein and Officer Comstock. He was allowed to see a photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald and he denied ever seeing this man before. He related a story of having left New Orleans at about 9:00 P.M., Friday, November 22, 1963, going to Houston, Texas

8/3/77  
Original held for  
FBI - JZ

and the following day going on to Galveston, Texas, and returning to New Orleans at about 1:00 A.M. on 11/25/63.

Ferrie was placed under arrest after his interview and booked in the First District Police Station as stated above.

Col. Garrison of the Department of Public Safety, Texas Rangers, was contacted by telephone by Mr. Klein and the details surrounding the arrest of Ferrie were given to him. His office conducted a preliminary investigation; however, they were unable to implicate this subject in the assassination of President Kennedy. On 11/26/63 Captain Priest of the Houston Police Department Detective Bureau was contacted by telephone and asked to verify the movements which Ferrie described relative to him being in the State of Texas. After several hours Captain Priest notified this office the results of his investigation which corroborated the story related by Ferrie in that Ferrie arrived in Houston on 11/23/63 and made a visit to a skating rink owned by an individual named Roland. Captain Priest was also able to corroborate Ferrie's story as to him being in Galveston, Texas the following day.

The officers have been unable to uncover any evidence which would link Ferrie to the assassination of President Kennedy.

All of the above described items seized from the home of Ferrie were returned to him after they had been photographed and serial numbers taken wherever possible.

District Attorney to be consulted in this matter.

FENNER SEDGEBEER

R. COMSTOCK

L. IVON

C. JONAH

WILLIAMS

C. NEIDERMEIER

2

MEMORANDUM

Re: SHAW

Re: FERRIE

March 29, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: SGT. THOMAS DUFFY, Investigator

RE: INTERVIEW VIA LONG-DISTANCE TELEPHONE CALL OF  
MR. CHARLES KROP - CHICAGO, ILLINOIS  
A/C 312 - 663-1522

On March 16, 1967 Sgt. Duffy received a telephone call from a person who identified himself as CHARLES KROP of Chicago, Illinois. Mr. KROP stated that shortly after the death of the president he was contacted by a Cuban organization in Chicago that was trying to raise funds to assassinate FIDEL CASTRO. As a result of this, Mr. KROP contacted the FBI and asked them if they would be interested. They told Mr. KROP they would be interested and to obtain as much information as he could. Mr. KROP set up a recording device to record any future conversations with these two Cubans. He said he had a recording in his possession at this time in which the Cubans described what they were trying to do and how they were trying to raise funds through donations. During this conversation the Cubans mentioned that two men in New Orleans also were in charge of handling finances for this organization. The two men named were SHAW and FERRIE. As a result of this Mr. KROP advised the FBI of what had transpired and would let them listen to the tape. Mr. KROP at that time forgot about the instance until he read of Mr. Garrison's probe and again heard the name of SHAW and FERRIE connected in the probe.

On March 16, 1967 he again contacted the FBI and they said they would be very much interested in listening to the tape again. Mr. KROP then contacted Sgt. Duffy of the New Orleans District Attorney's Office. Sgt. Duffy advised Mr. KROP he would call him back. Sgt. Duffy advised Mr. Garrison of the conversation and called CHARLES KROP at his number in Chicago from Mr. Garrison's office. Mr. KROP said he would be out of town for a few days and when he returned on the 21st of March, 1967 he would send Sgt. Duffy a copy of the tape. The tape was never received by Sgt. Duffy. As a result Officer Duffy tried to contact Mr. KROP on March 27th, 28th and again on the 29th, 1967. On the 29th of March Sgt. Duffy finally got in contact with Mr. KROP. It was learned that at the present time MR. KROP is employed by the Illinois Migrant Consul, address 1307 S. Wabash, Chicago, Illinois - 60605. Mr. KROP stated to Officer Duffy that he had been avoiding Sgt. Duffy because he was afraid of getting involved because these Cubans were of the militant type. Officer Duffy asked him if he had sent the tape and he stated he hadn't.

He also stated that he was not going to send the tape because he was afraid.

Mr. KROP was asked how he came in contact with these Cubans and he said that at one time he was employed with the Cook County Welfare Department and at that time he came in contact with many Cubans. He was asked for the names of the two Cubans involved on the tape. He gave the following names and descriptions:

CARLOS RODRIQUEZ:

About 40-years of age.

5'9" in height.

Light complexioned and dark hair.

This subject is big and muscular and a sloppy dresser.

RODRIQUEZ claimed to have been a captain in Castro's army when they were fighting in the hills.

DANIEL MILLIAN:

About in 20's

5'8" in height.

Thin and petite.

This subject was clean-cut and well-dressed.

At this time he told Sgt. Duffy that the two Cubans had mentioned plans of a special weapon being made in New York and sent via Chicago to Miami. They also stated that Secretary of State, Dean Rusk, knew of their plans and was in sympathy with them. They also stated that the CIA knew of their plans and they could get funds from them if necessary.

Mr. KROP said at that time he had advised the FBI of this and that was the last he heard of it.

This was the end of the conversation with Mr. KROP at this time.

SGT. THOMAS DUFFY

← NOTE "CARLOS" MENTIONED  
IN OTHER FILE  
(ALSO: A CARLOS RODRIQUEZ  
WAS ARRESTED WITH PHILIP  
GIBSON IN MO. (SEE SOULE  
REPORT, APRIL, '69) - BUT THE  
LATTER C.R. WOULD  
APPEAR YOUNGER THAN  
THIS ONE.

## M E M O R A N D U M

Re: FERRIE (Propaganda factor)~~CONFIDENTIAL~~Re: OSWALD

January 31, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
 FROM: FRANK MELOCHE, INVESTIGATOR  
 RE: LEE H. OSWALD (+ AUGUSTIN GUITART -  
 Sylvia Odio's uncle)

On January 31, 1967, at approximately 12:30 P.M.,  
 I checked with all of the arrest books from the First District  
 Police Station. On August 9, 1963, under H-4843-63, the follow-  
 ing arrests were recorded in book NO. A-657:

LEE H. OSWALD, W/M 23 - 5'9" tall - 140 lbs.  
 Date of Birth - October 18, 1939  
 Nationality - Cuban  
 Occupation - None  
 Marital Stat. - Married

NOTE: PRESENT AT THE  
 MUNICIPAL COURT TRIAL OF  
 THE BRINGUIER-OSWALD FIGHT  
 WAS AUGUSTIN GUITART -  
 KENNETH NEIGHBOR + ODIO'S UNCLE.

This subject was paroled by Albert Heckman. This  
 subject was booked with 828 M.C.S. 42-22, disturbing the peace by  
 creating a scene. The subject was arrested from the 700 Block of  
 Canal Street on August 9, 1963 at 4:15 P.M. The subject appeared  
in Second Municipal Court on August 12, 1963 and was found guilty.  
 He was fined \$10 or ten days. Also arrested with LEE H. OSWALD  
 were the following:

CARLOS JOSE BRINGUIER, 501 Adele Street, Apt. "F"

CELSO M. HERNANDEZ, 501 Adele Street, Apt. "F"

MIGUEL CRUZ, 2526 Mazant Street.

All three subjects posted a \$25 cash appearance bond at  
 7:30 P.M. on August 9, 1963.

All charges were dismissed in Second Municipal Court <sup>as to</sup>  
 the above three subjects.

~~(SAC, New Orleans)~~  
Re: OSWALD (MURDER) INVESTIGATION INTO THE ASSASSINATION  
OF PRESIDENT KENNEDY  
Re: BECKHAM Re: FERRIE Re: GUITAR

Re: BECKHAM +  
BANNISTER OPERATION  
("Mancuso's Restaurant")

Recapitulation of activity in New Orleans

On Saturday, Dec 17th I contacted July Anderson, an ex-dancer at Sid Davilla's club, and she maintains that she met Jack Ruby on two separate occasions in the Spring of 1963 at the Mardi Gras club. These occasions were, she estimates, two weeks apart. She said Ruby was there doing business with Sid Davilla.

On Sunday Dec 18th, I attended the Mass Rally of Cuban exiles at City Hall, and spoke to Frank Bertucci and Ed Butler of INCA. I later went and spoke to Butler at the INCA office on Camp St. I was only there a short time as he had to leave, but he gave me a copy of the record, "OSWALD: Self Portrait in Red", which INCA has had published. This record contains the WOSU confrontation between Butler, Oswald and Bringuier, and also an "analysis" of Oswald's Communist trained debating techniques by Butler. At one point Butler claims to have made a study of Oswald, and claims to have met other Cuban refugees besides Bringuier who knew Oswald. I had an appointment the next day to see Butler, when I intended to ask him who these people were, but he did not show up. I was a little surprised to see that they had the complete 26 volumes of testimony before the Warren Commission in their offices, as well as many back number magazines pertaining to the assassination. It is my feeling that this organization, and in particular Ed Butler, would be worth checking out more carefully in regard to the assassination. I think this would have to be done discreetly however.

I spoke to Mrs. Capps on Monday about her knowledge that Ferrie should be investigated regarding the assassination. She said she had read in the Times Picayune of Dec. 1963 that he was one of the people interviewed by the FBI in connection with the case. She had met Ferrie once at some kind of a girl scout meeting attended by her daughter Mary. This was about 10 years ago. The Capps family are also friendly with the Brownlees, and Mary knew Morris Brownlee quite well. Mrs. Capps said she did not think Morris could be Ferrie's godson, as he, Brownlee, was Jewish. Mrs. Capps identified Mrs. Robert J. Durr of 204 Shrewsbury Court as someone who knew Ferrie, but not, she thinks, in recent years. Another name mentioned was Kay Cunningham, now married and living in Texas. (Kay's mother is apparently the Postmaster of Metairie.)

Although I do not believe the Capps' know anything of importance about this case, Mary Capps told me that she believes she also met another man who knew Oswald and was distributing leaflets with him. However she is vague about it and cannot remember his name. In case you want to speak to her about this, she can be contacted at the Department of Sociology at Tulane University.

Volume VIII of the Warren report discloses that one other person who knew Ferrie was Edward Voebel, one of Oswald's few high school friends. As of April 7th 1964 (when his testimony was taken) Voebel lived at 4916 Canal St. As I mentioned, Frederick S. O'Sullivan also knew Ferrie and Oswald, and testified that, after Ferrie was arrested, he went out with Lieut. Paul Dwyer from the New Orleans Police Department to New Orleans Airport to see if Ferrie's plane was flyable, which it was not.

When I spoke to David Lewis on Dec 16th, he gave me some further information which he did not mention in his Dec 15th interview. He said he had more recently been contacted by a Thomas Edward Beckham who wanted Lewis to get involved with him in another anti-Castro venture. Lewis declined and gave Beckham's name to the FBI. He said he had known Beckham earlier and that he also had been involved with Ferrie, Bannister, Carlon, etc. Lewis's wife also reminded him that they had also both seen Ferrie and "Lee Harvey" together at Mancuso's restaurant.

After arriving in Dallas, I contacted Mr. and Mrs. Buck Ferrell (2406 Holland) as they had told a friend of mine in N.O. that they were willing to help on the assassination. Buck Ferrell had worked at the Downtown Lincoln Mercury car firm, and he was responsible for providing the Lincolns for the motorcade on Nov. 22nd 1963. The main episode which he discussed is referred to in "The Second Oswald", by Richard Popkin, (page 64). On November 9th, 1963, a man who said his name was Lee Oswald came in to

IMP. → !! See you

## R. LAWRENCE

buy a car. He was handled by salesman Albert Bogard, who took him for a drive, and Oswald also drove, (although supposedly a non-driver.) This episode is now quite well known and has been discussed in more than one of the assassination books. However, the following new information has been given to me by Bob Teter, a friend of Buck Ferrell's. Teter worked at this time selling cars with Bogard. About 3 weeks before the assassination a new salesman was hired, by the name of Jack Lawrence. Lawrence was from New Orleans, and had been discharged from the U.S. Army for being an avowed Castro sympathiser. According to Teter, he had even been passing out literature of a left wing type in New Orleans. As Lawrence was new to the establishment, they did not lend him a car, but on the day of the assassination, he insisted that he had to have one for some reason. Soon after the assassination, Lawrence came rushing in, out of breath, saying that he was going to quit his job. He had not been able to bring his car back because of the traffic, so another salesman went out with him, and they got the car, which was parked near the assassination site. Shortly afterwards the FBI interviewed Lawrence, then let him go, saying they would be back to see him. However, when they came back Lawrence had gone, and, according to Teter, they are still looking for him. He knows this because they periodically come round and question him about Lawrence. Lawrence's name does not appear in the 26 volumes of the Warren Report, and the lawyers questioning the 2 salesmen who did appear before the Commission, Albert Bogard and Frank Pizzo, did not question them about Lawrence. Subsequently, Bogard has also disappeared, and Buck Ferrell said he heard he was now dead. (In his testimony, Bogard states that he was born in Cowshatta, La., and raised in Hall Summit, La.)

The Ferrells, who have been very helpful indeed, also attempted to get Frank Pizzo to come round ostensibly for a cup of coffee, but then to bring up the subject of the assassination, but he was out; however it should be possible to do this soon. Pizzo was sales manager and also saw the alleged Oswald and knew Jack Lawrence. It is important to talk to Pizzo as, according to Buck Ferrell, he changed his story about identifying Oswald because "he had a lot of relatives in Italy" and was afraid.

I don't need to emphasise what a valuable contact the Ferrells are, in a city which tends to be very unfriendly to people asking questions about the assassination. Mrs. Ferrell is the headmaster's secretary at Greenhill College Prep., a school attended by several children of people whose names come up in the Index of the Warren Report, and she believes it will be easy to contact them. The Ferrells also know several friends of Marina Oswald Porter, and they imagine it will be possible to arrange a meeting with her. (However I am not banking on this!) (Marina, and her new husband recently bought a beer tavern close to where the Ferrells live; apparently they are on the verge of divorce.)

Returning to Jack Lawrence, the only description I have of him is that he was about 24 years old at the time. Of course, one problem is that he might have been using an alias. However if you have any photographs of anyone you think might be him, I can show them to either Frank Pizzo or Bob Teter for identification.

## R. FERRIE

New information has come to light which might be valuable in investigating the Ferrie aspect of the case. Harold Weisburg, in his (new book) published two weeks ago, WHITWASH II, THE FBI - SECRET SERVICE COVER UP, has uncovered a previously unpublished Secret Service Report by Charles E. Kunkel, (Document 533 in File 87, Folder 4.) This report covers the period from Nov. 24th to Nov. 30th 1963, and of particular interest is a lengthy interview with Marina Oswald on November 24th, the night Oswald was shot. The interview had apparently ended, Marina having complained of fatigue, when (quoting from p.19 of WHITWASH II): 'This note, attributed to no-one, appears: "Due to further information having been phoned from Washington to Inspector Kelley we have more questions to be asked of Mrs Oswald. We will continue." The questions phoned from Washington in such great excitement were, did she know or know of a Leonard Reisman at Tulane University; the Committee for Peaceful Alternatives; or "a Mr. Farry". Her answers were negative.'

No such person as "Farry" is listed in the index in Vol. XV of the Warren Report, and it must surely refer to Ferrie. The question which came to my mind was: How did anyone in Washington know about Ferrie at such an early date, even before his arrest? Harold Weisburg himself does not seem to have realised the significance of this, and so I am writing to him to see if he can dig up any more information on it. He has been doing a great deal of research in Washington on this case, and lives in that area, and so he

might be able to find out exactly how they knew about Ferrie. He is a close friend of Penn Jones and they often share information. Leonard Reissman is mentioned in the testimony of Lieutenant Francis L. Martello of the New Orleans Police Department. (Martello had interviewed Oswald after his arrest in New Orleans in Aug. '63.) Reissman, a member of the New Orleans Council of Peaceful Alternatives, was possibly connected with Oswald in connection with the Fair Play for Cuba Committee, as Lieut. Martello suggests in his testimony, (Vol. 2 p. 54-55). Mr. Adrian Vial of the Secret Service interviewed Martello on Nov. 23rd 1963, which explains how they came to ask about Reissman, but does not explain about Ferrie, as his name is not mentioned in the testimony of the police report of Martello.

Re: AUGUSTIN GUITART (ODIO'S UNCLE)

If you haven't already done so, I believe you should contact Dr. Augustin Guitart, who, two years ago at any rate, was a Physics instructor at Xavier University. He is Sylvia Odio's uncle. An FBI report by special agent Stephen M. Callender dated Sep 23rd 1964 contains the curious information that Guitart was present in the Municipal Court in New Orleans at the time Oswald was charged with disturbing the peace. The whole episode involving Sylvia Odio is immensely complicated, but involving as it does Cuban refugees and possibly Oswald himself discussing the assassination of the President 2 months before it happened, and literally one day after Oswald left New Orleans, allegedly for Mexico, I think some attempt should be made to link it to the New Orleans aspects of the case.

Penn Jones has told me that a woman by the name of Pearl Simon was holding meetings prior to the assassination in, or near, Manny LA. which he believes were connected with the assassination. Apparently Dallas Sheriff Bill Decker attended these meetings. I do not have any more information on this, but it is one of the aspects of the case which Martin Waldren of the New York Times has been working on. Waldren lives in Houston and has recently been to New Orleans, and he also has been on Ferrie's tail. I haven't had a chance to meet Waldren since I saw him in Dallas a month ago but at that time he had three typed pages of questions he was going to ~~ask~~ ask the New Orleans Police Dept. Apparently he got them back mostly answered "Don't know." or "No comment." As he frequently contacts Penn Jones, I believe I will be able to see him very shortly if any of his questions cover any areas unfamiliar to us.

I believe my time here will be fruitful as not only can I check out leads in Dallas but also through Penn Jones am in contact with such people as Weisburg, Shirley Martin and others who have spent the last 2 years investigating the case. He also gets mail, some of it anonymous, providing leads to follow. One such letter arrived yesterday alleging that one Virgil Black knew that Oswald and Ruby knew one another, and so testified to the Secret Service soon after the assassination but later told his friends he knew nothing about it. I will check this man out tomorrow.

Further items: Penn Jones is having breakfast with Congressman Gonzalez on Friday when he hopes to get further information on the destruction of evidence on Connally's jacket; the February issue of Ramparts Magazine will contain new material on Ruby and also one of the Ruby letters smuggled out of the Dallas jail; I incorrectly stated that Seth Kantor had disappeared. He is in fact working as a reporter in Washington.

Tom Bethell,  
December 25th, 26th.  
Midlothian, Texas.

\* Note: Re AUGUSTIN GUITART, Sylvia Odio's uncle. In 1963 he lived on Louisiana Avenue Parkway a short distance away from FERRIE and the KLOPFER who visited OSWALD at his residence on Magazine Street.

JR

MEMORANDUM

1462  
Re: SHAW

Re: FERRIE

February 20, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: JAMES L. ALCOCK, ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
RE: JAMES R. LEWALLEN

VIII-10  
On February 19, 1967, at about 1 P. M., Louis Ivon and I interviewed JAMES LEWALLEN. The interview took place in Ivon's office in the presence of GEORGE PIAZZA, Attorney at Law, who accompanied LEWALLEN. JAMES LEWALLEN is working for the Boeing Company, and at present is on loan to the Mississippi Test Site Center. He is residing at 4406 Paris Avenue with his mother.

JAMES LEWALLEN, who henceforth will be referred to as JL, is originally from Cleveland, Ohio. It is there that he first met DAVE FERRIE, who will henceforth be identified by the initials DF. JL met DF at the Municipal Airport in Cleveland, Ohio, sometime in January, 1948. At this time, DF was an instructor at a Benedictine Catholic high school. Also at this time DF owned a Stinson 150 Voyager and was training student pilots on weekends. As JL recalls, DF's father was an attorney.

LEWALLEN  
LIVING ON  
CLAY STREET,  
KENNER,  
WITH FERRIE  
In May, 1953, JL came to New Orleans from Tulsa, Oklahoma. At this time, DF was in the city and had corresponded with JL. Upon his arrival in the city, JL moved into an apartment on Clay Street in Kenner, Louisiana, with DF and ROY R. BURGER and JOE D'ANTONIO. The latter two individuals are presently employed by Eastern Airlines. JL also said that DF had brought a Stinson 150 from Cleveland to New Orleans. JL, at this time, was employed by Eastern as a ramp agent.

In December, 1954, JL moved from DF's apartment to an address on Jade Street. In May, 1955, JL went on Air Cadet training until October, 1956. Upon his return to New Orleans, he lived on Phosphor in Metairie, Louisiana, and worked for Avis Rent-A-Car. In June, 1957, JL moved to an address on Madison Street in the French Quarter of this city and roomed with a man by the name of BRUCE EDWARDS. Sometime early in 1958 JL moved to 1309 Dauphine Street in this city. It is at this time that JL met CLAY SHAW. The meeting was very casual and consisted principally of neighborly greetings when the two met near their apartments. In November, 1958, JL went on active duty with the Air Force until May, 1959. Upon his return from active duty, JL resided at 6222 Vermillion Boulevard in this city with WILLIAM MUNSON and his family. MUNSON and JL purchased a Republic Seabee Aircraft which they were going to refurbish and sell. In December, 1959, JL moved to 1501 Westbrook with his sister. This address is in the Parkchester Apartments. Sometime in 1960, JL moved back to 1309 Dauphine Street where he resided until the spring of 1964. During this time, JL was employed at various jobs including that of driving a cab, working for Avis Rent-A-Car, and National Rent-A-Car. Also, during this time, JL recalls having been invited to CLAY SHAW's apartment for a drink. The only persons present on this occasion were

CLAY SHAW, himself, and CLAY SHAW's maid. JL has never seen CLAY SHAW with DF nor has he ever heard CLAY SHAW or DF refer to the other in any conversation. During this time JL saw DF in his words "infrequently". JL cannot recall DF mentioning anything about the Cuban situation or his feelings thereon. During this period JL met MORRIS BROWNLEE at DF's house. He also met either at DF's house or the airport and through DF the following people:

MELVIN COFFEY  
LAYTON MARTENS  
AL BEAUBOUF  
GUY BANISTER  
THOMAS COMPTON  
RICHARD MARSHAL  
ERIC CROCHET

Worked at REILLY COFFEY  
Co. Quit when CLAY SHAW quit

JL met and introduced DANTE MARACHINI to DF. DANTE was born in Brooklyn, New York, and resided there until he was about four years old. At that time his father took the family back to Italy where he remained until he was approximately 27 years of age. During the second World War he was confined to a prison camp. DANTE now resides on Music Street with his wife and three sons. DANTE's wife is from El Salvador, San Salvador. Their telephone number is 282-0475. JL at one time introduced DANTE to CLAY SHAW. DANTE is presently employed by the Chrysler Corporation at the Michoud Plant. (where he went from the Reilly Coffee Co.)

JL recalls that in the summer of 1963 he was working for the National Car Rental Company, and that he introduced his supervisor, LARRY STOLIG, to CLAY SHAW at the International Trade Mart. This meeting was arranged by JL for the purpose of National's establishing a phone outlet at the International Trade Mart. This and perhaps one other occasion are the only times that JL recalls being in the vicinity of the Trade Mart. JL was unable to identify the photographs of the following people:

ROBERTO FERRER  
ROBERTO GOMEZ CORTEZ  
MIGUEL CRUZ  
CELSO HERNANDEZ  
MIGUEL TORRES  
EMILIO SANTANA  
CARLOS BRINGUIER  
SERGIO ARCACHA  
HOWARD B. COHEN  
THOMAS CLARK  
CARLOS ORDONEZ

JL recalls an incident in the spring of 1962 where he saw a Latin type and DF standing by DF's airplane at the New Orleans Airport. As he recalls it, DF and the Latin had just landed. He was introduced to the Latin but did not engage in any conversation with him. He recalls the Latin spoke a few words of English but not having engaged in a lengthy conversation with him is unable to say how well he spoke English. The Latin was of olive complexion about 5 feet 7 inches tall with a stocky build appearing to be about 25 years of age. He had black hair

and was wearing casual attire. This is the only time that he can recall seeing DF with any Latin or Spanish type.

About two or three days after the assassination, DF called JL and asked him to come to his apartment on Louisiana Avenue Parkway. DF wanted JL to help him look for any pictures or memoranda relating to Lee Harvey Oswald. At this time there were two FBI agents in DF's apartment. They spoke briefly to JL in his car about his association with DF. The interview was general and neither agent took any notes. JL and DF were unable to find any pictures or written memoranda which would place Lee Harvey Oswald in DF's C.A.P. unit. JL says that he has not seen or spoken to DF in about six months to a year. They had a falling-out over the use of an Ercoupe Airplane owned by JL and WILLIAM MUNSON. DF had flown this plane which has a range of about 400 miles at night against the wishes of JL and WILLIAM MUNSON. This flight took place sometime in 1965.

JAMES L. ALCOCK

*Note: Subsequent to indicated employment, LEWALLEN went to work at the NATIONAL AERONAUTIC & SPACE ADMINISTRATION (NASA) at MICHOUA.*

Re: FERRIE  
(Dante Marochini)

MEMORANDUM

March 6, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: JAMES L. ALCOCK and RICHARD V. BURNES  
ASSISTANT DISTRICT ATTORNEYS  
RE: DANTE A. MAROCHINI, 4951 Music St., New Orleans, La.

282-0475

On March 3, 1967, at about 5:30 P.M., Richard Burnes and I interviewed DANTE MAROCHINI. The interview took place in Jim Alcock's office.

RESIDENCES

DANTE MAROCHINI said he arrived in New Orleans in about December of 1961 and at that time took up residence at 1309 Dauphine Street. His landlady was GERTRUDE HARRISON, a colored female. MAROCHINI stated the reason for coming to New Orleans was that he was on his way to Houston and stopped in New Orleans to visit a relative (cousin or brother-in-law). This relative was not in New Orleans at the time, but had moved to the Mississippi Coast where he is employed as an engineer for a firm (believed to be Honeywell). DANTE MAROCHINI stated that he took up residence at 1309 Dauphine because he was told that the rent was cheap, about 7 or 8 dollars. Also, at this same time, (JAMES LEWALLEN) was living at 1309 Dauphine Street. --DANTE remained at that address for approximately 3 months. He and JAMES LEWALLEN then moved to an apartment located at 4919 S. Carrollton Avenue. They resided together at this apartment for approximately 1½ months. At this time, LEWALLEN, for some unexplained reason, left the apartment and DANTE remained there for approximately 3½ months. DANTE then moved to 5319 Loyola. He lived there by himself until he was married on October 31, 1962, and continued to reside there with his wife until November of 1964 when he bought his present residence.

#### EMPLOYMENT

DANTE MAROCHINI began with working for James Comiskey in his winery. DANTE described his duties as general managing, and he specifically mentioned some of his duties as the fixing of tanks, re-lining of the tanks, and supervising the other workers. Some time after leaving that employment DANTE worked for Solarie's, Inc. In April of 1963 DANTE MAROCHINI went to work for the Standard Coffee Company located at 725 Magazine Street. This company is owned by William B. Reily who also owned, at that time, the William B. Reily Coffee Company, Inc., at 640 Magazine Street. It is this latter coffee company that LEE HARVEY OSWALD worked for while here in the city. DANTE remained with this company until August 1963. His duties were that of a route salesman. His route was generally in the Uptown area. After leaving the coffee company, DANTE went to work for the Chrysler Corporation at the Michaud Facility.

#### ASSOCIATIONS (Dave Ferrie)

DANTE MAROCHINI stated that he first met DAVID FERRIE through JAMES LEWALLEN. This was at a time when JAMES LEWALLEN was working for National Car Rental and when DAVID FERRIE was an investigator for G. WRAY GILL, Attorney. DANTE MAROCHINI stated he has been to DAVID FERRIE's house possibly 5 or 6 times. He stated that the first time was a few months before his (MAROCHINI's) marriage on October 31, 1962. He stated that the last time was at least 3 years ago. MAROCHINI stated that JAMES LEWALLEN was with him every time that he went to DAVID FERRIE's residence. MAROCHINI stated that a visit would normally occur when he (MAROCHINI) would visit JAMES LEWALLEN whom he (MAROCHINI) regarded as a personal friend. MAROCHINI stated that they usually went in JAMES LEWALLEN's car. He, however, states that it is possible that they might have gone in his car at one time or another.\* MAROCHINI stated that he owned a 1951 Pontiac during this time. He stated he sold this car at the end of 1963 or the beginning of 1964. MAROCHINI stated that he never let anyone drive his automobile. MAROCHINI stated that he never went to DAVID FERRIE's house when FERRIE was not there and had

\*See confidential report of surveillance of 1962 showing the presence of DANTE MAROCHINI's car at DAVID FERRIE's apartment.

to wait for DAVID FERRIE to arrive. MAROCHINI stated DAVE FERRIE never left while he (MAROCHINI) was at FERRIE's residence.\* MAROCHINI states that the general conversation with DAVID FERRIE was on an intellectual level and that FERRIE had a vast knowledge. They discussed such literary matters as the Divine Comedy. FERRIE often teased DANTE MAROCHINI about his religion, particularly MAROCHINI's failure to attend confession.

(Clay Shaw)

Jim Alcock asked DANTE MAROCHINI, "Where did you meet CLAY SHAW?"

DANTE MAROCHINI replied, "Who is CLAY SHAW? Names mean nothing to me."

Jim Alcock explained that CLAY SHAW was the person in the paper who had been arrested.

DANTE MAROCHINI said, "I never met CLAY SHAW."

Later in the interview, Richard Burnes asked DANTE MAROCHINI whether he meant that he did not remember meeting CLAY SHAW or that he positively remembered that he did not meet CLAY SHAW. MAROCHINI expressed in emphatic terms that he was positive that he did not meet CLAY SHAW and that it was not just a question of remembering.\*\* MAROCHINI recalled meeting a "SHAW" who lived at 1309 Dauphine who was an entertainer and whose wife he also remembered. From the description of this "SHAW" and his wife, he could not possibly be referring to CLAY SHAW. MAROCHINI stated that he was living at 1309 Dauphine Street; that 1313 Dauphine was being remodeled while he (MAROCHINI) lived at 1309 Dauphine but that he thought someone was living at 1313 Dauphine Street at the time.

#### Other Persons Known or Unknown to Marochini

MAROCHINI states that he never met the person identified as CLAY BERTRAND. He states that he knows GEORGE PIAZZA whom he met through JAMES LEWALLEN. He states that although he has no interest in flying, that he had one previous flight about 3½ years ago in DAVID FERRIE's plane and that JAMES LEWALLEN and 2 others were

\*See confidential report of 1962 for surveillance which contradicts these statements.

\*\*Note that this is a contradiction to the statement of JAMES LEWALLEN and interview with JAMES LEWALLEN.

present. The flight lasted about 5 or 10 minutes. MAROCHINI states that he used to visit PAUL NITTEZ (spelling uncertain). He also stated that he and LEWALLEN knew BILL MUNSON. Jim Alcock showed the following photographs to DANTE MAROCHINI who was unable to identify any of them:

SERGIO ARCACHA SMITH  
LEE HARVEY OSWALD

MORRIS BROWNLEE  
GUY BANISTER

JOHNSON

NEW ORLEANS POLICE DEPARTMENT

## ARREST REPORT

Arrest Number District

1312

1st

Item No.

B-7904-62

Show Arrest Credit

31

Last Name

First

Middle

Ferrie

David

William

Residence

331 Atherton Drive  
Metairie, La.

Street No. &amp; Street

City, Parish, County

State

ALIAS:

Complainant and Address

Place Arrested

(Canel & Leavonne)  
East Bank #11

Dist.

Zone

1

C

Date

2/16/62

Arrested

Time

4:16

A.M.

P.M.

Charge

Ag 14 Article 66 Par 2 relative  
to Extortion.

Arresting officers and where assigned

Patn Roland Fournier  
Patn Charles Jones

Birthplace (City and State)

Cleveland, Ohio

Birth Date

3-26-18

Race

W

Sex

M

Age

43

Height

5'11

Weight

195

Eyes

Bro

Hair

Bro

Comp.

Ruddy

Occupation

Airline Pilot

Arrested with

Self

Remarks:

Subject intimidated and threatened a subject with an accusation. The person threatened, was a friend of a third subject, who is an impending witness in a criminal case against arrested subject (Ferrie). Ferrie is charged with Public Intimidation in this parish. In this offense, he (Ferrie) was attempting to have a witness fail to testify against him, by using a third party and by threatening the third party, who is the complainant in this matter.

Donald L. Boyd

D/Sgt.

Fingerprint Classification

Disposition

N.O.P.D. Number

F.B.I. Number

Left Hand

Right Hand

B-7704-62

STATE OF LOUISIANA VERSUS:

David W. F. - (cont) 41 -

331 Attention Arise.  $\leftarrow$

## DETAILS

Enter time (3 minutes) by  
 the time of first water (W<sup>1</sup>) - 31  
 54.59 Depositions ST  
 of ~~the water~~ water, after the  
 water time of first water in any well near.  
 Location of the water is marked  
 as follows: on the land & water  
 by the letter W & the number  
 of the well of the water (W<sup>1</sup> + 1)

) VIOLATION B. 14.66 (2) (1) - 116  
)  
) Date of Offense 2-16-62  
)  
) At Large No.  
)  
) District 1st  
)  
) Parole Yes.  
)  
) Bond Suggested \$1500.  
)  
) John C. Seether  
)  
) Assistant District Attorney

Assistant District Attorney

The good and kind people  
 who built the bridge to  
 wit, Catherine will, and

③ A threat to implicate and  
affecting to her, to wit, the  
alleged her being of "sex  
perverts". The above leg  
173-891

173-8/91

1/1/63

5

Recd-File  
Re: Arcacha  
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~  
~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
PARISH OF ORLEANS  
STATE OF LOUISIANA

December 6, 1967

Re: FERRIE + ARCACHA + CUBANS  
+ LAYTON MARTENS + description of  
SHOW at Air-filling station

STATEMENT OF: HERBERT R. WAGNER, JR. - Age: 43 Years  
427 North Dilton Street, Metairie, La.  
Phone - 721-7040

President of Herb Wagner Finance Service  
1905 Airline Highway  
Kenner, La.

Vice President of the St. Charles Parish  
Credit Bureau

I probably got to know DAVE FERRIE at the New Orleans Airport where I have owned several airplanes. I owned these airplanes from 1946 on. Sometime between 1946 and 1956 I definitely got to know him because in 1952 when we opened the Kenner Finance Company, I remember making direct loans to DAVE at that time. I got to know the man, he was a very interesting man to listen to. I used to just sit down when I had time and just talk to him. We did become friends. It was not just a business relationship. He even came to my house and visited us. DAVE was always tinkering with something and he had no tools and he was always borrowing something. He borrowed to the point of almost being a nuisance. I believe that FERRIE probably considered me one of his personal friends because he would take me into his confidence on financial problems and personal problems he had.

In about 1958-59 he came to me with some kind of hare-brained idea he had. He was going to Central or South America on some kind of treasure hunt or something. He always had wild plans like this outside the United States.

On June 14, 1961, he came into my office and introduced me to SERGIO ARCACHA and he told me that Mr. ARCACHA was a government agent and that the government checks were delayed and that he was needing a loan and FERRIE would be willing to guarantee or endorse this loan for ARCACHA. In the process of taking the application, it showed that ARCACHA was a New Orleans delegate for the Cuban Revolutionary Front and that his previous employment was with the Diplomatic Corps of the Cuban government for ten years. At the time ARCACHA made this loan which was for \$338.82, he gave the following references, namely:

1. A CPT. VON MAYER who lived at 6942 Canal Boulevard, as a personal friend.
2. A RICHARD ST. PE, living at 6971 Louis XIV Street, as a friend.
3. A MRS. NAOMI MARSHALL, 408 Camp Street, as a personal friend.

This is the only loan ARCACHA made with me. At that time I did see a government Diplomatic I.D. card with his name on it. I verified his employment by calling

Jackson 5-8508. This loan became very troublesome in collection and it became necessary for us to continuously try to contact Mr. ARCACHA to collect it.

ARCACHA came into the office of my company, the Herb Wagner Finance Service, on several occasions with other Cubans, also, with DAVID FERRIE, ARCACHA and Cubans.

One day at my company DAVE called me one afternoon and asked me if he could meet me at my office after working hours as he had something very important to talk to me about. When ARCACHA and FERRIE came in, we sat down and we talked for a while and he told me, "HERB, you can be real valuable to us." FERRIE looked at me and said, "Did you ever hear of "Operation..." And he stopped and looked at ARCACHA and ARCACHA shook his head in an affirmative manner and then FERRIE said, "Operation Mosquito?" I made some little funny remark about so many mosquitos in the area and he said, "No, HERB, with your knowledge of motors, you could be helpful to us." Of course, he then went on to explain to me that they were planning a sabotage campaign to Cuba to sabotage machinery and transportation and so forth, in Cuba. I stopped him at that time and said, "Whoa, you've got the wrong man." I went on talking to DAVE as a friend and said I was married and have responsibilities and could not become involved in it. He said that we have to train other people to do this. "Could you give us a hand in that direction?" I told him, "DAVE, I would rather have nothing to do with it. If you have a fund raising campaign or something I can help you with, I will go along in that direction gladly." DAVE then contacted me several days later and asked me, "HERB, did you give it any more thought?" And I told him, "DAVE, I just borrowed a hell of a lot of money to open this business up and I can't fool with this kind of stuff. I have to make every minute count." And he told me, "If money is the only thing keeping you from this, well, hell, we can get money."

A few days later, DAVE called me and said, "HERB, do you want to fly with me to Miami?" I said, "Hell, no, what the hell are you doing in Miami?" He said something and I said, "Do you mean to tell me you're flying to Cuba?" He said, "No, let's say we are taking airplane rides." I told him, "DAVE, you must be some kind of a nut. You know the government's got radar everywhere. How in the heck are you going to Cuba?" And he said, "The government knows what we're doing. As a matter of fact, they're backing us."

He called me on another occasion later on and he came on real friendly this time. He said, "HERB, have you been getting any flying in lately?" I told him I couldn't afford to fly. And he said, "You're a damn fool. With what you know about navigation and flying, you can make money." I told him, "How in the hell can you make money, DAVE. Just tell me that." And he said, "We're taking people in and out of Cuba at nighttime." I didn't want any part of it.

The next thing I can recall, DAVE opened a service station called DAV-AL'S Gulf Service, 2316 Veterans Highway, Metairie. I have a business card with AL BEAUBOUF and DAVE FERRIE's names on it which you have a copy of.

*This was in 1934*

On one occasion I went to the service station and DAVE used to call me "VON WAGNER". And he called out and said, "VON WAGNER, you square-headed German, come back here, I want you to help me." I went back to the station where DAVE was at. He had two rifles and he was attempting to mount scopes on them. I don't know what kind of rifles they were. He asked me if I would assist him in mounting the scopes with them and I told him that this was work for a gunsmith. And he said, "Hell, anybody can do it. Any machinist can do it." And he got kind of peeved at me. There were several other people back there with him but I didn't get a good look at them. I told him, "DAVE, all you're going to do is mess up a good gun" and I went back out to my car. DAVE did not say why he was trying to put scopes on these two rifles and I didn't ask.

Q. Do you remember if AL BEAUBOUF was present at that time?

A. I cannot remember.

On another occasion, I went to the service station and DAVE and a bunch of teenagers were there and they were tearing apart DAVE's plane. I asked him "What are you doing to your airplane" and he said, "I'm going to rebuild it." The airplane stayed there for some time disassembled and then it disappeared.

Q. Mr. WAGNER, previously you mentioned that you read in the Warren Report or in a magazine, that FERRIE's plane was not in flying condition at the time of the President's assassination and further, you related to me that you know for a fact that his plane was in flying condition. Is this correct?

A. I read somewhere, I believe it was a newspaper, that FERRIE's plane was not in flying condition but then I recalled of going to the New Orleans Airport with DAVE FERRIE making a collateral appraisal on the airplane for the purpose of making a loan and I asked DAVE at that time -- the airplane looked raggedy -- I said, "Does this plane have an Air Worthiness Certificate?" He said it did. It did not look like it would even run. He opened the cabin door and jumped in it and before I could say anything he started the engine. He said, "Come on. Take a ride." I got in the plane and we flew over New Orleans and Metairie and so forth. From outside appearances I can see how anyone would think it would not be flyable. I obtained from FERRIE the following information on his airplane to make the loan he requested:

1948 Stinson - 108-2 - S/N 108-1293  
Franklin engine #12974  
N. Federal Registration (FAA Department of Commerce) # N8293K  
White and Blue  
Value at the time - About \$3,000 (this amount was kind of high).

When DAVE became involved in a crime against nature charge in Jefferson Parish, I was a character witness for him. He also had a priest from Loyola, several nuns showed up but they were not brought in, GUY BANISTER showed up and many other people I didn't know. I remember talking to BANISTER personally and I talk to the priest personally.

Q. Were you a member of the CAP?

A. No, DAVE asked me several times to join it and had it been a regular adult CAP, I would have joined it but from my experience around the Airport it was just a glorified Boy Scout Troop, just kids.

Q. Did you know LAYTON MARTENS?

A. Yes, I did. I met him through DAVE FERRIE, where I don't know. MARTENS also appeared at the trial with FERRIE as a character witness.

Q. I showed you a picture of CLAY SHAW. Can you recall if you have ever seen this man or ever heard the name of CLAY BERTRAND?

A. There was a big fellow who walked with a very slight limp or a lobe -- he was not crippled or anything -- who used to go around DAVE's service station but I cannot say that this man is the same in the picture that you have shown me of CLAY SHAW. I cannot remember anything else about this man.

Q. Did you know LEE HARVEY OSWALD?

A. No.

Q. Do you think that you could recognize any of the Cuban people that you have seen in company with FERRIE or SERGIO ARCACHA SMITH?

A. Through the Cuban type people that you have shown me pictures of, I can't recognize any of them and I think that Cubans all look alike.

Q. It should be noted that Mr. WAGNER was shown all the pictures in our mug file on subjects connected with this investigation. The only ones he could identify were GUY BANISTER, LAYTON MARTENS, AL BEAUBOUF, DAVE FERRIE and SERGIO ARCACHA SMITH.

Let me tell you this, five times since the assassination my house has been ransacked and nothing taken. Four different times my office has been ransacked and nothing taken. One time my camp on Blind River was ransacked and nothing taken. These can all be verified by police reports.

Something else I remember is that when FERRIE had the service station, he asked me if I would like to go across the Lake with him for a weekend to tell people or show people how to damage engines.

HERBERT R. WAGNER, JR.

KENT A. SIMMS, Investigator  
(Witness)

M E M O R A N D U M

September 27, 1967

TO: Louis Ivon

FROM: Sal Scalia

RE: Telephone numbers taken from grey box found in Dave Ferries  
apartment

---

Jerry MA 0046

MA 2311 EX 2528

4237 Tulane

OL 46155

2-21-7-7071

21-7-7071

716

Newton 457-4571

VE 35507

Matheson Coleman Bell

432 Pattiors Plank

E. Ruthfort, N. J.

M E M O R A N D U M

September 27, 1967

TO: Louis Ivon

FROM: Sal Scalia

RE: Telephone numbers taken from grey box found in Dave Ferries  
apartment

---

Jerry MA 0046

MA 2311 EX 2528

4237 Tulane

OL 46155

2-21-7-7071

21-7-7071

716

Newton 457-4571

VE 35507

Matheson Coleman Bell

432 Pattiors Plank

E. Ruthfort, N. J.

27. ✓  
Re: FERRIE

M E M O R A N D U M

April 28, 1969

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney . .  
FROM: ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA, Assistant District Attorney  
RE: SHAW LEADS - 2 (Lakefront Airport Lead)  
Interview with ALBERT (JEFF) JEFFERSON  
1957 Lombard Street, 282-4047

MR. JEFFERSON said that he first met DAVID FERRIE about eight or ten years at the Lakefront Airport. He said that from time to time he would work for FERRIE when FERRIE needed the services of an airplane mechanic. He said the last time he saw FERRIE was around 1965 or 1966 right before he (JEFF) left the airport for another job. He said that at the time of FERRIE's death, he was working on an airplane for FERRIE. He said that he remembers seeing two C-47 cargo plans in JACK POLMAN's hangar which he found out were for DAVID FERRIE. When he asked FERRIE about the planes, FERRIE just told him, "We bought the planes to fly cargo". JEFFERSON said he doesn't know who the "we" are. JACK POLMAN now works at Colonial Buick. JEFFERSON said that he saw these planes around 1960 or 1961. JEFFERSON never heard FERRIE mention anything relating to Cuban activities. He said he doesn't know what happened to the planes.

He said he doesn't know any people whom he could say were close friends of FERRIE's. Most of his relationship with FERRIE concerned airplane mechanic work. Some of the other mechanics at the Lakefront Airport at the time were:

LUCIEN TAX  
ANDY GREENWOOD

and a fellow by the name of CRAIG who worked on FERRIE's plane from time to time.

NED MENDEZ used to fly for FERRIE. He flew some of FERRIE's customers to Florida at one time. MENDEZ is in the Air Force now. JEFFERSON said he remembers MENDEZ's name because it only took him a year, starting from scratch, to get his instructor's license. He said FERRIE helped him to accomplish this. He said he has never seen SHAW or OSWALD in his life and he could not give us the names of any of FERRIE's students or any people who would be in a position to give us more information on FERRIE.

ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA

AJS:sk

Re: Farrar

September 27, 1967

M E M O R A N D U M

TO: Louis Ivon

FROM: Sal Scalia

RE: Telephone numbers taken from grey box found in Dave Ferries  
apartment

---

Jerry MA 0046

MA 2311 EX 2528

4237 Tulane

OL 46155

2-21-7-7071

21-7-7071

716

Newton 457-4571

VE 35507

Matheson Coleman Bell  
432 Pattiors Plank  
E. Ruthfort, N. J.

STATEMENT OF DAVID WILLIAM FERRIE  
351 Asherton Drive, Metairie, La.

Re: FERRIE and  
Activities with CUBAN REVOLUTIONARY FRONT  
LAYTON MARTINE

The following statement is reluctantly made for several reasons. Personally I fear for my life if it is released. Secondly, the very nature of this statement is such that I am afraid that it would not be believed.

On the evening of August 5, 1961, one Alexander Landry Jr., of 5221 Arts Street, New Orleans, a member of a small aeronautical group I headed, appeared at my home. In the presence of two witnesses he told of his increasing, and real, difficulties with his parents, primarily his mother. These family problems arose from an obvious psychological pattern of the mother. While this lad had become less a discipline problem in school, and had improved his academic standing, his mother had become increasingly jealous of myself and those influences responsible for a change in the boy. However, the boy wished to run away from home because of a fear he reported to wit: that his mother was arranging to have the maternal grandfather beat him. (This grandfather is reported to have a severe temper & formerly carried a sword-off shotgun under the front seat of his auto.) Before witnesses I advised the boy to report his fears to the New Orleans Police. The boy declined this suggestion, since he feared his mother's political contacts were such that the boy would be returned to her from the police, and suffer the consequences. Therefore, I made other suggestions, before witnesses, and how he could possibly pacify the situation. He agreed to try these experiments.

Thereafter I drove the Landry boy home, to a point three doors from his address and discharged him. As I was turning my car around I noted the Landry boy running down the street at a good speed. He was rapidly followed by his father and maternal grandfather who were driving an automobile. I saw a weapon like a club in the grandfather's hand. They obstructed my passage so that they could search my car for the boy. After this I returned to my home.

At approximately 10:00 P.M. Al Landry telephoned me that he had run away from home. He declined my offer of assistance stating that soon his parents would be out looking for him. He verified that he ran away when, upon approaching his house, his father and maternal grandfather advanced upon him, the grandfather carrying some sort of weapon in his hand. Landry further indicated he was leaving for Mississippi.

At 3:00 A.M. August 6, Mr. and Mrs. Landry, and two Jefferson Deputies appeared at my door asking Al Landry. I gave the Deputies permission to search the house which they did. When this search was fruitless Mrs. Landry proceeded to create a public disturbance on my front sidewalk.

On Monday mornign, August 14, a 6:00 A.M. Four Jefferson Parish deputies appeared at my front door and told me a Lt. Sardenga wanted to see me. They forced me to come with them to the East Bank Jail. When we arrived there an arrest form was made out and I was placed in a cell. Later I was fingerprinted and photographed. I asked on what charge I was being booked. The officers refused to tell me. Then I asked for my Constitutional right to have counsel. This was denied me.

At 9:00 AM a turnkey let me out of my cell to talk to a bondman. The bondman had to go across the river to get the bond signed. Therefore, there must have been some charges lodged against me. (Sardenga later tried to deny this.) Then I was taken to Sardenga's office and extensively quizzed about the whereabouts of Al Landry. I was threatened with being booked as a homosexual unless I told Sardenga where Landry was. Since I did not know, he finally released me.

Lt. Sardenga said he had no evidence against me.

I had no way of getting home, and no one to tell me how to get my property back which had been taken from me by the arresting officers at the time I was booked. Were it not for the kind offices of Mr. Al Borgia I would have been totally kicked around by these Deputies.

Mr. Dargis then volunteered to drive me to my home, which he did.

Thereafter many persons telephoned me to tell of how Mrs. Landry was phoning the, visiting around town, and the like defaming me to a considerable extent. However, this was only the beginning of the campaign against me.

On Monday morning, August 21, 1962, at approximately 10:30 A.M. four plain-clothed policemen appeared at my home:

Ptn. Fournier IOPD  
Ptn. Janau IOPD  
Ptn. Roth Jr JP  
Ptn. Thompson JP

These men claimed to possess a Warrant to search my home. They would not produce it. I was told "Don't worry we've got it". There are witnesses to this fact. Thereupon they searched my house in a manner which amounted to a ransacking, in which they dumped drawers on the floor and made a general mess. I would wear it was deliberate. Once again I asked for the warrant, but these men would not produce it. At approximately 1:00 PM I was taken to the East Bank Jail and against books. Again I demanded to know the charge and was denied this knowledge. I demanded the right to summon counsel. This was denied. I advised them of my rights under Title 18 of the U.S. Code and this caused them to laugh at me and call me a "queer".

Shortly after I was backed a Lt. Bataglia, and a tall deputy whose name I did not catch, started to question me. Then they took me back to my home and started a new search. Again no warrant though I demanded one. A little later a Det. Fred Roth Jr appeared and joined in the search. He had no warrant either. I was subjected to many indignities while these men were there. I was not allowed to go to the bathroom without them being present. I was compelled by Bataglia to kneel and recite in Latin the "Confiteor" a Roman Catholic Prayer. In the course of this second search these men came upon a code oscillator which I use to maintain proficiency in Morse Code. Thereupon Bataglia called the FBI and reported that "this son of a bitch has a transmitter, I'll bet he talks to Moscow every night". Then he said I had a "cache of arms" which consisted of four personal rifles. During this search, a Mr. Wahl from the F.B.I. came and started his search. He had no warrant either. Three witnesses will attest to all of my requests for a search warrant, and the refusals to show one.

I had a detective check the following day to see if these warrants had been issued. They had not been. Whether they were subsequently made out and placed in the files to cover up I do not know.

After Mr. Wahl interviewed me about my loyalty to the United States and my activities with the Cuban Revolutionary Front (A U.S. approved organization) a Mr. A.J. Graffagnino enter my door and informed me he was my attorney.

I was returned to the East Bank Jail. For the first time I learned the charges against me - but not from the police. When I learned these charges I asked for a lie detector test. This was denied me. I was laughed at and called a "fruit" a "queer" a "cock-sucker" and "queer as a three dollar bill." This from Bataglia, Thompson, Roth.

Mr. Dargis then informed me that a bond of \$2,2500 had been placed on me and that the complaining witness was one Eric "Mike" Crouchet of 5502 Marais. I knew him. I had kicked him out of my aviation group because of misconduct. Also because he belonged to a sex ring located out on Dauphine and had asked me to join it.

Mr. Graffagnino was there and asked for \$150 retainer which he got then and there.

The following morning I received several phone calls from mothers of cadets telling me of attempts by Fournier and Janau to compel their children to give evidence against me - several charges were offered for selection. Fournier remarked he would "shoot that bastard on sight". This was the first thing that happened that caused me to know fear of my life.

On Wednesday August 23, 1961 I conferred with Mr. A.J. Graffagnino and we agreed that the best thing, under the circumstances, would be to get the complaining witness to sign retractions and withdrawal of charges.

Thereupon, in the company of Mr. Andrew Blackman and Mr. George Woodcock I went to interview Mr. Eric Crouchet.

Crouchet was found at Puglia's food market at the corner of Jaffin Ave. and St. Claude in New Orleans, La. I was accompanied by ~~Blackmon~~ Blackmon and Woodcock. I asked Crouchet why he made such a statement to the police. He said that Mrs. Landry was responsible and that Fournier and Janau, the two New Orleans police who figure in this case, had told him he would be placed in jail for five (5) years if he did not sign such a statement. I asked him to sign a denial. Crouchet insisted that he would sign a denial and a retraction of the charges against me only if I would assure him that Fournier and Janau did not know about it. I promised that I would see to it that these two policemen did not find out. Crouchet then signed the statements. No threats, direct or implied, were made, no offers of bribes, rewards, or payoffs, directly or inferred, were made. No duress was used.

Immediately I returned, with Blackmon and Woodcock, to Mr. Graffagnino's law office. I presented him with Crouchet's signed statement. Graffagnino said it was insufficient. He said I would have to return and have Crouchet sign a "Withdrawal of Charge" form. I agreed to get it signed if I could. I had first kept my promise with Crouchet and asked Graffagnino to guarantee that Fournier and Janau would not know about Crouchet's retraction.

That evening when I returned home my Mother showed me that the house was again in a shambles. Fred Roth Jr. accompanied by others had searched my home again, and again without a warrant. I reported this to Graffagnino. My hay-fever medicine (2mg Benadryl) was removed by these officers.

The following day I returned with Woodcock and Blackmon, to find Crouchet. While we three were sitting in a restaurant on St. Claude, Crouchet walked in. He said he had seen my car and sought to find me. In the course of our conversation I told him what Graffagnino had said about the withdrawal of charge forms. Crouchet agreed to sign. He did so. We returned to Graffagnino's office with these forms.

The following morning, while I was away from the house, unidentified police appeared at the door to arrest me for "Intimidating a Witness". In trying to find out what it was about, my Mother reported that some of the mothers had phoned her, telling her to get me away from the house, as one of the policemen had threatened to have me killed. Since I have direct knowledge of how some of the killings have been engineered in New Orleans, by New Orleans police, I fled in fear of my life. I firmly believe I have a right to protect my life against the unjust encroachments of unscrupulous law officers. This technically could be described as "unlawful flight to avoid arrest". I don't think such a charge can be made to stick at all while I was in hiding. I kept apprised, as best I could, of what was transpiring.

I learned from many sources that on Saturday, August 26 articles appeared in the New Orleans newspapers accusing me of many things, including enticing juveniles to immorality by a combination of "hypnotism, a lookol and flying". I was charged with flying juveniles into Cuba, and sundry other things.

During the following week, three friends of mine: Layton Martens, Andrew Blackmon and Melvin Seeling were arrested and held incommunicado by Fournier and Janau. All three have alleged in affidavits (to be soon filed with the U.S. Commissioner) that Fournier and Janau told them they would be held until they either (a) agreed to help frame me, or (b) until the New Orleans police found me.

Through telephone calls to Mr. Dargis and Mr. Graffagnino I apprised that "the word was out" and it was safe for me to reappear. This I did and Mr. Dargis collected \$75.00 for the bond in New Orleans for the Intimidation of Witness Charge. In addition Mr. Dargis collected another \$75.00 "expenses."

Thereafter I began conferring with Mr. Graffagnino on an almost daily basis to get some action in this case. Repeatedly I was assured that Mr. Graffagnino was "talking to" the District Attorney, Frank Landridge, the Assistant D.A. in charge of my case, Mr. Richard Thalheim, and Judge Leo McDune.

Page 3 of 9 pages *Datum*  
Page 10 added *DW*

I asked Mr. Graffagnino if he had presented my evidence to these officials. He admitted he had not. When I demanded an explanation, Graffagnino told me that the officials wanted more evidence. Finally I asked that since I was denied a lie detector test, how about getting the complaining witnesses (by now there were three) to the office of the District Attorney. Mr. Graffagnino said he would arrange this. He continued to claim that "Blue Letters" were sent out to these witnesses, asking them to come to the D.A.'s office but that they failed to respond. Then I asked if they could not be picked up by the police, subpoenaed or what. Graffagnino then told me it would have to be "arranged" and that this would cost me \$250.00. None of this got the witnesses to the D.A.'s office.

In mid-October I asked Graffagnino to do something. I had been suspended from my job with Eastern Air Lines and was running out of money. Graffagnino told me to report back the following day and he would have information for me. I returned at about 5:00 P.M. on the afternoon and Graffagnino told me that

- (a) there was a lot of "heat" on the case;
- (b) that New Orleans District Attorney Richard Dowling was pressing Mr. Langridge to prosecute me;
- (c) that I didn't stand much of a chance since for every witness I produced, the opposition would probably produce two;
- (d) the only way out of the case "was a price tag on it of \$5,000.00"

I was stunned. As a result of my shock I do not remember the exact words. However, this is what the various statements of Mr. Graffagnino conveyed to me, to the best of my knowledge and belief:

- (a) the \$5,000.00 was not for Mr. Graffagnino since he had been paid already;
- (b) the money would go to Richard T. Delheim, Assistant D.A., Frank Langridge, D.A., and Judge Leo McDume.

I told Mr. Graffagnino I didn't have such money. He said "they know that" so pay half now and half in six months.

A day or two later, on or about October 22 I went to New Orleans airport with Mr. Andrew Blackmon to check the airplane which I have there. On preflight inspection I found that about a handful of an abrasive compound had been placed in each wing tank, short plastic strips in the crankcase of the engine, and a removal of the nuts from the four wing-attach bolts. From this moment on I have lived in terror and with the fear that nothing could save me from these people. It was apparent that other things had significance previously overlooked. For example:

- (a) the harassment of my home on the night of August 26,
- (b) threats by Thompson and Roth (Jefferson Parish) to friends approaching my house that they would be jailed for disturbing the peace if they entered my home,
- (c) the presence of people under the house at night,
- (d) the tapping of my phone, the line for which we found,
- (e) continued harassing telephone calls.

On October 23, My brother phoned from Pittsburgh to say that his boss had warned him and "his family" against any activity of a patriotic nature, especially anything pertaining to the fight against Fidel Castro in Cuba.

Within the next two or three days, two men, driving one of the unmarked New Orleans police cars, came to my house one evening. Identification was flashed but I could not read badge numbers or get the names from the blue identification cards in time. They told me that for \$2,500.00 my case would be "fixed".

In adding all of this data I considered my situation both fantastic and hopeless. I sought help and advice from various sources, including Mr. Guy Sannister. I told him about the "heat" alleged in my case due to Mr. Richard A. Dowling. Mr. Sannister knew I had been giving two or three speeches a week against the Communists and against Castro. Sannister dug into his files and showed me positive proof that District Attorney Richard A. Dowling had Communist connections, since according to one of these Congressional documents, Dowling was a member of "the legal arm of the Communist Party". It was easy to wonder if there was a connection between this and my case. Needless to say my apprehension increased over my safety.

Page 4 of 9 pages

Dr. Ferrie

page 10 adds Des

On or about November 16, 1961, one of Mr. Bannister's acquaintances, a private detective named Jack Martin, offered to help me. He began intensive investigations and suggested I might consider changing lawyers. Then I dismissed Graffagnino by mail, November 17. Martin took me to W. Hardy Davis, Bail-Bondman, 601, South Broad Street, New Orleans. Davis said this matter could be handled and the fee would be \$500. I went to the bank and got the money. Martin & I went in & gave it to Hardy. Then Hardy said he was going to "fix" the Intimidation of Witness case against me in Orleans. Martin raised hell about this because it might throw a taint on me that would affect my getting back on with Eastern Air Lines. Hardy then said since he already had the money he would do it his way. Needless to say he walked out with the \$500 and did not do a thing. Then Davis told me G. Wray Gill wanted to see me at Gill's home on Robert E. Lee boulevard. Gill told me for \$1500 he would handle my case. He got it. Then he pulled the same stunt as Hardy and told me he would "fix" it. This started a war between Martin and Gill that I have been caught in the cross-fire of. Martin wanted my case handled "clean" as he called it. Gill agreed to dismiss Graffagnino on top of my letter of dismissal. He agreed to obtain from Graffagnino that evidence which would clear me out of court.

From this date on there were daily telephone calls to Messrs Gill and Davis to ascertain what progress they were making, if any. Every day I was consoled with words as "your case is coming fine"; "your case is uphill now" etc., and "Call me tomorrow." I have renamed Gill "Mr. Tomorrow". It was made clear to me that a liaison existed between both police departments and both D.A.s office (NOLA and JEFF) so I had better play ball their way.

In the course of the investigations by Bannister, NewBrough, Schewering, Martin and Brownlee (detectives) Mr. Lawrence Taylor came into the picture. He lives in the suburban trailer park. Taylor is a promoter. He is tied in with J. Polde Roy on a strange deal known as Atlas Underwriters of Belize, British Honduras. These in turn have a tie with a couple of Eastern Air Line Captains. I don't want to go into this deal until the Federal people give the o.k. Taylor took \$2,250 from me to help develop a mining concession owned jointly by myself, L.J. Abadie and J. MacHenry (of Belize). When it became apparent Taylor was bilking me I started to fight back. My sole witness to the signature of one document was one Al Cheramie. Taylor engineered this Cheramie away from his home by using one of his daughters as bait. Then to keep the boy out of my reach he was put in the Youth Center. The Youth Center records will reflect that the Taylor then hired a lawyer, Stanley Baron, to handle this. Then Cheramie is spirited away to the Marine Corps. I did not know this was going on for at Taylor's advice I hired Stanley Baron (see attached photostat of check) to get me a JAP Squadron charter. Baron and Grady Durham handled this. Grady Durham has since left town, allegedly with a lot of money belonging to other people. I began to see some tie-ins. With this, together with Gill's inactivity I got quite angry and spoke without restraint.

The "word was out" that I was angry and beginning "to talk". Calls were made by strange individuals asking me to "go easy" on Graffagnino. Some of these calls contained implied threats. I did not agree to any compromise over Graffagnino. Then I received two notices for arraignment: January 3 in J. civil court, January 4 in Section "C". I got angry and confronted Gill with this. He then admitted he had done nothing at all on my case. This stirred Gill to life and he arranged an interview for December 22 between Mr. Thalheim, myself, himself, and a couple of my witnesses. This I considered a singular accomplishment, since I could have arranged that myself.

At this meeting the question of "fix" was brought up. I declined comment, since I did not want to get my anymore involved than possible. I could not prove, at that time, I had true "guilty knowledge". At this meeting, to my amazement, Graffagnino showed up posing as my attorney. Gill told me to let this pass. At this meeting I again asked for a lie-detector test. Thalheim rejected this saying these results were unreliable. He flatly turned down my request for an exam under sodium pentothal.

I wish to point out that there is ONLY ONE of the facts cited above for which a witness was not present: the day Graffagnino asked for the \$5000 for a "fix". Otherwise these are my witnesses, as the text thus far reflects:

Mr. Wahl, FBI  
Mr. L.P. Martens  
Mr. A. Blackmon  
Mr. G. Woodcock  
Sr. Archachn  
Mr. T. Compton  
Mr. J. Isian  
Mr. Al Dargie  
Mr. J. Martin, Sr.  
Mr. Bannister  
Mr. J. Schewering

Mr. Martin took me to Mr. Aaron Kohn, Metropolitan Crime Commission with a view to blowing the whole case wide open. To date I have declined.

**ALLEGATIONS AGAINST:** Alexander Landry, Jr., White Male, 16 yrs of age,  
5221 Arts Street, New Orleans, La.

Student at McDonough Senior High School, New Orleans, La., where  
he has a long history of discipline problems. Patronizes Crescent  
City Health Studios, Camp Street. Favorite bars: Martins and  
Society Page on Exchange Alley, Las Americas and La Casa de  
las Marinas on Decatur Street.

**Allegations:**

1. Grand Theft: (a) in June 1961 stole a folding trench knife with black handle from  
Beland's Sporting Goods Store, North Rampart Street;  
(b) On night of August 7, 1961, at Gulfport Mississippi, stole a  
\$45.00, 7-transistor portable radio from the glove compartment  
of a parked auto.
2. Transportation of stolen goods across a state line: transported stolen trench knife  
to Mississippi and thence back to Louisiana. Likewise, transported  
stolen radio across state line into Louisiana.
3. Criminal Associations: sometimes alone and sometimes with one Perry Russo (a "hard"  
character) of 4607 Elysian Fields Ave., New Orleans, and "Lefty"  
Petersen, employed by WML, hangs out at Martins bar on Exchange  
Place where a ticker tape machine is located. Knows that known  
homosexuals, sex perverts, and dope addicts frequent this bar.  
Simulates an older age so that he can purchase beer and other  
alcoholic beverages. Is supposed to have done some "running".
4. Homosexual acts: solicits homosexual habitues of above bars to give him "blow jobs".
5. Prostitution: solicits "blow jobs" from habitues and homosexuals for a remuneration.
6. Inaccurate statements and malicious mischief: alleged to have signed inaccurate  
and false statements to police regarding a certain airline Captain.

Page 7 of 9 pages DeFuria  
Page 10 added DeD

ALLEGATIONS against one Eric Crouchet, alias "Mike" Crouchet, white male, age 17-18  
5505 Narais Street, New Orleans, La

Has attended various schools where he either was kicked out  
or was flunked out. Hanga out in questionable bars.

Allegations:

1. Crimes against Nature: with a certain "John" (a male nurse who cared for Crouchet senior during an illness at Mercy Hospital) and John's son Grady engages in mutual intercourse with girls under 17, mutual masturbation, mutual oral copulation and pederasty. John runs a sex ring. Grady "cons" girls into going to the apartment. Coins are flipped to "see who is first". John and Eric Crouchet have frequent acts of mutual oral copulation pederasty. Crouchet's younger brother also participates.
2. Prostitution Crouchet patronizes theatres and bars patronized by known homosexuals to get "blow jobs" to get money.
3. Simple Theft boasts frequently about petty thievery in Puglia's market, various dime stores, hardware stores. Displays goods allegedly stolen by him.
4. False statements and malicious mischief: allegedly made inaccurate and erroneous statements against a certain airline captain to New Orleans police.

Page 8 of 9 page D.W. Ferris  
page 10 added D.W.

However, still more comes to light. Now I find that I am housed by the Landry's of turning in Mrs Landry to the Internal Revenue Service. I knew that she had been concealing income from Occidental Life Insurance Company. However, Al Landry her son, had told George Woodcock to turn her in. I presume this must have happened.

I have heard a wild collection of stories emanating from pilots (see George Greiner) and from nearly everyone else. I am reminded very much of a wild mob. Who of them can take a Lie Detector Test on these things?

I have also learned that I was supposed to have gotten a phoney Civil Air Patrol Charter for my Falcon Squadron. Well, let them go to lawyer Stanley Baron who went to lawyer Grady Durham with my \$250.00 given to get this charter. It is this same Baron who helped Lawrence Taylor engineer my witness (Al Cheranic) into the Marine Corps so Al could not testify against Taylor's swindle of my money from me. If you don't think so go to the Youth Center and see who Baron represented when he tried to get Cheranic out. Note the time lapse between then and Cheranic's enlistment in the USMC. Note the attached photostat of the check paid to Baron to get me a CAP Charter.

I can only hold this howling rabble in utter contempt. There is no truth in these people. Nor is their justice to be found in this end of Louisiana. I was taught that it is Law that prevents anarchy - but what about the preceding information? What happens to my rights when a vicious bunch, some for personal reasons, some just to see blood, gang up on a person.

I have taken three Lie Detector Tests using the Keller Polygraph. Mr. Joe. Schuering may be contacted for results as may Mr. Morris Brownlee. Here are the list of questions I was asked, and here are the answers. I was found NOT TO BE LYING to any of them. It is strange that I had to pay for my own test.

1. Is your name David Ferris?
2. You are employed by Eastern Air Lines?
3. Are you a pilot in good standing with Eastern Air Lines?
4. Are you a homosexual?
5. Do you read extensively?
6. Do you believe in God?
7. Have you ever engaged in perverse sex acts with youths?
8. Do you know Eric Crouchet?
9. Was he ever an overnight guest at your Atherton Drive home?
10. Did you ever attempt a sex act with him as he slept?
11. Did you ever try to entice him to a sex act?
12. Have you ever enticed him to sex acts with others?
13. Have you ever flown teen-agers to Cuba?
14. Did you threaten Eric Crouchet?
15. Did you make any promises to Eric Crouchet if he retracted his statement?
16. Did you ever use alcohol and or hypnosis to try to entice youth to perverse acts?

Of course, it can be argued, as did Mr Thalheim, that this is not conclusive evidence. Perhaps so, but if not this then what? Somebody's word? Then it is their's against mine - or is this done on a numerical basis? If so I'll match them witness for witness - that is easily done. There are several "services" for buying witnesses - unless you get some cops (cost \$200 per) to arrange this for you. These offers, too, have been made to me.

There are some final statements which I wish to make. It is my firm and considered belief that the release of this statement to the F.B.I. will produce little. These gentlemen are liable to think this "too much". Perhaps that is why they cannot stop crime here - or elsewhere. The truth is probably "too much".

page 9 of 10 pages See Dem

After having been carefully advised by diverse other lawyers, policemen, and detectives, and being fully cognizant of the gravity of the following, I make the following allegations against the named individuals. These charges would not be made if I did not feel, to the best of my knowledge of belief, that a basis exists for these charges:

- Lt. Sardenga (Jeff Par.)... mal-nou Penance in office, since (last par. page 1) if he had evidence against me for homosexuality he should have booked me; otherwise he deprived me of my rights under Title 18 U.S. Code, 241 22 by having me arrested without warrant and holding me incommunicado.
- Al Borgia..... theft by trickery (par. 2p.2), practising law without a license, (par 7 p.2) false personation in that he exercised police powers over me (par 2 p.2).
- A.J. Graffagnino..... attempting to extort, offering to make a public bribe, *thrift by trickery since he never did a thing on my case.*
- Richard Thalheim..... deprivation of rights since I was not schedule for a "speedy trial"; and accessory, if not principal, in attempted public bribe,
- Frank Langridge..... deprivation of rights since I was not permitted a "speedy trial; accessory, if not principal, in attempted public bribe.
- Judge McGuns..... accessory, if not principal, in deprivation of right of "speedy trial", and also attempted public bribe.
- G. Wray Gill..... theft by trickery, and offer to commit public bribe (par 2 p.5).
- W. Hardy Davis..... theft by trickery & offer to commit public bribe (p.5).
- Fred Bgth Jr (Jeff Par)... violation of Constitution and Title 18 U.S. Code in participation in 3 illegal searches of my home.
- Ptn Thompson (Jeff Par)... violation of Constitution and Title 18 U.S. Code in participation in 3 illegal searches of my home.
- Ptn. Fournier (NOPD)..... criminal conspiracy, threat to commit murder, malicious mischief, illegal search of my home.
- Ptn Janau (NOPD)..... criminal conspiracy, threat to commit murder, malicious mischief, illegal search of home
- Lt. Bataglia (Jeff Par) violation of Constitution and Title 18 U.S. Code in illegal search of my home.
- R.A. Dowling..... possible criminal mischief and conspiracy, possible unregistered agent of a foreign power.

Two of the complaining witnesses are known to be Eric "Mike" Crouchet of 5505 Mareis Street, and Alexander Landry Jr., 5221 Arts, New Orleans, La. Investigation has revealed interesting facts about these two witnesses which strongly suggests how Fournier and Janau were able to respond to whatever pressures Mrs. Alexander Landry Sr. was able to apply. Incidentally, this same woman has for some time been doing part time work for Occidental Life Insurance Co. in that she gets various medical forms filled out by doctors for claims. She claims to be paid \$5.00 for each such form. She also claims that this income is not reported on the Landry income tax.

Attached hereto are some fact sheets on the two complaining witnesses.

page 6 of 9 pages DW Ferrie  
page 10 alls DW

See ref to Odd Church  
Bishop Hyde

July 23, 1900

This is my last will & testament, written by my own hand while of sound mind & body.

I bequeath all of my possessions real, movable, & immovable, money, books, airplane, auto & whatever else I may own, or have a right to at the time of my death, to my dearest friend Alvin R. Beaubien.

I bequeath especially a diamond ring to be found hidden in my dining room table.

I hereby cancel & declare null any wills heretofore made by me.

I appoint Alvin R. Beaubien as executor of my estate and

(over)

request that no bond  
or inventory be required  
of him.

If any just debts or  
loans remain to be paid  
at my death, I direct  
that he pay them out  
of my estate.

I declare I have no  
"forced heirs".

David L. Ferie

I ask Alvin to notify  
my brother Parmely T. Ferie  
in Rockford, Illinois; &  
Bishop George Hyde in  
Elberta Georgia

Note: An  
"old church"  
house.

1  
Re: FERRIE

M E M O R A N D U M

TO: FILE

FROM: LOUIS IVON, CHIEF INVESTIGATOR

RE: PRESENT & PAST ADDRESSES OF DAVID FERRIE

-----  
1947.....17302 La Verne Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio  
1948.....6303 Perrier Street, New Orleans, Louisiana  
12/1949 to 4/1949...314 Zack Street, Tampa, Florida  
1950.....17302 La Verne Avenue, Cleveland, Ohio  
1951.....912 St. Louis Street, New Orleans, Louisiana  
1952.....1228 Bourbon Street, New Orleans, Louisiana  
1953 to 1955.....Unknown  
1956 - 1957.....209 Vinet Street, New Orleans, Louisiana  
1959.....704 Airline Boulevard, Metairie, Louisiana  
1961-1962.....331 Atherton Drive, Metairie, Louisiana  
1963 to Present.....3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, New Orleans, La.

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY

STATE OF LOUISIANA  
PARISH OF ORLEANS

October 10, 1967

Re: SHAW + FERRIE  
Re: SHAW + CANADA  
(Montreal)  
Re: FERRIE POSSESSIONS

STATEMENT OF:

JULES RICCO KIMBLE, w/m 24

RESIDING AT:

4839 Babylon Street  
New Orleans, Louisiana

STATEMENT

I met DAVID FERRIE in early 1960 in a barroom named The Golden Lantern in the French Quarter. I would see DAVE from time to time in the same bar and I flew with him in his airplane on several occasions.

One night while drinking in the Golden Lantern, DAVE introduced me to CLAY SHAW. I was with CLAY SHAW and DAVE for several hours that night which was in late 1960 or early 1961. From that time on I use to see CLAY SHAW on different occasions you know drinking and so forth. One day in late '61 or early '62 I received a phone call from DAVE and he asked me if I would like to take an overnight plane trip with him. I said, all right. And then met FERRIE at the airport at which time I found out that CLAY SHAW was coming with us. At this time I also found out that we were going to Canada to pick someone up. No other explanation was given. While on the trip, CLAY SHAW sat in the back of the airplane reading books and slept. SHAW also had a brown briefcase with him. On the flight we stopped at different places to gas up and stretch our legs. We stopped in Nashville, Tennessee, Louisville, Kentucky, and Toronto, Canada. Our final stop was in Montreal, Canada. FERRIE and myself stayed in a hotel one night. I believe it might have been the Hilton or something like that. The hotel was located in (Dowry) which was right outside of Montreal. CLAY SHAW disappeared after we landed and I did not see him until the next morning when we were about to leave when we were ready to leave and come back to New Orleans. When SHAW arrived at the plane, he had this Mexican or Cuban with him. This guy was kind of heavy set, dark complexion, balding on the front, in his early 30's or middle 30's. He sat in the back of the airplane with SHAW and spoke only to SHAW in broken English. The airplane that we used was a Cessna 172 which I believed belonged to a friend of FERRIE's. We bought our fare with CLAY credit card which FERRIE had. When we got back to New Orleans, I got into my automobile and FERRIE and SHAW and the other guy got into another automobile and left.

About a month or two later I got another phone call from FERRIE asking me if I wanted to make the return trip with him to Canada, but I told him no.

I have seen SHAW on different occasions in barrooms and International Trade Mart in New Orleans.

To: SCAMMONE

Cy. I'm not sure  
called for red files, please  
have done J.S.

BOSI

these features  
people in 60's.  
(amen)

as a trip  
to France  
to Canada

Clay Shaw  
Clay Shaw  
Clay Shaw

"BALDING IN THE FRONT"  
"SOUNDS LIKE 'LEOPARD'"  
AT 00105.92

District Attorney's office started their investigation. I have heard other people introduce CLAY SHAW as CLAY BERTRAND but he has never been introduced to me as CLAY BERTRAND.

*ack Rowley*

I would also like to state that about two or three weeks after DAVE FERRIE died I got a phone call from JACK HELMS who was formerly with the Federal Government and later connected with the Klu Klux Klan asking me if I would take a ride with him by FERRIE's house to pick up some papers. I said, yes, and a short while later he picked me up at my house in a 1966 white Chevrolet. We drove to FERRIE's house and parked a little way down the block. JACK got out of the automobile with a flashlight and it appeared that he went around the back of the house or into the back yard. A short while later he came back with a black briefcase and got into the automobile at which time we drove off. Later I believe that the contents of this briefcase were put into a safety deposit box in the Bank of Louisiana. Later I believe that these papers were removed from the Bank of Louisiana and put into a big black box in St. Bernard Parish which belonged to the Klan. The fellow who kept this box is called OTTO. I do not know him by any other name. I believe that these papers were then removed from this black box, but I don't know where they were removed to. I did manage to get some papers from this black box but they pertained to the Klan, and I turned these papers to CLEMENT HOOD, an FBI Agent I was working for. I also had contact with CIA Agents. Their names being STRINMEYER, who has since been transferred to Texas, and NAT BROWN who is still in New Orleans and another guy by the name of RED, last name unknown. I used to have meetings with the Agents in different motel rooms where I would give them reports, pictures, recordings, etc., and would also receive my pay check or cash which I would sign a voucher for and would also receive further instructions. They would mail different things to me at my post office box number which is 701-30252, Lafayette Street Branch.

Several months ago RICK TOWNLEY with WDSU called me and told me that he had information that I had tape recordings that someone wanted to buy from me. I asked him how he had found out that I had them and he said that didn't matter. He asked me if I would meet him some place and I told him yes, to come over to my house. He said, no, he wouldn't do that, that it would have to be some public place. So I met him in the Kopper Kitchen on Tulane Avenue. After we talked for a while I went home and put on a suit and we went down to WDSU. When we got to WDSU, TOWNLEY called WALTER SHERIDAN in New York and I sat there while TOWNLEY talked to SHERIDAN. After TOWNLEY hung up he said that SHERIDAN would be in town the following morning. TOWNLEY asked me what I wanted for the tapes that I had, and I told him \$500. The next morning they gave me the \$500 for the tapes and asked me if I would do a film for WDSU consisting of what I knew about the CUBANS, FERRIE, SHAW, etc. The tape that I sold them contained some information about the Klan and other information about papers that were picked up at FERRIE's house. WALTER SHERIDAN is the one who gave me the \$500 for the tapes. This \$500 was in a sealed envelope and was all one hundred dollar bills. This was given to me in an office in WDSU which was located by their newsroom. We then went upstairs and they locked the doors and

*2.2.64*

placed a guard on the door and started asking questions and taking pictures of me. I even remember that there was a man from Sweden who was talking to the cameramen and they asked him to leave. They asked me questions such as, Do I know CLAY SHAW; Did I ever fly with CLAY SHAW and DAVID FERRIE; If I knew GENE DAVIS, which I told them that I knew GENE DAVIS very well because he was a personal friend of mine; If I knew GORDON NOVEL; If I ever worked for the FBI, CIA, to which questions I said, yes of which questions WALTER SHERIDAN said he had already known that I would say yes to. I was then told to say that I didn't know anything that would help Garrison in his investigation and this was also put on film. I don't remember everything that he told me to say but he did tell me to go to Canada. He also said that he would edit and cut the films after I was gone. He also said that they would get me an attorney if I needed one. I told SHERIDAN and TOWNLEY not to release this film if they were going to cut any part of it. They said that when I got to Canada, they would call me and ask if it could be released. They called my wife later and asked her if she would let them release it and she also told them no. I understand that this film has been cut and released.

MR. HOOD told me not to get involved with the District Attorney's Office and if the District Attorney's Office tried to subpoena me, that he would take care of it. MR. HOOD told me to give all the cooperation necessary that WALTER SHERIDAN required. SHERIDAN and TOWNLEY also told me not to talk with the District Attorney's Office and to call them right away so they could get an attorney for me. That is about all I can remember at this time.

*Gules Ricco Kimble*  
GULES RICCO KIMBLE

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY

STATE OF LOUISIANA  
PARISH OF ORLEANS

October 10, 1967

Re: SHAW + FERRIE  
Re: SHAW + CANADA  
(Montreal)  
Re: FERRIE POSSESSIONS

STATEMENT OF:

JULES RICCO KIMBLE, w/m 24

RESIDING AT:

4839 Babylon Street  
New Orleans, Louisiana

STATEMENT

I met DAVID FERRIE in early 1960 in a barroom named The Golden Lantern in the French Quarter. I would see DAVE from time to time in the same bar and I flew with him in his airplane on several occasions.

One night while drinking in the Golden Lantern, DAVE introduced me to CLAY SHAW. I was with CLAY SHAW and DAVE for several hours that night which was in late 1960 or early 1961. From that time on I use to see CLAY SHAW on different occasions you know drinking and so forth. One day in late '61 or early '62 I received a phone call from DAVE and he asked me if I would like to take an overnight plane trip with him. I said, all right, and then met FERRIE at the airport at which time I found out that CLAY SHAW was coming with us. At this time I also found out that we were going to Canada to pick someone up. No other explanation was given. While on the trip, CLAY SHAW was in the back of the airplane reading books and slept. SHAW also had a brown briefcase with him. On the flight we stopped at different places to gas up and stretch our legs. We stopped in Nashville, Tennessee, Louisville, Kentucky, and Toronto, Canada. Our final stop was in Montreal, Canada. FERRIE and myself stayed in a hotel that night. I believe it might have been the Hilton big or something like that. The hotel was located in Coway which was right outside of Montreal. CLAY SHAW disappeared after we landed and I did not see him until the next morning which was about 3 o'clock when we were ready to leave and come back to New Orleans. When SHAW arrived at the plane, he had this Mexican or Cuban with him. This guy was kind of heavy set, dark complexion, balding in the front, in his early 30's or middle 30's. He sat in the back of the airplane with SHAW and spoke only to SHAW in broken English. The airplane that we used was a Cessna 172 which I believed belonged to a friend of FERRIE's. We bought our gas with GULF credit card which FERRIE had. When we got back to New Orleans, I got into my automobile and FERRIE and SHAW and the other guy got into another automobile and left.

About a month or two later I got another phone call from FERRIE asking me if I wanted to make the return trip with him to Canada, but I told him no.

I have seen SHAW on different occasions in New Orleans. International Trade Mart up until the time that I

To: SCHMIDT

Copy. If not made  
called for red files, please  
have done. J.R.

B.O.B.

check further  
people in Govt.  
(over)

on. think  
you. think  
th. Shaw + Ferrie  
Canada trip.

William DF?  
check Canada  
until  
4-1-62

"BALDING IN THE FRONT"  
= SOUNDS LIKE "LEOPOLD"  
AT 90105. 92

District Attorney's office started their investigation. I have heard other people introduce CLAY SHAW as CLAY BERTRAND, but he has never been introduced to me as CLAY BERTRAND.

*Ask Rowley*

I would also like to state that about two or three weeks after DAVE FERRIE died I got a phone call from JACK HEIMS who was formerly with the Federal Government and later connected with the Klu Klux Klan asking me if I would take a ride with him by FERRIE's house to pick up some papers. I said, yes, and a short while later he picked me up at my house in a 1966 white Chevrolet. We drove to FERRIE's house and parked a little way down the block. JACK got out of the automobile with a flashlight and it appeared that he went around the back of the house or into the back yard. A short while later he came back with a black briefcase and got into the automobile at which time we drove off. Later I believe that the contents of this briefcase were put into a safety deposit box in the Bank of Louisiana. Later I believe that these papers were removed from the Bank of Louisiana and put into a big black box in St. Bernard Parish which belonged to the Klan. The fellow who kept this box is called OTTO. I do not know him by any other name. I believe that these papers were then removed from this black box, but I don't know where they were removed to. I did manage to get some papers from this black box but they pertained to the Klan, and I turned these papers to CLEMENT HOOD, an FBI Agent I was working for. I also had contact with CIA Agents. Their names being STEINMEYER, who has since been transferred to Texas, and NAT BROWN who is still in New Orleans and another guy by the name of RED, last name unknown. I used to have meetings with the Agents in different motel rooms where I would give them reports, pictures, recordings, etc., and would also receive my pay check or cash which I would sign a voucher for and would also receive further instructions. They would mail different things to me at my post office box number which is 701-30252, Lafayette Street Branch.

Several months ago RICK TOWNLEY with WDSU called me and told me that he had information that I had tape recordings that someone wanted to buy from me. I asked him how he had found out that I had them and he said that didn't matter. He asked me if I would meet him some place and I told him yes, to come over to my house. He said, no, he wouldn't do that, that it would have to be some public place. So I met him in the Kopper Kitchen on Tulane Avenue. After we talked for a while I went home and put on a suit and we went down to WDSU. When we got to WDSU, TOWNLEY called WALTER SHERIDAN in New York and I sat there while TOWNLEY talked to SHERIDAN. After TOWNLEY hung up he said that SHERIDAN would be in town the following morning. TOWNLEY asked me what I wanted for the tapes that I had, and I told him \$500. The next morning they gave me the \$500 for the tapes and asked me if I would do a film for WDSU consisting of what I knew about the Cubans, FERRIE, SHAW, etc. The tape that I sold them contained some information about the Klan and other information about papers that were picked up at FERRIE's house. WALTER SHERIDAN is the one who gave me the \$500 for the tapes. This \$500 was in a sealed envelope and was all one hundred dollar bills. This was given to me in an office in WDSU which was located by their newsroom. We then went upstairs and they locked the doors and

*cl. 2.2.5*

placed a guard on the door and started asking questions and taking pictures of me. I even remember that there was a man from Sweden who was talking to the cameramen and they asked him to leave. They asked me questions such as, Do I know CLAY SHAW; Did I ever fly with CLAY SHAW and DAVID FERRIE; If I knew GENE DAVIS, which I told them that I knew GENE DAVIS very well because he was a personal friend of mine; If I knew GORDON NOVEL; If I ever worked for the FBI, CIA, to which questions I said, yes of which questions WALTER SHERIDAN said he had already known that I would say yes to. I was then told to say that I didn't know anything that would help Garrison in his investigation and this was also put on film. I don't remember everything that he told me to say but he did tell me to go to Canada. He also said that he would edit and cut the films after I was gone. He also said that they would get me an attorney if I needed one. I told SHERIDAN and TOWNLEY not to release this film if they were going to cut any part of it. They said that when I got to Canada, they would call me and ask if it could be released. They called my wife later and asked her if she would let them release it and she also told them no. I understand that this film has been cut and released.

MR. HOOD told me not to get involved with the District Attorney's Office and if the District Attorney's Office tried to subpoena me, that he would take care of it. MR. HOOD told me to give all the cooperation necessary that WALTER SHERIDAN required. SHERIDAN and TOWNLEY also told me not to talk with the District Attorney's Office and to call them right away so they could get an attorney for me. That is about all I can remember at this time.

*Gules Ricco Kimble*  
GULES RICCO KIMBLE

Re: SHAW  
Re: FERRIE  
Re: OSWALD

MEMORANDUM

September 1, 1967

TO: LOUIS IVON, Chief Investigator  
FROM: SAL SCALIA, Investigator  
RE: CITY DIRECTORY CHECKS ON TELEPHONE NUMBERS IN  
DAVID FERRIE's NOTEBOOK

215-LO 6-4185

AL BATTEY  
312 Kirk Lane  
Media, Pa.

(525-1913

David Chandler  
724 Gov. Nichols

866-5471

Also in Oswald's  
notebook (mis-spelled)  
as 5 later reporter  
(Michael Chandler  
was in '63)

1962 - None  
1964 - Rev. A. C. Smith  
1965 - Loyola Univ.

361-1029

1962 - D. F. NOLAN  
1964 - D. F. NOLAN  
1965 - D. F. NOLAN

279-5477

(JOE-JOE)  
1965 Suburban - None

834-3346

GENE GINO MAYWE  
1962 - None  
1964 - None  
1965 - None

523-9464

GENE GINO MAYWE  
1962 - Royal Gallery  
1964 - None  
1965 - None

866-6763

1962 - None  
1964 - None  
1965 - J. W. WHITTY

822-0579

OUSELTA OUSELTA  
1962 - None  
1964 - None  
1965 - L. G. SHIELL

361-8660

OUSELTA OUSELTA  
1962 - None  
1964 - CARROL MCCOY  
1965 - None

943-6041

1962 - J. A. KOENIG  
1964 - J. A. KOENIG  
1965 - J. A. KOENIG

888-2644  
(New exchange about one  
year old)

1962 - None  
1964 - None  
1965 - None

525-0384

1962 - H. R. FERNANDEZ  
1964 - H. R. FERNANDEZ  
1965 - H. R. FERNANDEZ

887-8190

945-1511

BUDDY WARE  
1962 - W. J. WERNER  
1964 - W. J. WERNER  
1965 - None

282-4955

GEORGE BOURGIER  
Peoples Avenue  
1962 - G. J. BRUGIER  
1964 - G. J. BRUGIER  
1965 - G. J. BRUGIER

345-6324  
(New exchange Metairie)

LEON  
1965 Suburban - None

721-5754

1965 Suburban - None

888-3566

1965 Suburban - None

Re: FERRIE

I have now compiled and compared almost 3,000 phone numbers (after deleting duplications). At first I was very disappointed when comparisons were so fruitless. But, I guess, after thinking about it, it really lends credence to the assumption we've all already had... you are dealing with an extremely clever group whose plans didn't include "slip-ups."

There were only two numbers that were interesting at all. In Vol. 16, page 40, Oswald had the number PE 8-1951, FT Wth TV. When we check Ruby's phone calls, we see that he called this number twice. (We watch this channel almost constantly and I've never seen any advertising for the Carousel on it) Refer to Vol. 22, p. 517 and Vol. 25, p. 252.

6-10-63	Ft. Worth	PE 8-1951	1 minute	\$ .35
6-11-63	Ft. Worth	PE 8-1951	10 minutes	1.57

On page 58 of Ferrie's long distance calls, he called Chicago, WH 4-4970, on Sept. 24, 1963. (I called Chicago and determined that this is the number for Delaware Towers, 20 East Delaware, Chicago) This is apparently a hotel type establishment near the Drake.

In Vol. 25, page 335, Lawrence Meyers (Ruby's friend), with Ero Manufacturing Co., called this same number.

11-20-63	Chicago	WH 4-4970	3 minutes	\$1.70
----------	---------	-----------	-----------	--------

The "additional information" tells us he called from Kansas City, Mo., at 9:09 a.m. to Miss A. Aise in Room 1405. Now, Lawrence Meyers (a happily married man with 3 children, according to his testimony in Vol. 25, pages 190 and 191) and his "girl friend", Miss Jean Aese, arrived in Dallas that same night, Nov. 20th, at 8 p.m., and checked in at the Ramada Inn (on Love Field). The next morning they moved to the Cabana Motel (on the President's route to the Trade Mart). The Cabana is owned by Hoffa's bunch. (You can read all of this in his statement but there is one little "funny" thing.) On the morning of the assassination, he took his brother, Edward Meyers, up to McKinney Texas, to show him their plant. They spent 20 or 30 minutes going through the plant.

MEMORANDUM

Re: SHAW (+ FERRIE)  
Re: FERRIE

October 23, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney  
FROM: ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA, Assistant D. A.  
RE: SHAW - FERRIE & WHITE (Freeport Sulphur)

\*\*\*\*\*

I contacted Mr. PLAINE by telephone in regard to MR. WHITE of Freeport Sulphur and DAVID FERRIE. PLAINE told me that he distinctly remembers either SHAW or FERRIE talking about some nickel mines which were located on the Western tip of Cuba. He says he does not remember exactly the gist of the conversation, but he distinctly remembers that it was regarding these nickel mines. He said he cannot positively say that FERRIE knew WHITE or vice versa, but he somehow feels that they must have known each other.

Alcock and I will call in MR. WHITE of Freeport Sulphur and ask him about our previous memorandum from KIMBALL which mentions SHAW, FERRIE and WHITE being together.

2

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
PARISH OF ORLEANS  
STATE OF LOUISIANA

Re: FERRIE (FILLING STATION)  
Re: DEAN ANDREWS

MARCH 15, 1967

STATEMENT OF: THOMAS LEWIS CLARK, WM age 19  
RESIDING AT: 24C ORION, METAIRIE, LOUISIANA  
TELEPHONE: 831-2975  
PRESENTLY EMPLOYED: CENTRY PRINTING COMPANY, 4422 TOULOUSE

1964:  
Corroborated  
in other  
statements  
as CS's  
no other  
memory of  
1964

In June, 1964, I met DAVE FERRIE through my brother, STEPHEN RANDOLPH CLARK, who met FERRIE approximately two days before I did, for a job at a filling station he owned, (Daval's Service Station) on Vets Highway. So I went over there and I noticed that there was something about him that was weird, but he seemed smart and talented. He seemed to be all right. I got to know him by working there and that is where I met JIMMY JOHNSON. Then my brother was mostly with DAVE more than I was. I really didn't get to know DAVE until five months later and from then on we seemed to be friends. When I was working at the filling station, I know I saw a small, white compact car, foreign, Renault type, come there twice. I couldn't make out who it was, but it was a big man. DAVE told me both times that he wanted me to watch the station while he talked with him for a few minutes. He would wind up staying in the car for over an hour. The car never came and got gas. He just always pulled up on the side and DAVE would walk over there and get in the car. They would be there about an hour or so.

DAVE sold the filling station, and he asked me if I wanted to work with him as a flight instructor at the airport. He was working for Saturn Aviation at that time. I agreed and more or less hung around out there and there wasn't much to do. He quit and opened his own flight school. He asked me to work with him there. This was 1966.

I lived with DAVE at one time for about two months. This was right before he died. I have been to his apartment quite a few times.

Q. Did DAVE ever talk to you about his activities? Like flying down to Cuba, the Bahamas?

A. He told me once he went to the Bahamas.

Q. Did he do much talking about the investigation? (Kennedy assassination)

A. He said something about you all didn't know what you were doing. He was in bed - sick.

Q. Did he say what was wrong with him?

A. He said he had cancer of the neck. He did his own doctoring - he had all kinds of pills from the drugstore but I never saw a doctor.

Q. This was about three weeks before he died?

A. About a month.

I would like to also state that at one time DAVE had told me that he had taught OSWALD. Additionally, DAVE had told me that DEAN ANDREWS was like a brother to him. Also, when I was arrested in February, 1967, I called DAVE FERRIE and told him that I was in jail. DAVE told me to sit tight and that he would get me out and for me not to worry. He asked me what I was charged with and I told him vagrancy. A short while later I was paroled. I spoke with DAVE later on in the day and he told me that DEAN ANDREWS had paroled me and that I should go to DEAN ANDREWS' office and thank him. I didn't get a chance to do this because I was arrested again that same night.

*Thomas Lewis Clark*  
THOMAS LEWIS CLARK

Re:  
LAYTON MARTENS  
ARCACHA SMITH  
DAVID FERRIE

Q. Always

A. Always after that. Oh, I see.

Q. Cubans are in the picture continually. I think it's the same one or two and the reason I think it's the same one or two and this is very important is that Oswald was a man who was unable to make friends and didn't do it very easily. He always kept to himself and so that when he did in effect bump into a couple of well not merely revolutionary but revolutionary nuts like he was, they had something in common. They were going to do something to the world or something and they had a common interest so they wouldn't have been that many of them. In other words he shows \_\_\_\_\_ in Cubans too so that I don't think these were other Cubans. He certainly developed I don't think he certainly developed a capacity to make friends with Cubans. So that's one or two that he picked up and from then on, he's with them. Now, Dean Andrews described last night I talked with him for some length--

Conversation in Spanish

Q (Mr. Garrison) Here is just to give an example of how that outfit under Arcacha Smith was apparently really nothing except maybe to collect money or something. I guess they had meetings in Chioga, Cuba, and was interested in having meetings to have a bunch of people but this is the date of this is 1961 in August and this 17 year old boy is arrested to find his car with some a couple of characters in parked in a shopping center in Lake Vista and Martin has some connection with it, I don't know why. Oh yeah, he's in it but he has produced papers showing that the 17 year old boy-boyfriend of this character--produces papers showing that he is second in command of Arcacha Smith. Now what kind of organization was that if it's got a 17 year old boy second in command I mean he might be mature now, he couldn't command a buffy. He has no commandability, no ~~exper~~ experience but he was second in command to Arcacha Smith, 112 Egret, which is a rather wealthy neighborhood in Lake Vista who is conducting a counter-revolutionary movement in New Orleans against Fidel Castro. Also connected with this organization is Captain Dave Ferrie of Metairie and so forth. Martin, this boy, was living by the three men when the police took him to Arcacha Smith's residence to verify this. Apparently they verified this and let him go. He was charged with lottering. Captain Dave Ferrie at the time was wanted for attempted theft of an airplane. Now this will give you an idea of Arcacha Smith's organization. It was Ferrie and this guy, you see. So that if Arcacha Smith was still operating in 63 and I know this guy was still with Cubans at that time.

A. 63

Q. Yeah, when the President was killed and suddenly Oswald who use to be in the C.A.P. outfit was seen with Cubans it would be interesting to see if Arcacha Smith was still here and left shortly afterwards. It would be interested to look into. But anyway to give you more of the picture, the description given by Dean Andrews of the Cuban who was always with Oswald. He was short about 5 feet 4 inches which is very short, very muscular and strong and unusually dark like an Indian.

For L.A.?  
Sent NEPD  
report August 1961  
re LAYTON MARTENS  
arrest.

- "Cuban Revolutionary Front" (1961 murder) leadership was:
1. ARCACHA
  2. LAYTON MARTENS
  3. FERRIE

Note:  
Arcacha left N.O. in '63

Re: FERRIE  
LAYTON MARTENS  
SHAW

May 23, 1964

Re: FERRIE  
(N.O.P.D. report re his  
arrest on 12/24/63)

Item Nos. K-13880-63 &  
K-14238-63

TO: Joseph I. Giarnusso, Superintendent of Police

FROM: Sgt. Fenner Sedgebeer

SUBJECT: The arrest of the below named subjects:

1. Alvin Roland Beaubouef, w/m, age 20 years, residing 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway
2. Layton P. Martens, w/m, age 18, residing 2427 Alvar Street. Subjects Nos. 1 and 2 were arrested at about 11/25/63 from 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, booked in the Second District Police Station with R.S. 15:107, vagrancy, under investigation of subversive activities.
3. David Ferrie, w/m, 46, residing 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, arrested at about 5:25 P.M. from Tulane and Broad Streets, booked in the First District Station with R.S. 14:107, vagrancy, pending investigation of being a fugitive from the State of Texas.

See also  
Clay Shaw  
notebook

← P. Apparently  
said from trip  
of so, where is  
Melvin Coffey?  
J2

At about midnight on November 24, 1963, Officers R. Comstock, L. Ivon, C. Jonau, C. Neidermier and F. Williams, met Assistant District Attorney, Frank Klein, in the office of the District Attorney. At that time Mr. Klein began an investigation as to the possibility of David Ferrie being involved in the assassination of President John F. Kennedy, which had occurred in Dallas, Texas, on November 22, 1963 by the hands of Lee Harvey Oswald. Information had been brought to the attention of Mr. Klein that David Ferrie and Lee Harvey Oswald had been friends and associates in the past.

8/3/77  
Ordered held for  
FBI - Jz

and the following day going on to Galveston, Texas, and returning to New Orleans at about 1:00 A.M. on 11/25/63.

Ferrie was placed under arrest after his interview and booked in the First District Police Station as stated above.

Col. Garrison of the Department of Public Safety, Texas Rangers, was contacted by telephone by Mr. Klein and the details surrounding the arrest of Ferrie were given to him. His office conducted a preliminary investigation; however, they were unable to implicate this subject in the assassination of President Kennedy. On 11/26/63 Captain Priest of the Houston Police Department Detective Bureau was contacted by telephone and asked to verify the movements which Ferrie described relative to him being in the State of Texas. After several hours Captain Priest notified this office the results of his investigation which corroborated the story related by Ferrie in that Ferrie arrived in Houston on 11/23/63 and made a visit to a skating rink owned by an individual named Rolaid. Captain Priest was also able to corroborate Ferrie's story as to him being in Galveston, Texas the following day.

The officers have been unable to uncover any evidence which would link Ferrie to the assassination of President Kennedy.

All of the above described items seized from the home of Ferrie were returned to him after they had been photographed and serial numbers taken wherever possible.

District Attorney to be consulted in this matter.

FENNER SEDGEBEER

R. COMSTOCK

L. IVON

C. JOHNS

C. NEIDERMEIER

WILLIAMS

With this information at about shortly after midnight these officers went to 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway, knocked on the door and same was opened by a subject who identified himself as Alvin Beaubouef. The officers requested the present whereabouts of David Ferrie and Beaubouef said he did not know. It was obvious that he was trying to conceal the facts. He was placed under arrest and the officers went up to the second story apartment where they found Layton Martens seated in a chair. This subject was questioned and he stated that he was presently living with Ferrie. However, he did not know the present whereabouts of Ferrie. Martens too was placed under arrest and the officers instituted a search. In this residence was found a Smith & Wesson 38 cal. 5 inch barreled 6 shot revolver, butt No. 85392, cylinder No. 96585; a holster for this revolver; a 22 cal. Hamilton rifle; a large bore English Army type rifle, Serial No. 7/47AB5633; a bayonet having a holster; a flare gun; and a large quantity of ammunition. Martens denied the ownership of these items stating they belonged to Ferrie.

Martens and Beaubouef were conveyed to the district police station and a continuous stakeout was placed on 3330 Louisiana Avenue Parkway. Numerous locations in the city were checked in an attempt to locate Ferrie. All were negative. At about 4:30 P.M. on this date of 11/25/63, David Ferrie appeared in the office of the District Attorney with his attorney, Mr. G. Wray Gill. At this time he was questioned by Mr. Klein and Officer Comstock. He was allowed to see a photograph of Lee Harvey Oswald and he denied ever seeing this man before. He related a story of having left New Orleans at about 9:00 P.M., Friday, November 22, 1963, going to Houston, Texas

3 copies

RE: DAVID FERRIE  
CLAY SHAW  
THOMAS BECKHAM

BROSHEARS #1

MEMORANDUM

August 8, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: STEPHEN JAFFE, Investigator

RE: REV. RAYMOND BROSHEARS  
725 Orange Avenue, Apt. D. PHONE: 213 - 591-9004  
"Church of God of Light"  
Long Beach, California - 90813

ALSO: "Church of God of Light"  
Post Office Box 1027  
Long Beach, California - 90801

NEW ADD: (As of August 6, 1968)  
245 Golden, Long Beach, Cal.  
New Phone: 213 - 436-6315

\*\*\*\*\*

On July 27, 1968, at approximately 8:30 p.m., Mr. Mark Lane and myself went to visit Rev. RAYMOND BROSHEARS at his Long Beach address on Orange Avenue. According to an arrangement made with him by telephone, we visited him to discuss his association with DAVID FERRIE, his knowledge of the assassination of President Kennedy which he gained from DAVID FERRIE, and the television appearance he made on a Los Angeles television show called "The Stan Bohrmann Show". (See memorandum of July 10, 1968).

We asked REV. BROSHEARS to tell us about his stay in New Orleans. Mr. BROSHEARS said that in 1965 he came to New Orleans from East St. Louis having worked there with the Congress of Racial Equality under a man who was an executive in that organization named MR. RANDOLPH. Mr. RANDOLPH had given him the names of several people in the same organization in Bogaloussa. After going to Bogaloussa, REV. BROSHEARS had been stopped by officers from the Louisiana State Police and interrogated. He said, "I was beat up." The REV. BROSHEARS came to New Orleans.

BROSHEARS said that he came to New Orleans knowing no one here, however, he had come here to escape his problems.

REV. BROSHEARS said that he registered at a hotel which had no name, which was across from the Continental Trailways Bus Station. He said he registered under the name of EARL RAYMOND ALLEN. Shortly after his coming to New Orleans, he met DAVID FERRIE. BROSHEARS said that he met FERRIE at a bar which was known in the French Quarter as a homosexual bar called "Dixie's". He said that he also associated with DAVID FERRIE at another bar known as "LaFitte's in Exile".

FERRIE:

BROSHEARS' REFERENCE  
TO HALE BOGGS IN THE  
CONNECTION IS BUT ONE  
EXAMPLE THAT HE IS TOO  
HAWKISH TO ADD UP TO EVER  
BEING A SOURCE OR EVIDENCE

ON THE OTHER HAND, FERRIE SEEMED TO HAVE REACHED A  
STATE OF INTIMACY WITH HIM - SUPPORTED WITH THE  
APPARENT USE OF ALCOHOL & PILLS - SO THAT BROSHEARS  
SHOULD NOT BE TOTALLY DISPENSED WITH AS A SOURCE  
OF INFORMATION AND POSSIBLE LEADS. (FOR EXAMPLE:

BROSHEARS said that he discussed the assassination  
of President Kennedy with DAVID FERRIE only after having known  
him intimately for a while. BROSHEARS stated that FERRIE had  
discussed with him the following names in relation to the  
assassination of President Kennedy, and a conspiracy in which  
FERRIE admitted his own involvement. The names were:

X HALE BOGGS, Representative to Congress from the  
State of Louisiana;

X KENT COURTNEY, financier in New Orleans;

X RICHARD C. LAUCHLI, of Collingsville, Ill.;

CLAY SHAW, who Ferrie said had been Director  
of the International Trade Mart in New Orleans  
and was now financially responsible for HALE  
BOGGS remaining in Congress.

At that time BROSHEARS said, "I didn't know these people, or  
what the Trade Mart was."

BROSHEARS said that FERRIE stayed over night with him  
at his hotel room on several occasions. During one of those  
occasions two men came to their door and forced their entrance  
to the room. They questioned FERRIE, threatened FERRIE, and,  
according to BROSHEARS, left abruptly. After these two men  
left, BROSHEARS asked FERRIE who they were. FERRIE said, "They  
are just men who I am afraid of." BROSHEARS said that these  
men had hurriedly identified themselves and he could not see  
from their identification who they were. BROSHEARS stated that  
FERRIE later told him that they said they were from the District  
Attorney's Office (NOTE: This was in 1965.) BROSHEARS said  
that FERRIE was fantastically nervous, and was given to deep  
periods of depression. He said that it was only when FERRIE  
drank to excess, or had taken pills that FERRIE would confide  
casually with BROSHEARS in some of the involvement that he had  
had with the assassination. BROSHEARS said that he did not tell  
him immediately that he was involved with Civil Rights work, but  
later discussed his background.

FERRIE told BROSHEARS of "the mess he was in". FERRIE  
said he was a pilot. He showed Eastern Airlines Wings with his  
name engraved on the back to BROSHEARS, and said that he had  
been fired from that organization for charges of homosexuality.  
FERRIE stated to BROSHEARS that he had been flying private  
planes to Guatemala, Costa Rica and British Honduras. BROSHEARS  
said that, "If this was a way to make money, DAVID didn't have  
any." BROSHEARS stated that he felt that FERRIE had been forced  
to work for this organization, and had been "hooked into it".  
He said that FERRIE never liked the work he was doing, but that  
FERRIE had confided in him that he was working for "a group of  
people who wanted to take over the United States".

Since BROSHEARS felt that the homosexual underground  
in which he and FERRIE were involved was "an hysterical scene",  
he said that he did not take FERRIE seriously. FERRIE said  
that he was flying guns and ammunition. FERRIE told BROSHEARS

that he had been stopped by British officials at a place called Belize during a "regular run" to a British colony in British Honduras. He told BROSHEARS that his plane had been inspected and that the authorities there had contacted his bosses in New Orleans. FERRIE told BROSHEARS that he was immediately released. He told BROSHEARS that he flew a twin engined plane, but that during the entire time of his work for this organization he was not doing it voluntarily, but was being blackmailed. BROSHEARS had nothing in the way of money, but FERRIE would often give him small amounts - \$20 or so - after he had gotten money by taking the St. Charles streetcar to a location which FERRIE only called "the agency".

FERRIE told BROSHEARS in regard to President Johnson, "that damned Johnson.. If you knew what I knew, you'd kill the bastard." "DAVID said he killed J.F.K", BROSHEARS said. BROSHEARS asked him how he knew this, and DAVID refused to say.

DAVID FERRIE told BROSHEARS he was to fly two men, two of the assassins who killed President Kennedy, in South Houston out of the country. FERRIE said that he was to fly from Houston with the two assassins to Central or South America, and later to Capetown, Republic of South Africa. The reason for going to South Africa, said FERRIE, was that that country had no extradition treaty with the United States. FERRIE told BROSHEARS that the assassins never showed up. They were supposed to have come to the Houston Airport in a small aircraft after the assassination, from Dallas and Fort Worth, Texas. Instead, FERRIE told BROSHEARS, they tried to make it all the way over the Mexican border and their plane crashed and burned on a sandy little islet just off of Corpus Christi, Texas. FERRIE said that one of the assassins named CARLOS had directions to fly to meet him at the Houston Airport, and had further directions to a bar where they were to make a contact in Central or South America.

FERRIE told BROSHEARS, "It seems like you big money preachers are into everything." When BROSHEARS asked him what he meant by this he said that BILLY JAMES HARGIS and another "big phoney up in New Jersey" (BROSHEARS said this was DR. CARL MCINTIRE) were involved in the plot against President Kennedy.

FERRIE said that, "President Kennedy is the first, they're not going to stop until they kill every nigger in this country." BROSHEARS asked who he meant by "they". DAVID FERRIE said, "HALE BOGGS, and the others." He blackmails everyone. He has a blackmail file, I know." FERRIE told BROSHEARS that some other people had been killed as a result of what they knew about the assassination. He did not evidently tell BROSHEARS who these people were. FERRIE did say that if Jacqueline Kennedy or Robert Kennedy ever spoke out about the assassination they had been warned they would be killed also. FERRIE told BROSHEARS that other people who were in Dallas had been killed.

BROSHEARS doubted what FERRIE had told him. He said that FERRIE ought to go to see a psychiatrist. FERRIE said that he knew what he was talking about. He said that there is an organization called the Central Intelligence Agency and that one of the leaders of that organization, a man named DULLES, is not a fine man. FERRIE told BROSHEARS; "They are going to turn this country into one big barbed wire prison."

BROSHEARS said to FERRIE that, "Everyone knows that LEE HARVEY OSWALD killed President Kennedy." FERRIE replied, "Have you ever read the Warren Report? If you do, you will see that they never looked at the evidence." FERRIE said, "They murdered one of the best lays I've ever had. He didn't have anything to do with killing President Kennedy. He was set up." (LEE HARVEY OSWALD) FERRIE told BROSHEARS that GENERAL WALKER was the "military brains" behind the rightest group. "There are two people in this country in New Orleans, KENT COURTNEY and CLAY SHAW. SHAW keeps HALE BOGGS in office."

While on a television program in Los Angeles, California, the Stan Bohrman Show, July 8, 1968, BROSHEARS stated that he had been arrested for threatening the life of President Johnson. He said that he had made the statement, "President Johnson, who was responsible directly or indirectly for the assassination of our beloved President Kennedy, should be put to death." BROSHEARS told us that he had made these statements because of what DAVID FERRIE had told him. After he made these statements in late 1965, he was told by DAVID FERRIE who was told by a man he now knows as CLAY SHAW but then knew as CLAY or BERT. In approximately September of 1965, BROSHEARS was arrested by Secret Service agents and Federal Marshals and taken to the Veterans Administration Hospital in New Orleans. There he was arraigned by Federal Judge Christenberry in the presence of other Secret Service agents for conspiring to assassinate President Johnson. Mark Lane asked BROSHEARS who the other co-conspirators were. BROSHEARS said that he had made statements and discussed President Johnson in a disparaging way with four others who were also arraigned according to what he could find out. One of them, he said, was a young man from National City, although he remembered no names. During his detention in the Veterans Administration Hospital Psychiatric Ward in New Orleans, he was questioned by Secret Service agents, RUFUS YOUNGBLOOD, a MR. SHERMEN or SHERWOOD, and an agent TOM HORN, (now in the Los Angeles Bureau of the Secret Service). One of those agents told BROSHEARS, "For your own good we're going to commit you to a federal mental institution." BROSHEARS was then taken by Secret Service agents to Gulfport Psychiatric Hospital in October or November of 1965, and was not released until April of 1966. During BROSHEARS' stay in the Veterans Administration Hospital in New Orleans, he was under the care of a DR. STONE. In the middle of that stay he was told that DR. STONE had been taken off the case, by Judge CHRISTENBERRY, and been replaced by a DR. ROBINSON. BROSHEARS later found out that STONE had been transferred to the Veterans Administration Hospital in Casa Verde. After he had been transferred to the Gulfport Psychiatric Hospital, a DR. CLARK, who was in charge of REV. BROSHEARS, said to Secret Service agents after reviewing his case, "We're not jailors. We are discharging you." (to BROSHEARS) Agents repeatedly questioned BROSHEARS as to whether or not he was acquainted with DAVID FERRIE in New Orleans, and BROSHEARS denied this acquaintance.

We asked BROSHEARS if he had ever known or heard the name PERRY RUSSO. BROSHEARS told us that DAVID had talked about him many times. He had said to BROSHEARS that RUSSO beat him up. FERRIE told him that RUSSO had stolen or taken \$2300 from CLAY SHAW. BROSHEARS could not exactly remember under what circumstances FERRIE told him RUSSO had gotten this

UNUSUAL INTEREST BY FEDERAL  
AGENTS WITH REGARDS TO BROSHEARS?  
(See following pages)

money, but that it had to do with some sort of financial transaction and involved MR. SHAW.

After being questioned at Gulfport Hospital by Secret Service agents, one of the agents returned from Washington, D. C., and told BROSHEARS, "You'll get a compensation pension. You will have to report to us every time you move from one city to another. If you do not do these things, you will be put in a federal jail mental institution. If you do cooperate, you will receive your compensation pension regularly." At that time the agents gave him \$1700 (BROSHEARS believes it was either \$1300 or \$1700), as "back compensation". BROSHEARS was told by the agents never to return to New Orleans, but to go back to his home.

BROSHEARS was given a ticket by the agents to take a Southern Airlines flight from New Orleans to St. Louis to go to his cousin's farm in St. Louis and remain there. He was told to stay out of New Orleans.

BROSHEARS said that he wanted to talk with DR. STONE in Cincinnati. He said that he purchased a Chevrolet and did visit his cousin in Cotaville. He said that he crossed a bridge at New Harmony and the Indiana State Police at that border stopped him. He was questioned by the police and then taken to a small cafe which BROSHEARS called a "truck stop". At that cafe an agent of the Secret Service was waiting. Mr. BROSHEARS could not remember whether this was RUFUS YOUNGBLOOD or agent SHERWOOD. This was in May of 1966.

The Secret Service agent asked BROSHEARS, at the cafe, where he was going. BROSHEARS told him he was going to see DR. STONE in Cincinnati. The agent told him that he had no need to see anybody and should return immediately to his cousin's farm. The agent did ask him, however, if he was going to see DAVID FERRIE in New Orleans, and BROSHEARS denied that.

BROSHEARS then went to the Secret Service office in St. Louis and said that he was going to leave this part of the country and go to California. He told the agents there that he was going to San Francisco. They said that would be all right, and that he should report to a MR. NEWMAN at the Secret Service Bureau in San Francisco.

Once in San Francisco, BROSHEARS said that he didn't report to anyone, but took an apartment in a suburb. The agents found him one week later at 347 Eddy Street. NEWMAN and another agent called HAMMOND told him that he had violated his instructions and that he was going to be put in a hospital if he ever did that again. They also told him to call the federal building twice a week. BROSHEARS followed their instructions.

In explanation of BROSHEARS' background, he told us the following story.

BROSHEARS said that he had been living in 1964 in Bellville, East St. Louis. HOMER RANDOLF, head of the Congress of Racial Equality there, was REV. BROSHEARS' superior in Civil

Rights work. In Bellville, BROSHEARS said, an all white city, the territorial border had been reconstructed so as to keep the Negro section out of the city. BROSHEARS had announced publicly that he was going to stage a sit-in in a restaurant in East St. Louis. This was printed in the East St. Louis Journal and the sit-in was scheduled for November 11th on Veterans Day. Mayor Nichols of that city had BROSHEARS arrested and taken to him. He told BROSHEARS that their city was a "nice German-Dutch heritage town, and we must stop you from making a mistake". Present at that meeting were the Justice of the Peace and the Chief of Police. BROSHEARS was told not to stage the sit-in.

On November 10th, the morning before the sit-in was scheduled, BROSHEARS was again arrested, taken into custody, and he was threatened by the Chief of Police that he would be put in prison. He said that he had not broken any law, but the police stated that they were aware of laws that he had broken. On November 11th, REV. BROSHEARS staged the sit-in that he had planned. At 7:30 a.m., on November 12th, BROSHEARS was arrested and taken to the Chief of Police. He was charged with the sexual molestation of a young boy. BROSHEARS phoned his superior, MR. RANDOLF, and RANDOLF told him not to say anything or sign anything. RANDOLF said that he would get hold of an attorney who was a friend of his named ROY COHN, and would be back in touch with him. BROSHEARS was charged with sexual molestation of a boy 17 years old named WILLIAM GORGEIOUS. BROSHEARS said that this boy had come to the door of his apartment on November 8th. The boy had asked him to help him with religious and sexual problems which he said he had. REV. BROSHEARS stated that he had talked with the boy, but had never touched him in any way. BROSHEARS said that the charge had been filed, and according to the records was recorded at 10:30 a.m. on the 10th of November which was before his arrest, and before the sit-in which he staged on the 11th. BROSHEARS said that the Chief of Police said, "Boy, we are your friends, and we are going to make it easy on you. Sign this paper and you'll get 2 days in jail and then we'll let you go." A half an hour later they brought him a statement to sign. It was a statement of admission to the charges. BROSHEARS signed that paper without having been re-contacted by MR. RANDOLF or the attorney. BROSHEARS said that he had originally refused to sign the paper until the policemen who were speaking to him brought in a copy of a newspaper which had the headline "Bellville Minister Arrested-Sexual Perversion Charged". BROSHEARS became hysterical and signed all of the papers which the officers requested. Fifteen minutes later Mr. RANDOLF came with MR. COHN. Both said that they knew that he had been forced to sign the paper, but that nothing could be done at that time. BROSHEARS was in MINARD State Penitentiary for the following six months. BROSHEARS said that after he was discharged, he went to New Orleans and worked at a carnival under the name RAYMOND ALLEN. At the carnival he was known as "CORKY". BROSHEARS said that he could not find any other employment as a result of his prior arrest and incarceration. BROSHEARS said that he then went to work for an organization called "Deacons For The Defense of Justice" in Bogaloussa, Louisiana.

When we asked REV. BROSHEARS if he felt that DAVID FERRIE worked for "Deacons for Defense and Justice".

As a result of his appearance on the Los Angeles television program on the 8th of July, 1968, BROSHEARS was visited by Secret Service Agent TOM HORN. BROSHEARS was told that he would lose his pension if he appeared on another such television program. BROSHEARS was threatened by Agent HORN, and was told that he would "end up in Alameda Bay" if he did not keep his mouth shut. BROSHEARS said that he was in constant touch with Agent JOE CONLIN from the Federal Bureau of Investigation Office in Long Beach. He also said that he was in touch with a LT. JOHN COWAN of the Long Beach Police Department and also SGT. CHARLES USERY of that police department. SGT. USERY, according to BROSHEARS, has knowledge about the murder of a reporter which took place in the Long Beach Police Department. The reporter's name was BILL HUNTER from Dallas, Texas.

Two Long Beach Police Department intelligence detectives have also befriended BROSHEARS for the purpose, he believes, of keeping an eye on him. These are GARY COVIN and JOHN OWEN.

When we asked if REV. BROSHEARS knew a DR. THOMAS BECKHAM, BROSHEARS stated that he did indeed know DR. BECKHAM, that he had corresponded with DR. BECKHAM, and produced a photograph of BECKHAM in which he was shown as an entertainer. The personal management office of BECKHAM was listed under the name of FRED LEE CRISMAN.

Other information which BROSHEARS gave us in response to several questions was:

- A) BROSHEARS had been extremely upset because Agent RUFUS YOUNGBLOOD of the Secret Service Office had told him in the last week of March, 1966, that DAVID FERRIE was dead. This was before BROSHEARS left Gulfport Hospital. YOUNGBLOOD had told him that DAVID FERRIE had committed suicide, and that therefore it would not be necessary for BROSHEARS to ever try and find FERRIE again.

It was not until ~~MY LATE AID I HAD LIVED BROSHEARS~~ just prior to our meeting on Wednesday, July 23, 1968, that BROSHEARS had learned of FERRIE's death in January of 1967. BROSHEARS said that he had obviously been told falsely that FERRIE had died by Agent YOUNGBLOOD.

- B) BROSHEARS said that DAVID FERRIE had friends and family in Cincinnati, Ohio.
- C) We explained that Garrison's investigation had not begun until November of 1966, and that therefore the men who had represented themselves as being from the District Attorney's Office in 1965 had represented themselves falsely. BROSHEARS said, "These weren't Garrison's men in DAVID's hotel room." BROSHEARS asked us if we knew the name ROBERT DUVAL (spelling unsure). He said DAVID flew him to one of the Central American countries, and was sexually intimate with him.

- E) DAVID FERRIE told BROSHEARS that LEE HARVEY OSWALD had been a bi-sexual. BROSHEARS had seen an identification bracelet with the name LEE on it, and also a grey or beige hunter's hat which was in possession of DAVID FERRIE.
- F) FERRIE had told BROSHEARS that Officer TIPPIT was sent to murder LEE HARVEY OSWALD because LEE HARVEY OSWALD had infiltrated a "cell" for the FBI. FERRIE told BROSHEARS that OSWALD had gone to Russia in connection with work for the FBI. FERRIE also told BROSHEARS that the Central Intelligence Agency and the FBI hated each other and worked against each other.
- G) FERRIE told BROSHEARS that three people worked in the Texas School Book Depository, and composed the "cell" which had been infiltrated by LEE HARVEY OSWALD. BROSHEARS said that one of their names was BOB, but that he knew not the last name. FERRIE had told BROSHEARS that JACK RUBY was also involved with these people who worked in the TSBD. It was BOB, according to FERRIE, that was supposed to kill OSWALD in the Book Depository.
- H) FERRIE told BROSHEARS that he had met JACK RUBY in New Orleans.
- I) REV. BROSHEARS gave Mark Lane a letter (see attached) which requests that Mark Lane visit and consult with him in the event that he is ever arrested or taken into custody, or placed in an institution.

Shuneth of God of Light

"A LIGHTHOUSE OF TRUTH"  
LONG BEACH, CALIFORNIA



July 27, 1968

To: Mr. Mark Lane  
617 Dauphine Street  
New Orleans, La.

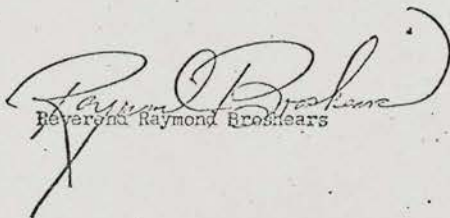
From: Rev. Raymond Broshears  
725 Orange Avenue  
Long Beach, CA 90813

P.O. Box 1027  
Long Beach, CA 90801

Re: Visitation

Sir;

Should I at anytime become ill or I am jailed for any reason,  
at whatever location, I sincerely request that you, and your designated representa-  
tive, please come to visit me, no matter how critical the illness or serious  
the situation.

  
Reverend Raymond Broshears

4 copies  
BROSHEARS #2

RE: DAVID FERRIE  
CLAY SHAW  
KEARY THORNLEY  
K. LEE CRISMAN

M E M O R A N D U M

August 8, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney  
FROM: STEPHEN JAFFE, Investigator  
RE: REV. RAYMOND BROSHEARS  
245 Golden Avenue PHONE: 436-6315  
Long Beach, California

\*\*\*\*\*

On August 2, 1968, I conducted a re-interview with REV. RAYMOND BROSHEARS. He told me that he had been informed by a reporter named MURRY, who works with the Long Beach Police Department, that intelligence officers had given information to the local newspaper, The Long Beach Press Telegram, and that a forthcoming unfavorable article would be written about him. MURRY told BROSHEARS this article would appear probably Sunday, August 11th. I told BROSHEARS that I would write an article for the Los Angeles Free Press which would appear on Thursday, August 8th, which would explain the possibility of an article in the Long Beach Press Telegram, and therefore cancel any disparaging effect which the article might have on his reputation. (See attached article)

I showed a photograph of the man possibly known as RALPH SHLATTER or "SKINNY RALPH" to REV. BROSHEARS. He said that he was not sure, but he felt that he might have met this man in New Orleans in one of the "gay bars". BROSHEARS said that he felt that if this was the man, he was going by the name of "RED" and was operating as a "hustler" in the gay or homosexual underground.

SHAW:

I showed BROSHEARS the photograph of CLAY SHAW. He recognized him immediately stating that he had known this man in New Orleans, and had met him in the company of DAVID FERRIE in late August or early September of 1965. BROSHEARS said that he was with DAVID FERRIE when he met CLAY SHAW. He said that FERRIE introduce SHAW as either "CLARA" or on another occasion, "BURT", or "CLAY".

BROSHEARS said that the first time he met this man (CLAY SHAW) was in a bar called "Dixie's". At that time he said the man was dressed in sport clothes, but later changed into a coat and tie and the three of them went in a cab from Dixie's to a restaurant which he said he would be able to locate in New Orleans, but that he could not remember the name of the restaurant at this time. BROSHEARS said that the first meeting at Dixie's had taken place because FERRIE had told him he had to go there to get some money.

After FERRIE introduced BROSHEARS to "CLARA" or "BURT", he told him that BROSHEARS had been in Civil Rights work up North. SHAW said at that time, "Oh, a Commie." BROSHEARS and FERRIE both denied that. FERRIE said that he would like to go to a restaurant with the man who BROSHEARS has now identified as SHAW, and invited BROSHEARS to come with them.

During the ride in the taxi cab, SHAW told BROSHEARS that he liked "little boys", and BROSHEARS told him, "Go find one." At this time, BROSHEARS said SHAW patted him on the rear. BROSHEARS sternly rebuked this action, and told SHAW not to repeat it. Later, at the restaurant, SHAW did repeat the gesture and was slapped by BROSHEARS. This took place at the dinner table.

The second meeting between BROSHEARS and SHAW took place at a small sidewalk cafe, the tables outside on the sidewalk, somewhere on Bourbon Street. BROSHEARS said he would be able to locate this restaurant in person as he would the other one. DAVID told him, "I have got to meet your 'blank bandit.'" DAVID FERRIE had just returned from taking the St. Charles streetcar to get some money. They both went to the restaurant where SHAW drove up in a chauffeured black car. BROSHEARS could not remember whether the car was a Cadillac or a Lincoln Continental. FERRIE said to BROSHEARS, "You remember CLAY." SHAW then apologized for his actions on the previous meeting. He said to BROSHEARS, "I had a couple of drinks, and I'm sorry."

SHAW:

The third meeting between BROSHEARS and SHAW took place when BROSHEARS went to wait on a street corner with DAVID FERRIE somewhere on a street known as Dauphine (BROSHEARS was not sure about this name, but that it began with the letter "D"). At that time, SHAW drove up and handed DAVID FERRIE a large envelope. SHAW informed FERRIE that BROSHEARS was in trouble because of what he had been saying about President Johnson. He told FERRIE of the danger of BROSHEARS being arrested by the FBI. FERRIE said to BROSHEARS, "A lot of people have threatened the life of President Johnson, but you are in trouble with the government. You threatened the life of the President. Why don't you come with me? I'm flying South and we can stay there together." BROSHEARS said that he could not go with him, and FERRIE took some money out of the bulky envelope and gave it to him. SHAW had already driven off.

FERRIE and BROSHEARS went to "LaFitte's In Exile" until 11:00 p.m. when DAVID FERRIE left. The next day two men came to the owner of the hotel where BROSHEARS was staying. BROSHEARS was later told by the owner that, "Two men were here looking for you."

BROSHEARS state that SHAW had referred to himself as a "butch queen".

I further questioned BROSHEARS on some of the information which had been related to him by DAVID FERRIE concerning the actual shooting of President Kennedy on November 22, 1963. BROSHEARS said that OSWALD had not shot the President, but that

according to DAVID FERRIE, it had been two assassins who were behind the fence. One of the assassins, according to DAVID FERRIE, was named CARLOS. FERRIE also told BROSHEARS about a boy named "BILL" who worked in the Book Depository. BROSHEARS felt that this might have been one of the assassins who fired at the President from the rear.

FERRIE had told BROSHEARS that H. L. HUNT of Dallas, Texas, had entertained HALE BOGGS after the Warren Commission Hearings. FERRIE had pointed out a connection between H. L. HUNT and HALE BOGGS previously. FERRIE had had a deep hatred for HALE BOGGS, and had linked HALE BOGGS with CLAY SHAW. FERRIE had told BROSHEARS that SHAW had some ownership in Dallas and had met HUNT through his financial dealings, possibly with Hunt Foods, or possibly through the Trade Mart in Dallas.

BROSHEARS said that DAVID FERRIE had a "beautiful machete", a Barretti Italian pistol, in addition to the possessions of LEE HARVEY OSWALD.

BROSHEARS stated that he did not know GORDON NOVEL, and could not remember that name, but requested that he see a picture of the man.

Once again asking BROSHEAR about "RALPH" (the walking man photo), BROSHEARS said that he might have been the man who chauffeured CLAY SHAW's car in 1965. He said that a man had hustled him and taken \$10 from him at his hotel. BROSHEARS said that he would have met this man, if this were indeed the person, at either one of the two bars previously mentioned.

BROSHEARS said that he met a man named "KERRY" and from a picture he identified KERRY THORNLEY at the bar called Dixie's. FERRIE had commented on the similarity of appearance between THORNLEY and LEE HARVEY OSWALD, but had told BROSHEARS that the similarity stopped with the appearance.

BROSHEARS stated that he did know FRED LEE CHRISMAN of Oregon because he was the representative of the "Universal Life Church" in that Northwest area. (SEE SUBSEQUENT MEMO ON CHRISMAN AND THIS CHURCH)

Ex-roommate reveals

FERRIE CONFESSED HIS INVOLVEMENT  
IN JOHN KENNEDY ASSASSINATION PLOT

August 5, 1968 Los Angeles,

By Stephen Jaffe

The first public disclosure of a confession by any of the participants in the conspiracy which led to the Dallas assassination of President Kennedy was revealed in surprising fashion recently on the Stan Bohrman, Tempo I, television show in Los Angeles. An ex-roommate of the late David Ferrie appeared on the program as a last minute guest. The roommate, Reverend Raymond Broshears of Long Beach, was asked to replace a guest who had been scheduled to discuss psychic phenomena and predictions of the future.

After introductory comments were made, the program, which is in the format of receiving questions from outside telephone callers, became one of significant historical importance. In response to one of the callers questions the Reverend told of his association with the late David Ferrie of New Orleans.

Ferrie was named by District Attorney Jim Garrison of New Orleans as one of the participants in the conspiracy which ended in the murder of President Kennedy. Garrison said of Ferrie, "He was one of history's most important individuals."

The caller questioned Reverend Broshears and much to the shock of host Stan Bohrman, Broshears answered the questions frankly. When asked if Ferrie told him of the assassination conspiracy the his former roommate replied, "David admitted being involved with the assassins. There's no question about that."

Reverend Broshears, who has tried to escape harrassment by "individuals from mysterious sources" ever since his short association with Ferrie in 1965, told of the role which Ferrie had played in the plot. "He was in Houston at the time

1 Mr. Garrison has him in Houston, with an airplane waiting,"  
2 reported Broshears. The Reverend said that Ferrie had intended  
3 to fly the assassins on the second leg of a getaway trip which  
4 was to carry them, on at least two of the gunmen, first to  
5 South America and then to South Africa. The location in Africa  
6 was chosen as a final destination because that country has no  
7 extradition agreement with the United States. Ferrie was wait-  
8 ing in the Houston airport that Friday afternoon, when the  
9 two assassins, having just murdered President Kennedy, fled  
10 in a light aircraft from a landing strip just outside of Dallas.  
11 Instead of going straight to Houston as was arranged, the  
12 assassins tried to make their escape all the way to Mexico  
13 without stopping. According to Reverend Broshears the assassins  
14 died in a plane crash that afternoon off the coast of Corpus  
15 Christi, Texas.

16 Broshears said that Ferrie had been a nervous wreck  
17 in the days of their acquaintanship. This was over a year  
18 before the public disclosure of the investigation of Jim  
19 Garrison and, according to a recent article in Ramparts Maga-  
20 zine by William W. Turner, Garrison hadn't even begun his  
21 probe, <sup>even</sup> secretly, until the later half of 1966. Broshears told  
22 of Ferrie's fears that someone was going to kill him. "No  
23 matter what happens I will never commit suicide," Ferrie  
24 had told the Reverend. "He was emphatic about this" Broshears  
25 reiterated.

26 Broshears said that he knew David Ferrie had been  
27 murdered and thus confirmed another portion of Garrison's  
28 analysis of the evidence since his probe began.

29 More questions in the assassination matter are added  
30 by the case of David Ferrie. Aside from his mysterious death,  
31 the strange activities of Ferrie on November 22, 1963 had  
32 led Garrison to arrest him for questioning when Ferrie returned

1 from his trip to Houston. After the District Attorney's office  
2 questioned Ferrie they referred him to the Federal Bureau of  
3 Investigation for further questioning and examination by the  
4 Warren Commission. As in most instances the Warren Commission  
5 never questioned Ferrie; who, it is evident, might have shed  
6 considerable light on the true events of the assassination.

7 Compounding the federal negligence is the fact that  
8 the F.B.I. did question Ferrie and the forty page transcrip-  
9 tion of that interview has been committed to the National  
10 Archives for the duration of 75 years from the issuance of  
11 the Warren Report.

12 Reverend Broshears was asked <sup>by the caller</sup> if he was ever arrested  
13 for threatening the life of President Lyndon Johnson. Most  
14 reluctantly he replied that he had <sup>been</sup>. But he qualified the  
15 implication saying that it was for the love of his country  
16 that such an incident transpired. He did not actually threaten  
17 President Johnson, and he explained that he does not believe  
18 in killing. "What then," Bohrman puzzled, "did you say?"

19 At the risk of being re-arrested for repeating a state-  
20 ment that had caused Secret Service agents to take the Reverend  
21 into custody two years ago, Broshears stated, "I said that Mr.  
22 Johnson, the person who was responsible, directly or indirectly  
23 for the assassination of President Kennedy, should be put to  
24 death."

25 With the energy of ten men, and the breath of a parakee  
26 Bohrman activated his lips to form the words, "We'll be right  
27 back after this word from Arid Extra Dry."

28 But the shock which characterizes most of the assassin-  
29 ation revelations did not stop there. Broshears admissions,  
30 however courageous or honest, have meant nothing but total  
31 torture and harassment for him ever since the television pro-  
32 gram.

1           Since the time of his arrest by Federal Agents in  
2 New Orleans for the incident of his alleged threat on Pres-  
3 ident Johnson (after which he was questioned and released  
4 without conviction or sentence) he has had to be in constant  
5 touch with Federal offices of the Secret Service and F.B.I.  
6 by order of the Federal Government. Agents from those organ-  
7 izations have warned him to "keep his mouth shut" or risk being  
8 committed to a mental institution.

9           After the television program Broshears was served by  
10 his landlady, Mrs. Norma L. Smith, with a seven-day limit  
11 eviction notice. Phonecalls from anonymous sources told him,  
12 "How many presidents did you kill today, Reverend?" And two  
13 reporters from the Sunday supplement of the Long Beach Press  
14 Telegram Newspaper, have planned an article for this Sunday's  
15 edition which will reveal that Reverend Broshears is a homo-  
16 sexual. A friend of the Reverend's on the Long Beach Police  
17 Force confided that the article would not be favorable to him  
18 at all. Broshears realizes that the price of breaking his  
19 silence on the case could certainly bring damaging comments  
20 about him and possibly endanger his life. Ironically Broshears  
21 never tried to hide the fact that he is a homosexual. He answer-  
22 ed, "I am a homosexual but I have never denied it." Homosexual-  
23 ity is often used as a source of smear material but that is  
24 usually in the case of a person who would be damaged by that  
25 public revelation. Broshears only fault or sin seems to be his  
26 persistent honesty.

27           Apparently, freedom of speech is something which Bro-  
28 shears has always taken as a cause to defend. When an attack  
29 was waged by a Reverend John C. Bonner, of the Long Beach-  
30 Lakewood Area, to try and halt the sale of the Los Angeles  
31 Free Press, in March of 1968, Broshears replied to the aggressor  
32 In a modest but outspoken newspaper published by Reverend

Broshears

1 Broshears, called "The Light of Understanding," Broshears  
2 replied to Reverend Bonner's limited acceptance of journalistic  
3 freedom. "In the Bible it states that if you raise your  
4 children rightly, you need not fear," he wrote. Where the  
5 Reverend Bonner had requested that the representatives of  
6 some 47 area churches "stand up and be counted," Broshears  
7 answered, "Stand up and be counted as what? A person who  
8 opposes freedom of the press?" The result of this small  
9 but noble defense Reverend Broshears was expelled from the  
10 ministerial alliance of his district.

11 Another Los Angeles broadcaster, Eliot Mintz of KPFK,  
12 invited Reverend Broshears on his show. Responding to his  
13 tremendous audience interest in the events surrounding the  
14 murder of President Kennedy, Mintz questioned Broshears on  
15 his association with Ferrie. After callers quizzed the Reverend  
16 there was not enough time allowed to the Reverend to discuss  
17 his Night Ministry school which is his occupation in Long  
18 Beach. Although the program closed without the discussion of  
19 some of the Reverend's work in the Community Relations field  
20 (finding help for "skid row" bums, improving conditions in the  
21 ghettos) the oversight of time promised the Reverend <sup>shall</sup> be  
22 corrected by the show's host. Mintz told me, "If Mr. Broshears  
23 would like to come on our show to discuss his work, and his  
24 Night Ministry school and not to discuss his association with  
25 David Ferrie, he has a standing invitation from me to do that."

26 It is impossible to estimate the truth or falsehood  
27 of the Reverend's statements about the assassination. It is  
28 certain that in his association with Ferrie he had the unique  
29 opportunity to learn what Ferrie might have told the New Orleans  
30 Grand Jury had he lived. In the case of the assassination of  
31 President Kennedy it seems apparent that those with important  
32 knowledge, who speak out, risk death. Reverend Broshears explains  
this puzzle in a different way. He says, "the price of silence  
is death."

6 copies  
BROSHEARS #3

RE: DAVID FERRIS  
CLAY JHAW  
F LEE CRISMAN  
"ODD CHURCHES"  
LAYTON MARTENS  
THOMAS E. BECKHAM

M E M O R A N D U M

August 9, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney  
FROM: STEPHEN JAFFE, Investigator  
RE: REV. RAYMOND BROSHEARS  
Interviewed in Assistant District Attorney  
James Alcock's Office this date.

\*\*\*\*\*

- J. Now, the Universal Life Church was formed in 1960 as an association. Who formed the church?
- B. The church at that time was formed by a DR. KIRBY J. HENSLEY, formerly from the State of North Carolina. He is an illiterate, in this respect, he cannot read, nor can he write.
- J. The Universal Life Church was incorporated on the 2nd of May, 1962. Can you say where?
- B. It was incorporated in Modesto. It was incorporated as The Church of God under the Universal Life Church of Modesto, Incorporated. DR. HENSLEY drew up the papers, took them up to - or his wife drew them up due to his illiteracy. He fooled you quite well, but he does know his Bible by heart. That's through learning it from his parents. . . . But he took these papers, typed up very crudely on ordinary stationery, went to Sacramento and bullied his way, and pleaded and cajoled his way through Sacramento, and this is entirely unheard of because I've talked with many corporate lawyers in the State of California, and they cannot understand how he was granted a corporate charter; how he was granted articles of incorporation when you have to do it on a legal form. But yet he did it and I have a photostatic copy of his articles of incorporation which are done up that way. And to me it is quite appalling because there are strikeovers marked out and I know the Corporate Board of the State of California did not allow this because they have turned down many of my applications for corporation on legal paper because it was not spaced properly. And yet DR. HENSLEY put in something that was absolutely atrocious. This I've always thought a bit weird.
- J. Now, you said it spread to 8,000 members; 3,800 outside of the United States.
- B. I did not say members.
- J. Ministers?
- B. No. You said members. I said ministers.

J. Okay.

B. I said ministers last night. There are now 8,000 ministers, affiliate membership numbers somewhere near 100,000 now.

J. Where are the branches of the church outside of the U. S.? You mentioned there were 14 foreign countries.

B. In Europe there is England, Sweden, Italy in particular. I have a list of all of the ones in Italy, and then Uganda in the Continent of Africa, and several of the new emerging African nations the people have been named Bishops and like this for their ego purposes, and they're growing quite large. In fact the head of - the Bishop of the Uganda Church is the Defense Minister there of Uganda. I think that is very interesting.

J. What's his name?

B. I can't pronounce any of those black names. You forget it. I've got it at home.

J. Will you send it back? Send us. . .

B. I'll send it to Mr. Alcock, yes.

J. Now do you know, for example, you just stated that the Defense Minister of Uganda is the head of the Universal Life Church there.

B. 10,000 members in his church in Uganda. He won't have it for long. It's more of a political party than anything religious.

J. Can you say another country where possibly a Defense Minister or another member of the government is known to you would be involved?

B. I think you're projecting a bit because I don't know these people's positions. I know the Mayor of a town in the Country of Guatemala is the head of the Universal Life Church in his city, but he is not the head of the church in Guatemala. DR. HENSLEY is the head of the church in Guatemala.

J. DR. HENSLEY of Modesto?

B. Yes. He is the head of the church in Guatemala.

J. Does he go to Guatemala to take part in it?

B. No, he's never been there. He just - all through correspondence. There are several ministers in Guatemala, Honduras - British Honduras, Costa Rica, Nicaragua; one of the Samosa brothers, I don't know whichever one that is still alive, he wrote for our papers. He has been granted ministers and bishops papers with the Universal Life Church. Now, how he heard of it I do not know, and I understand that Samosa

is a very good conservative Roman Catholic, and it has puzzled me why he wanted bishop's papers to the Universal Life Church. But this is not for me to wonder, as DR. HENSLEY says, it's none of my business. I have gone through DR. HENSLEY's files quite extensively. DR. CARL MCINTIRE has papers with the Universal Life Church.

J. What kind of papers?

B. Ordination papers. Bishop's papers. As does HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG of Pasadena, who publishes the Plain Truth Magazine and the International Broadcasts is most extensive to all the English speaking nations in the world, called "The World Tomorrow" under TED ARMSTRONG. And of course they of the "I cannot fathom why the Samosa brothers would want ordination papers. There is only one left that I know of, of the Samosa brothers. I don't know too much about them. But this is typical of DR. HENSLEY's operations. He says, "I will give ordination papers to anybody who writes me. All they have to do is write me in care of the Universal Life Church, 1766 Poland Road, Modesto, California 95351, and I will send them ordination." And he said he does not care who they are, or what they are, or what they're going to preach. They can preach hate - anything they want to preach because they only have to answer to the God within. This is DR. HENSLEY's basis for giving out all of these ordinations that he gives out. HENSLEY has operations in 14 different countries, and I do not know the extent. The Italian one seems to be fairly great. The one in Sweden alarms me. As a person, it's my own personal observation. But he does have operations in Sweden. Several ministers over there. I do know two recent deserters from the United States Armed Forces - what branch I do not know - have written for ordination, and they have been granted by KIRBY HENSLEY. Of course, KIRBY HENSLEY is known for his helping of draft dodgers by granting them ordinations. But of course not all the Draft Boards are granting for the Divinity Classification because they have done this. I feel very strongly that I'm - excuse me - keep my feelings out of it. Numerous intelligence men in the Long Beach Police Force have ordination papers with Universal Life Church, as L.A.P.D.S.O. - Sheriff's Office - intelligence. Also FBI, Long Beach, and I know the FBI office in numerous places have ordination papers with the Universal Life Church. Now, these papers - they can get them under any name they want. They can use an alias because they don't have to furnish any proof that it is their name, so many people are using these for many devious purposes. Of this, I am sure. Now these papers, I want to reiterate, are perfectly legal and valid papers; and people are using these to impersonate ministers, and some are really using them for legitimate purposes. People who do not have the college education are using them. One of the things I wanted to point out with the San Francisco office of the FBI is Agent known to me as MANNING has a Universal Life Ordination. This is one FBI man outside of JOE CONLON at the Long

Beach office who has bishop's papers. There are a MR. NEWMAN of the United States Secret Service has ordination papers, but under another name. He told me that he wrote for them - that he wrote for them under another name. Also, all of the FBI men in the San Jose Office have ordination papers, but under other names. This I feel that I am responsible for. It's my fault to a very great degree, and I'm not going to apologize for it. But the country Canada is one that I really overlooked to men as an important part of the Universal Life Church. Now this is tied in with TOM BECKHAM and some "kook" in Ontario. I've got the name and address of the man who BECKHAM recently visited in Ontario in connection with his particular church, the Holy Orthodox Christian Churches which he made me a bishop of. Holy! Holy! Holy! Ha, ha. But, BECKHAM's organization is not a valid organization in the State of California so any papers that he sends me subsequently mean nothing as far as my own activities in the State of California. BECKHAM and HENSLEY have never met as of three months ago. Now BECKHAM is out on the West Coast at this moment selling ordinations and various peoples are trying to trace him down and locate BECKHAM. BECKHAM brags it seems now of his association with DAVID FERRIE, but yet he cannot spell FERRIE's name right. This appalls me. He spells FERRIE's name F E R R Y, and he said that he is not a homosexuality - humm - person - he can't even use proper English, but, I'm not so great myself. But anyhow BECKHAM had a great tie with FERRIE. This is how BECKHAM got into the Ministry was through FERRIE here in the City of New Orleans. As I related to Mr. Garrison last night, FERRIE got into the Ministry of the Old Catholic Church through this "kook" JAMES up in Canada somewhere. That's what FERRIE claims. But I have conflicting reports on that from MICHAEL ITKIN who it seems that Mr. Garrison knows. MICHAEL ITKIN is a cardinal, or bishop, or pope, anything you want to name. He's it. And he had currently been stirring up trouble in the San Francisco-Hate Ashbury, and in the Berkely area Telegraph. ITKIN has his own corporate body called the HOLY EVANGELICAL CATHOLIC COMMUNION BROTHERHOOD OF LOVE, and they - ITKIN was exposed for myself in the City of San Francisco but it did no good because now it seems that ITKIN is getting from mysterious sources and is able to print these documents and papers and is growing quite fast and quite large. HENSLEY got into the so-called 'draft dodging' or helping the anti-drafters through myself quite innocently - maybe. Or maybe I got into it quite innocently. I can't figure out just what. But some young men wanted to be student ministers in my church in San Francisco, which was called the Universal Church of Light which was located at 465 Garic, Studio B. It's a music studio. MADAM ROSALIE ZARGA (Zaga?) is the Manaer. Reverand ANGELINA MILLER and REVERAND GERTA MAYS who are both listed. REV. GERTA MAYS is listed in the directories. REV. ANGELINA MILLER is not, but she is listed in our magazine. Her private telephone number is listed in

RE: BECKHAM:

(Q: WHO ARE THE  
"PEOPLE" TRYING TO  
"TRACE HIM DOWN"?

do

BECKHAM

+  
FERRIE

"ODD  
CHURCHES"

The Light of Understanding. These people were all on my staff of the church in San Francisco. Young men - hippies - started coming to me asking to be student ministers, I later learned, for their only purpose, for being ministers was to escape the draft. When I so learned, I spoke to them rather harshly, and it ended their association with me but by this time they had already gone to Modesto, KIRBY HENSLEY gave them ordination papers, and this was the beginning of KIRBY HENSLEY's anti-draft work which has been publicized in the New York Times extensively which led to a CBS telecast by MR. TERRY DRINKWATER. And this was on CBS evening news Walter Cronkite; CBS late night news local Los Angeles; and CBS morning news with Douglas the next morning. Anyhow, HENSLEY - this is how he got into, or maybe the anti-draft movement. HENSLEY is not - of course he does not profess to be anti-draft. But I do think it is strange, because after this I personally contacted the Attorney General of the State of California, MR. TOM LYNCH, and MR. FRANK JORDAN the Secretary of State who has control over such matters as the corporate bodies existing in their State. MR. LYNCH and MR. JORDAN both told me that DR. KIRBY HENSLEY they can find nothing wrong with his operations even though I had pointed out the CBS telecast, the New York Times disclosures, and the disclosures over the wire services - Associated Press and United Press International. And yet these men, State elected officials, appointed officials - MR. JORDAN - most of his people. MR. JORDAN is elected. Excuse me. He's elected every year. He has been in so long I thought he was appointed. He's been in about 30 years. But anyhow, these gentlemen told me that they can find nothing wrong with KIRBY HENSLEY's operations and they said - wanted to question me why I was coming to them to ask them to close him down when I used to be a part of DR. HENSLEY's operation, and I told them that DR. HENSLEY used to be an honorable, honest man, but now he has gone into what I feel - things that are detrimental to the security of the country of the United States. I have seen other people prosecuted and sent to prison for doing the things far minor against the draft than what KIRBY HENSLEY has said on coast-to-coast TV, and is currently doing. He now has 8,000 ministers. Of these 8,000 I would have to say very, very truthfully, because I know this to be a fact, that over 3,000 of them are draft-dodgers. And I want to say, of the 3,000 draft-dodgers, that approximately 1,800 have received 4-D Divinity classifications from their Draft Boards. And I want to point out to you that when they receive a 4-D classification, they cannot be drafted, nor can their classification be changed, my understanding of the Selective Service laws in the State of California. DR. KIRBY HENSLEY's organization is incorporated in 27 other states. This is something I neglected to mention earlier. 27 other states. The last being the State of Nevada. The latest

"ODD  
CHURCHES"

I should say. He plans to have it incorporated in every single State of the Union. Where he is getting the money for this is really beyond me. Where KIRBY HENSLEY is getting the money all along is beyond me, because he has never - I want to repeat - he has never advertised in any publication, major or minor, with the exception of our magazine, The Light of Understanding, and KIRBY HENSLEY's advertisement in there just says merely "Universal Life Church", Modesto, California, and gives the address, but it does not say "Get an Ordination", or "Buy and Ordination", or anything. But I want to point out that DR. HENSLEY does not sell his ordinations. He gives them to you free. Scott free. He does not sell them. So, I want to emphasize this over and over, and I would appreciate Mr. Ivon and everyone in this - I would appreciate everyone in this particular office writing to DR. HENSLEY under assumed names with post office boxes preferably, maybe General Delivery or just anyone else's address, and write for ministerial papers just to see how this does work, and sure enough an ordination paper will arrive for them. I do not know his procedure on handing out the bishop's papers now. Usually - I can't really say how he hands out the bishop's papers. I was pointing out earlier about the bishop of Uganda, HENSLEY is on the board of TOM BECKHAM's American Academy of Professional Arts, as is FRED LEE CHRISMAN of Tacoma, Washington, and vice versa in all the other organizations. MICHAEL ITKIN, who heads up the Evangelical Catholic Communion, which I talked about earlier for a moment, have extensive information on ITKIN's bullshit which I will send to the New Orleans office on this particular portion because I did not know that ITKIN had been in New Orleans, and had been the great source of trouble that he had been in this City. MORELAND BALLARD of Baltimore is the man who is supposedly - I want to point this out - supposedly ordained DAVID FERRIE. Now, I have no way of checking - I do have ways of checking this out, but I would have to have permission from Mr. Garrison or one of his Mr. Alcock, the two men who are involved in the litigation of this particular investigation because I would not want to embarrass them by going to San Francisco and talking with the various people up there in the Evangelical Communion and ask them about this because ITKIN has never - I want to point out - ITKIN has never met FERRIE. ITKIN has met TOM BECKHAM, and of course ITKIN has met BALLARD. I have spoken with BALLARD long distance on the telephone from San Jose when I was helping the FBI with the investigation of the Students for Democratic Society in San Jose, but let me add that the investigation in San Jose was not of my doing. That was the suggestion of certain people in the federal government that I assisted because I had many young people who were attending San Jose State College who were involved in SDS, and I did my dirty deed. I'm not going to try and justify it, and I'm not

going to say I'm ashamed of it because at the time I did it - that's it. But anyhow, I'm starving to death right now. When I talked to BALLARD IN Baltimore, BALLARD said that he knew nothing of ITKIN except that ITKIN came through Baltimore; ITKIN was a hypocritical egotistical little bastard who wanted to connect up with the Old Catholic Church of which BALLARD claimed he was the Metropolitan Bishop. I have seen papers to this effect that say that BALLARD is the Metropolitan Bishop of it. But BALLARD said that he was - I did not ask BALLARD anything about New Orleans or anything of this nature. But as far as ITKIN in New Orleans, I know nothing - I knew nothing until last night that ITKIN had ever been to this particular area. I know ITKIN has a fantastic hatred. ITKIN is a homosexual - a rather flagrant homosexual, wanton. But ITKIN has never mentioned even being to this City. ITKIN is much younger than myself. I am 33. ITKIN, I would say, is closer to 27, maybe 28. He could be older, but I doubt very seriously. I'm sure Mr. Garrison knows. the Twentieth Century Reformation Church is McINTIRE's organization. They're associated with the BILLY JAMES HARGIS anti-Communist crusade, this Christian crusade that is throughout the South - the Bible Belt in which he rakes in the shekels from the "little lambs". And McINTIRE is also associated with FRED SCHWARTZ in the City of Long Beach where I reside, and his anti-Communist Christian Crusade. FRED SCHWARTZ is about as anti-Communist as Fidel Castro. I have been asked questions by Mr. Jaffe concerning EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY.

"000  
CHURCH"

EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY as all well know, had purchased a bus ticket and said that he was en route and arrived, and knew nothing of the assassination of President Kennedy until he arrived in El Paso. As anyone knows, that particular route of the bus, BRADLEY - and any bus of the Greyhound or Trailways, you may get off any any designated stop, any place you want, and re-join another bus coming through later on, and no one knows the difference. And this is what allegedly happened with BRADLEY in the City of Dallas. I, myself, have done this on bus trips, and so I know it can be done. So BRADLEY's story there does not hold water because there is no one on the bus, if anyone who has travelled cross-country as BRADLEY claims he was doing, if you travel cross-country with people and you do not get off a bus, people remember you regardless. I mean you strike up acquaintanceship, and I don't care if you are the most introverted person, this is the part of BRADLEY's story which proves conclusively to me that this man - of course this is my own personal opinion - this man is lying in this particular case. Of course, DAVID FERRIE had mentioned him casually, but I do want to point out this part about BRADLEY that there are pictures that I have looked at here that are quite shocking to me. I see a man which I knew as RED STOWE with EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY. I thought

at first the pictures were of Parish Prison, but they are not of Parish Prison they are Dealey Plaza, and this is RED STOWE a "punk", "hustler", "alcoholic", a roll-them-over beat-em-up, anything he can do. He is in the pictures with the man alleged to be BRADLEY. Now this man in the picture BRADLEY says is not himself. The Dallas Police Force says it is not BRADLEY. But, the striking similarity - the similarity is too great for it not to be BRADLEY. It has to be. I cannot be anyone else but BRADLEY, because this is how BRADLEY looks when he is carousing. People who - in Los Angeles at the moment who have seen BRADLEY, and I have seen BRADLEY, it looked like BRADLEY because I have seen BRADLEY recently in a carousing mood in - out on the Strip, and this was BRADLEY in the - Hollywood by Farmer's Market. I had seen him out near - he had on a sport shirt, tousled - his hair was tousled, much like the picture that I now see that is Dealey Plaza. It looked like him. It looked nothing like the pictures that are in the courtroom there. Of course at the time I did not know that was EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY except the face was horribly familiar. And of course he's been on - his pictures have been on TV and in the newspapers quite a bit in California, and - but I did not associate that particular man at that time with the pictures that I'd seen on television, because all the pictures there had been of a man very neatly dressed, hair combed right down to a speck. But this, the pictures here of the man at Dealey Plaza are EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY that I have seen in some of his carousing moments.

FERRIE was mentioning the Voice of Americanism by the anti-Communist Christian Crusade, BILLY JAMES HARGIS' crusade, and also MCINTIRE. The Voice of Americanism, I want to point out, comes from Pasadena, California, and plays a very important role. BRADLEY was allegedly going from MCINTIRE's to the Voice of Americanism, which is headed up by - Jaffe remembers the story, it is in The Free Press, the name of this man who BRADLEY has a great deal of association with. The Voice of Americanism from Pasadena, California, a religious broadcast? The story was supposedly showing atrocities by the Vietcong, when in reality I, myself, recognize the picture right off, and had screamed to the radio station, KGR in Long Beach, that that picture was taken as a still from the movie "The Sand Pebbles", and this is the picture used by the gentleman, CLYDE McBURNIE is his name. Now it is coming to me. CLYDE McBURNIE is his name, and he and EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY, MCINTIRE and HARGIS and SCHWARTZ, they're all in the same particular bag. They all know one another. Whether they admit it or not this is absolute fact because I'm the Pasadena police if they were in a cooperative mood could tell you if they put out surveillance, they would see the cars of SCHWARTZ in Pasadena at McBURNIE's house. And this also goes to GARNER TED ARMSTRONG at the "Plain Truth" Magazine, the World Tomorrow broadcast coming from Pasadena. I think it's quite interesting

that a great deal of the radical right-wing activities religious-wise come out of Pasadena and Long Beach.

In connection, when FERRIE had said CARLOS was to fly to Houston, this is where BRADLEY's name came up. BRADLEY was not one of the two people, but I said, "How many were there?", and he said there was more than two. I said, "Who is the other one?", and he said the other one involved a guy by the name - some kind of nut by the name of BRADLEY. He says one of these religious fanatics. Now he did not use the name EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY. He said "BRADLEY". When he used the word "BRADLEY", I mentioned - I asked him what he was referring to, and he said BRADLEY was a minister. And this is how I learned that DAVID FERRIE was a "priest". A Catholic Priest. BRADLEY was a minister with McINTIRE's organization. He has papers with numerous of these radical right ministerial groups. BRADLEY is an ordained minister. He does not profess to be to anyone. He's is just EUGENE BRADLEY who works for McINTIRE and his group in New Jersey. I want to point out one thing which I have not pointed out to anyone before, McINTIRE is associated very loosely, but is associated with a person who knows BRADLEY in New Brunswick, New Jersey, and this man's name is TIMOTHY BECKLEY. TIMOTHY BECKLEY is a UFO-ologist - flying saucers to you all. But BECKLEY knows something of BRADLEY because in a Newsletter sent out not too long ago by BECKLEY's UFO group there in New Brunswick, I have the full title of BECKLEY's - it's on Courtland Place - have the full address and all in Long Beach, and here, now, it seemed insignificant at that time, but he inserted a little article sticking up for EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY and saying that he had nothing to do with the assassination of President Kennedy. I thought it was quite curious - it was quite curious to me that he even inserted this in the UFO magazine, there was no need for. That's my personal opinion. But this makes me wonder about BECKLEY and his association with McINTIRE. They're both in the State of New Jersey and just a short distance from one another. BECKLEY, by the way, has minister's papers with the Universal Life Church. The Universal Life Church is an incorporated body in the State of Texas. There are numerous Universal Life ministers, and I could not even begin to go into right now all the names of that I know of. If I can get on KIRBY HENSLEY's good side again, and could go through the records in Modesto again it would be of great help. But right now I'm on KIRBY's bad side. Yes, there are ministers in Dallas. There are ministers in Dallas and Fort Worth and Arlington. The Sky Ministry is in Arlington. That is the Universal Life Church minister who conducts what he calls a Sky Ministry. He drops leaflets. According to him, he drops leaflets. Religious leaflets. And he is a Sky Pilot minister in Arlington. He has a Fort Worth post office box. Angel Wing, Texas is another portion of the Universal

Life Church down there which he claims that he raises money for an Angel Wing orphanage in Angel Wing, Texas. There is no such address as "Angel Wing" - a town as Angel Wing that I have been able to discover. I do have an address for the Angel Wing Ranch. I have been asked if I had the name of The Church of the Abundant Light. This is a very familiar name to me in connection with MICHAEL ITKIN. This is one of the churches in his ecumenical movement. I have been asked concerning whether I tried to leak out some information under the guise of a seance in the - ah - there was no seance, but I wrote it in the Light of Understanding and this was one way, I felt, of trying to leak certain things out to the public. But I will say this, the response from the spiritualist people in the country has been one million per cent overwhelming and they all accept what has been given there in that article as gospel truth. Which it is - gospel truth - as the way I have learned it from ah. . .

FERRIE referred to RUBY, he never used the word "RUBY" once - he referred to JACK as "a fat clown from Dallas, and he's a faggot, and he likes to eat pussy", which is not unusual in the homosexual underworld. A lot of them like to get it in the rear, while eating the pussy. Shocking Mr. Garrison? Lovely. Yes, this is one thing I believe very strongly - well this is something he was very emphatic upon. In fact, this is one of his more serious moments when he was high. Now, as I said before, I cannot swear up and down that it was liquor because I don't think one or two beers puts anybody stoned. But he did take a great amount of pills because he was a fantastically nervous person. But as I stated many times before, he was an intelligent person and a brain attract more than a physical body. But anyhow his - he mentioned TIPPIT - OFFICER TIPPIT. Now, he mentioned TIPPIT and OSWALD and RUBY as being in the same "cell". Now, I'm sure this was not a jail, and the only things that's been used as cells in America, the term "cells" has been applied to Communist groups. Now RUBY, according - "FAT JACK the clown", had been referred to by RUBY - by, excuse me, I've got Ruby on the brain - by FERRIE as not having any love for Kennedy, so this is why this later display of killing OSWALD was so phoney to FERRIE himself. And he said that TIPPIT did not - that TIPPIT was a part of the cell as OSWALD. OSWALD did not shoot President Kennedy; that OSWALD ran out and as he did BOB threatened to shoot him. Now BOB works at the Book Depository as did - all told, there were three of them who worked at the Book Depository and who were in the same cell, and I believe OSWALD was infiltrating this cell for the Federal Bureau of Investigation as this was what was intimated more than once by DAVE, that OSWALD was working for the FBI. In fact, I don't think he kept stressing that point a little too much to where I have more or less sluffed it off. But, now that I am getting a better picture of it, I can see where this is a great - of great importance

FERRIE:

because Mr. Hoover has a phobia and a passion about the Communists and so this would fit in with his plans the more that you dwell on the subject. But he did say that he was in a "cell" with them, and he said that - now I learned about the all points bulletin recently from Mr. Lane and Steve Jaffee being sent out, and it was sent uh - TIPPIT uh could not have possibly realistically received the bulletin yet met OSWALD at this theater. How did OFFICER TIPPIT know that OSWALD was going to the theater. This is the one thing that FERRIE pointed out. Well, this was what I was pointing out. OSWALD had been in the theater, though. This is what I was pointing out. OSWALD had been into the motion picture theater. This is what FERRIE said. He had been in the motion picture theater to hide, and he became paranoid in the dark, and as, I guess, anyone would in this particular situation. The people are telling me now - I don't know about what Garrison has here, and I do not know what the Warren Commission Report says, but, DAVID said that there was one person - TIPPIT - in the squad car. But now, since the visit of Mark Lane, I related this to LT. COWAN - Lt. JOHN COWAN and LT. COWAN says that's wrong, that FRED COLE told him that there were two men in the car; that Dallas at that time did not have two men in cars, and there were not two men in that car, there was only one man OFFICER TIPPIT, and it is standard procedure in the City of Dallas Police Department, according to LT. COWAN, that no one single officer on an all points bulletin like that approaches what is considered to be an armed and dangerous person alone. So this shoots the TIPPIT story all to hell as far as police science, and as far as LT. COWAN is concerned. He said that this is the only thing that makes him wonder.

JAFFE: Who shot TIPPIT?

Steve Jaffee has asked me who shot TIPPIT. FERRIE said OSWALD shot and killed TIPPIT, and if I was in OSWALD's shoes, I would have shot and killed TIPPIT. The other patrol car arrived just shortly after the killing of TIPPIT from fear, because he knew TIPPIT was going to kill him. He knew TIPPIT.

J. Did FERRIE know TIPPIT?

He just asked if FERRIE knew TIPPIT. I can't say. FERRIE said he knew a Dallas policeman. That may not have been TIPPIT. They've got umteen thousand men on that force. FERRIE talked about GEN. WALKER to - he was pointing out how powerful MR. SHAW was and H. LAMAR HUNT. He kept trying to tie them together, but of course Mr. Garrison last night pooh-poohed that. He said that DAVID had more intelligence than that. Or course, Mr. Garrison knew DAVID better than I, I guess. So, Mr. Garrison's right I guess, but I - but this is what he stated. That ah - he said to show you the power, he says the FBI tried to put WALKER away in the criminally insane hospital - federal hospital, Springfield, Missouri, and they were completely unsuccessful because

POSSIBLE MISINFORMATION  
ORIGINATING FROM FERRIE -  
BUT MISINFORMATION IN  
ANY CASE

LAMAR HUNT got him out. It was all HUNT's money and it's still HUNT's money that is pushing WALKER around the country. He said WALKER had a fantastic hatred for JOHN F. KENNEDY. I don't think this fact is unknown to anyone. I think it's a well-known fact that he felt that Mr. Kennedy was a Communist, or a "Pinky". He stated so in various speeches. FERRIE claimed that SHAW was in touch with all the radical right groups; that SHAW wanted to preserve the Anglo-Saxon Protestant White area and race, and that included his doing away with all black people. I had to mention that because DAVID didn't.

J. Had DAVID mentioned planning with OSWALD concerning the assassination?

B. DAVID never said anything about planning with OSWALD concerning the assassination. He only had this sexual thing with OSWALD as far as I know. Of course, I am sure there was far more to it than that from what I am now viewing. But the only one that he had discussed that he was contracted through blackmail that the 16 year old boy - the sexual thing which SHAW allegedly has the pictures, or the film - DAVID did reiterate that it was a film, and that he had been shown pictures, and been given pictures. But this is how he was contracted to fly to - on down to Honduras and to Panama and then on over into Cape Town. DAVID did not receive his orders from SHAW to go to the airport. DAVID received his orders from going out on the St. Charles streetcar and I'm sure that you people here in New Orleans know what is out - if the agency has a man out on St. Charles Street in a fine home out there, because they had always described it as "a fine home", "gracious home". DAVID also said that he picked up a lot of his things at his detective agency at which he was a private investigator, which I do not believe still to this day despite what Mr. Garrison has said. I appreciate Mr. Garrison, but anyone who has met DAVID FERRIE cannot even begin to believe him as a private detective. BANISTER is the name that he mentioned most prominently over there and and a person named NOVEL. NOVEL, yes. NOVEL can fly, he's not an angel, but he can fly. Something to the effect about flying. But, I thought the name was more MOREL but it is NOVEL. He never said BANISTER told him where to go. He just went to what I now know as 544 Camp. 544 Camp, and this is where he received some of his brown envelopes similar to the brown envelope I saw that BERT, as he called him, handed him that evening in the long blue or bluish-black, could be black, at night under New Orleans street lights it could have been blue. It could have been black, Cadillac. He asked me if we talked about CHRISMAN, I said we have talked about CHRISMAN. I mentioned CHRISMAN's association with the various churches, but I did not go into it in detail, no.

FERRIE & MONEY:

CHRISMAN:

F. LEE CHRISMAN has been with the Universal Life Church since about 1964, I understand from DR. HENSLEY. CHRISMAN contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. BECKHAM contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. Numerous of these people involve here

had contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. KIRBY HENSLEY contacted no one. As I said, he did no advertising until The Light of Understanding, and that is only recently. BISHOP F. LEE CHRISMAN of Tacoma, Washington, he has a post office box. The exact address for CHRISMAN, if Mr. Garrison does not have it, I will be more than happy to send to Mr. Garrison.

CHRISMAN:

CHRISMAN, anyhow, seems to be quite a will-o-the-wisp. CHRISMAN contact all of the, shall we say, little religious organizations anywhere, including my own. He is located in Tacoma, Washington. F. LEE CHRISMAN is a homosexual, first, last and always. In this respect he likes to have fun. He has one - he has a permanent lover. He has a permanent lover in Tacoma. The name of the man I do not know. The man has been to Modesto, and Sister HENSLEY did not like him. Of course, SISTER HENSLEY does not like homosexuals period. She doesn't know I am, until - I'm sure she does now with that Free Press article. CHRISMAN does - he does not - now branches of the Universal Life Churches was - Jaffee asked me about "branches - there is no such thing as a "branch". Each church is independent and completely, - they are completely autonomous, so there is no branch, so that he must contact each individual church. He cannot do it through Modesto because Modesto will not - supposedly will not help anyone. They have helped me on occasion, I will say this. But CHRISMAN seems to become involved in most all other things. He is also a member of DR. FRED SCHWARTZ's anti-Communist Christian Crusade, I would like to point out because I happen to have seen his name on the mailing list down by FRED SCHWARTZ's place at 137 E. First Street in Long Beach. I went in there one day and I don't think I'm welcome there any more. I was asked how do I think CHRISMAN receives his money. Well, I'm sure he doesn't make it as being a prostitute sexually because he's not that - he's not desirable in any way shape or form to my way of thinking, and he has to pay for what he gets. And so CHRISMAN - his source of money is indeed mysterious, except that he is hooked up with such groups as The Circle of Loving Companion and the other religious organizations that I have mentioned. While he has his own thing to save the American Indians, and I learned last night from Mr. Garrison he's getting a Poverty Program grant, trying to for the Gypsies.

I have not mentioned The Circle of Loving Companions because I was meditating more after I left last night - the meeting with Mr. Garrison - on The Circle of Loving Companions, and the address is on Washington Boulevard. I said 2205½, but the more I think about it, it is 2255½ Washington Blvd., but the exact address is not important at this moment. I will have that address to Mr. Garrison, and there are several bull dykes there and several male homosexuals also. And this group

CHRISMAN:

CHRISMAN is also associated with, and they seek to raise money. In fact, I had mentioned a bit that CHRISMAN was - now I want to point - CHRISMAN was involved with DICK GREGORY. I have - I have really failed to mention this. It is in this issue of the Light of Understanding. I did not put CHRISMAN's name, nor did I put GREGORY's name in it concerning the Pallioupe and the Nesquali Indians of the State of Washington where Governor Evans is with the commercial fishing industries taking away their fishing rights. And these tribes live on the river. They've always lived off of the fishing that they have received, and now this has been taken away from them. DICK GREGORY went up there recently, and was there with CHRISMAN demonstrating, trying to help these people. A girl by the name of CLOUD is involved in this to an extent, and she is a friend of F. LEE CHRISMAN. She is also a minister with the Universal Life Church. DICK GREGORY was up there. DICK GREGORY was subsequently sentenced to jail, served considerable amount of days in which he fasted, supposedly, in a county jail in the State of Washington. But this is a recent thing where CHRISMAN was involved in something with another type of a group which is DICK GREGORY. I'm sure GREGORY didn't know CHRISMAN from anything. GREGORY is tied up with the Peace and Freedom Party. CHRISMAN has no tie-up with the Peace and Freedom Party. I have checked this out very closely because I, at one time, tried to seize control of the Peace and Freedom Party in Southern California. I admit this quite freely. Because I felt that it would be a good vehicle because I have been just a little bit more than disturbed at Mr. Johnson. But, the Peace and Freedom Party has taken a radical course which I cannot participate in.

" ODD

CHURCHES"

Steve Jaffee just asked me about DAVID FERRIE and The Universal Life Church. There was no mention from DAVID FERRIE of the Universal Life Church. No mention whatsoever. I have not checked the records recently, but I have been told that there was a young man involved in the Kennedy assassination. Now, the word "young" was used, and so this may put aside DAVID FERRIE; but a young man involved in the Kennedy assassination in New Orleans has papers with the Universal Life Church. This could be also my dear little friend MR. MARTENS. This was told to me by MR. HENSLEY's little 14 year old daughter who you can get most anything out of if you know how to get around her, yes. She's just an innocent little girl. She doesn't really know anything. The whole HENSLEY family is quite naive with the exception of SISTER HENSLEY, and this is why such an organization - Mr. Garrison put this into my mind last night - I can see how such an organization can be taken over and used. Now, I want to point out a very interesting person DOUGLAS - whose name is DOUGLAS. LLOYD DOUGLAS. He has a church and lives at 1731 North Lake Street in the City of Pasadena. Here we go

"Pasadena" again. DOUGLAS is the Vice-President of the Universal Life Church. He has sent HENSLEY considerable - well into the hundreds - of dollars, within the past, well this was prior to my coming down here, within six months he'd sent him several hundred dollars of thanking him for his wonderful things and praising him, and then DR. HENSLEY - an opening came for the Vice Presidency and ah which was vacated by MR. MAYALL - REV. MAYALL of Bakersfield who is the Chairman - who is now the head of GEORGE WALLACE'S American Independent Party in the State of California, I'd like to point out. He was the Vice President of the Universal Life Church. I have seen pictures of him in space suits. Don't ask me why. He's in space suits. But anyhow, - I was asked if EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY is tied in with GOVERNOR GEORGE WALLACE'S group. I cannot say because I do not know. Except that I do know that BILLY JAMES HARGIS is backing the candidacy of GOVERNOR WALLACE as CAR - Cardinal McIntire. We got a cardinal in Los Angeles called McIntire and I keep on calling him Cardinal McIntire. DR. MCINTIRE in New Jersey. DR. MCINTIRE has come out very strongly in favor of GEORGE C. WALLACE. A recent broadcast I heard this on. KGER in Long Beach. Religious radio station. I wanted to point that out that there was considerable funds by a dance put on in the City of Seattle. Some of the "rock bands" - is that what they call them? - some of the "rock bands" up there for DICK GREGORY and all of them, there was funds raised for that and it was sponsored by a religious group. I have not been able to find what religious group, but I am sure if it was sponsored by any religious group in the State of Washington, it was F. LEE CHRISMAN because he was involved in the demonstrations for the Pallioupe and Nesquali Indians, and this all happened just a month and a half ago.

"GOD  
CHURCHES"

Mr. Jaffee has asked me about the ten millionth time how DAVID FERRIE felt about his part in the assassination of President Kennedy. DAVID FERRIE, from what he would tell me maybe out of conscience or what, or out of fear, but all he would say to me is that he was paid and he had to do what he was doing, and then he went back to that film with the 16 year old boy. If this film or the 16 year old boy could be found, I think this would be the key to breaking the whole thing. In fact, I would like to find out who the 16 year old boy is. I have been asked earlier by Mr. Jaffee if Mr. BANISTER gave him his orders, or OSWALD. Or you did not ask me if BANISTER -- about the meeting..

FERRIE:

He never specified exactly any meetings or anything of that nature. Most everything took place at the - where he discussed the assassination - his part. Now he did not feel that he was assassinating the President. I want to emphasize this, because he really didn't

FERRIE:

feel that he was assassinating the President. And I don't know what Mr. Garrison has him indicted for. I have not seen the indictment, I would love to see it, but, well I have been told that he was indicted for conspiracy to assassinate the President of the United States. But FERRIE did not feel that he was conspiring to assassinate the President of the United States, but they took place at the mysterious dwelling wherever it is out on St. Charles Street, and I have since asked a bellhop where I'm staying here in the City of Orleans, and they told me that all the homes out on St. Charles are very, very palatial type places and they are very old, and they are very lovely, and they are owned by fine people. The lawyer that was supposed to defend me - KOHN - I had mentioned to him about KOHN who was to come to defend me in my particular episode up in Bellville, Illinois when I was in a Civil Rights demonstration up there. Now KOHN is not the same KOHN that Mr. Jaffee just mentioned. He said ROY KOHN. This is a ROY KOHN but I'm sure it is not the same KOHN because I have met this KOHN and he is what they call the stereotype Jewish person, and totally unlike the person if Mr. Jaffee is referring to the people in the Army-McCarthy hearings. This is not the person, no. This is not the person because - but this person is related to that person. That I do know because he discussed this particular facet. I do not know why anyone was so interested in getting me off of that. They probably could have gotten me off of it, but I feel that I did the better thing, just serve my particular little sentence and got out. Well, Steve wanted me to mention some of the things - little things, or maybe big things, it's debatable. Let Mr. Garrison decide that. I've told Mr. Jaffee, Stephen out at my place in Long Beach, that DAVID had one great fault and that was his love for young boys. Mr. Garrison said last night he did not feel that it was necessarily sexual. Well, a person with his brain, I do not feel that it would necessarily be sexual, and it would be more or less a thing because DAVID had great empathy for people, and he did want to help people like he wanted to help me. I was in a particularly bad situation when I arrived in this City and he did his very best to help me. He gave me money there at the end when he was preparing to fly down to Guatemala on that trip which he had asked me to go with him so I could escape the FBI, which he said BERT said was looking for me. Of course, I do not - there is no record. No one has any way of knowing that the FBI was really looking for me or not I don't believe. I would like to know. The FBI claimed they were not. Yes. Yes. Right there at the car. I was standing on the corner. He asked if I saw BERT tell DAVE that the FBI was looking for me. I'd better get out of town. Now Bert wanted me to get out of town. I was just another noisome little faggot that he didn't want around probably. That was

SHAW:

more of it than anything else, and he was afraid that DAVID might have said something to me. Now, I do recall very, very plainly in the second meeting where I saw SHAW with DAVID where he stated, "Have you told him anything?" David said, "No. I'm keeping my word. I don't say nothing to him. I don't tell my "tricks" anything." I was not DAVID's "trick". He asked me about LAYTON MARTENS.

LAYTON MARTENS, I saw him the first time with DAVID FERRIE and CLAY SHAW was sitting there at the same time. This was at Dixie's, which is no longer in existence. I later saw LAYTON MARTENS several times around the Quarter, and I had - later on I propositioned LAYTON MARTENS. I will end it right there because I don't want to commit myself.

SHAW

+

FERRIE

+

MARTENS

Steve has asked me what gave me the impression MARTINIS, as they're calling him, I know him as MARTY and MART, what gave me the impression that he was occupied with CLAY SHAW, rather than DAVID FERRIE. But I want to point out that Dixie's at that time was an older crowd than what I found the other evening up at LaFitte's in Exile. The LaFitte's in Exile crowd was the same type at that time, now it's nothing but a bunch of young kids. And the people were considerably more reserved, but LAYTON MARTENS appeared to know Mr. SHAW quite well as they talked, and then MARTENS would go around talking to others, and MARTENS to my way of thinking, at that time did not look like he could be over 18, maybe 19 at the very, very most. Just a little boy. He had that little boy look. I still, to this day, I do not even know his age. I have never been informed of his age, but he was extremely well-built, put it that way. And I feel - I mean he talked to DAVID and then he talked to SHAW, and then when we later left, DAVID and myself and SHAW and the young man that DAVID had purchased which I have identified today in the photos, I identified him today in the photos of BLACKMOOR, known to me at that time as BLACKIE. This is the young man whom DAVID referred to that he had - that was his gift. That was who he had bought, and I assumed that he had purchased him for the night. No, the gift DAVID had bought was BLACKMOOR. (A little bit of French in here that I can't spell, but translated: Do you understand? Prostitution?) This Jaffee is quite naive or something, but he knows nothing about the underground or else he would know that when you buy yourself someone, that means that you have purchased that person's services for the evening. For the night, or for a period of time, and so this meant that he and BLACKMOOR were going to have a sexual thing. That's what the gift in that particular case meant. I mean, when you're holding onto something, and said here is the gift I bought, that is the gift Baby. Excuse me Mr. Garrison. I didn't mean to use endearing terms. Apologize to your wife too.

BECKHAM:

I want to point out one thing that Stephen just brought up. FERRIE and BECKHAM. Now, I cannot give the exact date of FERRIE and BECKHAM. Now Mr. Sciambra stated that BECKHAM's a f-----g liar? Well whatever it is. But that's fine and well, and I know BECKHAM to be a liar. That's for damn sure, but I don't know what he was referring to. But BECKHAM is a homosexual, and BECKHAM - I wanted to finish this part here on BECKHAM. BECKHAM, when it came out in the paper that he had been subpoenaed by Mr. Garrison, to me as far as I knew THOMAS BECKHAM was a good person. BECKHAM claimed to be the son-in-law of Senator ALLEN ELLENDER of Louisiana, but this is the same TOM whom DAVE had mentioned. I'm positive now, because this was the TOM whom he had ordained as a priest in the Old Catholic Church. And now BECKHAM ordains people for \$30 of course. A donation? It's illegal to sell them, but it's a donation, a love offering. And this is the same BECKHAM, and this had to be. I would say this had to be no later than '64 because BECKHAM was not here when I was here in '65, and I asked BECKHAM on the telephone if he had been in New Orleans after I had been to New Orleans and he said only to talk to Mr. Garrison. And this is because I was planning on writing an expose article on BECKHAM as being a phoney minister, a phoney everything by selling phoney doctorates. The doctorates are legal, unfortunately, as the ordinations, but I mean as far as anything backing him up, anyone can buy them. And I was going to write this in order to expose him to stop him from running for Congress from Omaha, the district there around Omaha where Mr. Martin a very respected Republican member of the Congress has been in office for many years. And, of course, I later found out from the Chief of Police of Omaha that BECKHAM's a pile of shit as far as political or anything else in Omaha. BECKHAM had been under observation for taking little girls back over to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and boys. But the boys BECKHAM was not having any sexual thing because BECKHAM is a man, according to BECKHAM. BECKHAM takes the aggressor's role and he - as I have learned, BECKHAM only does it for money. He's a man. HUM.

RED STOWE? I have been asked about RED STOWE. RED STOWE is known to me. Mr. Ivon gave me several books to look through this morning of photos. The one book, I don't know if it was on purpose or accidental, he gave it to me and start here. I don't know if he exactly said start here, but it later developed that that was the back of the book and the index with the names to the pictures, any how, had put the book in that particular position. (I had to stop for a moment) And when I turned to the picture I thought it was a picture of RED STOWE with EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY in prison. Possibly Parish Prison here. And then I turned over the next page and then I saw a sign, and they were outside in another picture, and I saw the sign

"Highway 80", and then I knew that it was not - they were not in Parish Prison. And so then I finally found - there was an index and that I had started at the back of the book and I saw that it was not, according to them, EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY nor was it RED STOWE. But I disagree with whoever has made the identifications on that because it definitely is RED. I mean, who knows better than the person that has known him intimately? And that is RED. I don't know where he is now. I met him here in New Orleans and God only knows where he is now. But of course RED - the type of person he is, he would sell his mother in order to a slave owner in order to make money, so, I mean, anything that he is possibly involved in would not surprise me. The other man is definitely EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY because I've seen BRADLEY in that particular condition. Dallas P.D., I understand from Jaffee, says it is not EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY, but Jaffee has not told me who it is then and this does bother me that they refuse to - when I ask them who the picture is when I identify it - to my knowledge, the way I know the people they refuse to give me any answers. This is the whole thing concerning Jaffee which is beginning to bug me. I feel that after I make an identification then they should tell me something at least. But I am still positive that picture is EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY I know it is RED STOWE. RED STOWE was here - I first met him here in the City of New Orleans. Today I want to point out, I finally went to what is known - is now known as the Dixie Hotel. It could possibly have been known as the Dixie Hotel in 1965 on Tulane. It's kattywampus down the street and directly across from Charity Hospital. Now Mr. Ivon seems to think it was rather amazing that I could not remember the Charity Hospital was across the street. Well, Charity Hospital may be very big in Mr. Ivon's mind and the citizens of New Orleans, but I am not a resident of New Orleans. It's just another building to me and so at that particular I wasn't interested in landmarks, hospitals or anything else, All I was interested in was hiding and having fun. And the lady who owned it I refer to as a "fat lady". She was not exceptionally fat, but she was much larger than the bitch who now runs it. Pardon me. Is that slander? No, bitch is a dog. She could be doggie. But anyhow, the woman who now runs it is her daughter who said she was there all that time in '65. I spoke to her this morning; had a very difficult time getting to talk to her. She wanted to know this, that and the other, and in a word, she had her hand out for the almighty dollar and I did this the other evening to the other people at the Center Hotel and the restaurants and the bars and everything directly across from Continental. The one lady said that I did look familiar, but she said that was three years ago and there had been so many people come and go into her particular hotel. This woman says, "Well, I don't remember you. But I know all of Mama's guests." Well, she's a liar because

she is an obvious prostitute. Of course, I may be slandering myself - or slandering her, open to suit but I don't give a damn. I'm letting the cards fall where they may because we can probably get the witnesses to prove that she is a whore or prostitute. But the woman is elderly herself. Her mother, of course, was much older. She said her mother killed by a German Shephard. This confirms a story that I had heard later concerning the death of her mother. Her mother was extremely distrustful person. She had a small black dog as I remember when I lived there. The rooms are exactly as I described them to others. It's still a gray building. It was a gray building then. There is that horrible, atrocious yellow picture of Huey Long hanging on the wall. You go down the hallway and I had not entered into the hotel and I said to her, I says, "Is the bath at the end of the hall on the right?" She confirmed this, and I asked her about the rooms, "Are they small?" and she said, "Yes, they are small", and then I pretty well described the hotel before I went on into it. There is kind of an alcove ante-way to go into it. The woman is nasty. I do remember her as being the daughter of the owner of the hotel. I mean, one couldn't forget a bitch like that. And at that time she was whoring around, if I - I don't remember her that well, but I do remember that she was whoring around. She looks much different now than she looked then. She was much more painted and she is now - today she looked like a plain, grey-haired - more salt and pepper hair. And she is elderly. She is in her 50's I would say now, and she is still plying the trade to the best of her ability probably. A man for a room for the night. Of course I'm doing this speculation, but that is the hotel - the Center Hotel - I remember it quite well because at that time there were a great deal of homosexuals and hustlers, and it was a good place to find what you wanted. I want to point out before this tape runs out, and while Mr. Jaffee and Mr. Alcock are not in here - I don't mind saying it to Mr. Alcock - but I do want to say this, that the - I am a great deal disappointed that the Dixie's is now gone because I was led to believe that Dixie's was still here. There is a Dixie's here but it is not the Dixie's that was here in 1965. Where Dixie's was at in 1965 is now taken over by some place called the Dream House or the Dream Room or something or other. Maybe it's not even that, but it's just down the street. LaFitte's in Exile is still here. It is much dirtier and they've done nothing to it. It was very, very crowded the other night when I was there. I was looking for LAYTON MARTENS. That was the reason I went out. I did not let Jaffee or any of the people of the District Attorney's Office know because I wanted to find MARTENS. I wanted him to see me. I wanted him to see if he remembered me. He is like a machine sexually, and he probably would not remember me. But when you are a person of my nature you certainly remember somebody as cold as that, and he operates like a machine and it's on a money basis.

LAYTON MARTENS  
(Ammit built up  
FEARIE + SHAW)

Now, I would be interested in meeting him again. Of course, I do not have the money to really meet him for another encounter, but I think it would be interesting in the interest of justice if I could get next to him and maybe learn a lot more, because LAYTON MARTENS, I understand, is being defended by some of the wealthiest, or some of the biggest attorneys in the City of New Orleans. Yet LAYTON MARTENS still does not have a pot to piss in and to me this only - well it's only - to me I don't give a damn, but it should show Mr. Garrison and the others that CLAY SHAW - the connection with CLAY SHAW. But, that CLAY SHAW is paying MARTENS' lawyers bills. But time will tell. And now, I'm sure it will tell on the side of Mr. Garrison, and I'm beginning to take more and more stock in the Garrison case. I'm just - I'm absolutely positive that he has... (end of tape.)

August 8, 1968

INTERVIEW OF RAYMOND BROSHEARS - CONDUCTED BY STEVE JAFFE,  
JAMES ALCOCK, LOUIS IVON

Re: DAVID FERRIE  
CLAY SHAW  
KENNY THORNLEY  
THOMAS BECKHAM  
CURANS

BROSHEARS #4

- Q. State your name on the tape recorder.
- A. RAYMOND BROSHEARS.
- Q. How did you meet MARTIN?
- A. MARTIN's been in for so long, Nebraska's used to him.
- Q. RAYMOND BROSHEARS, why don't you tell us when you arrived in New Orleans in '65?
- A. It was shortly thereafter I left the Bogalusa demonstrations down there and got stopped by one of the Louisiana State Troopers. I was doing Civil Rights work in Bogalusa. I was with the Congress of Racial Equality at that time. I come down here. I was still in bad shape from having when I was here before and then I got stopped. And I come on down to New Orleans cause I didn't know any where else to go. I was waiting to contact -- waiting for a contact from MR. FARMER from New York City. MR. FARMER was supposed in New Orleans at the time. So I was here and this was in August.
- And this was in August, right at the first of August. And I gravitated into your underground down here because I didn't have money one so to speak. I arrived at the Continental Trailways bus depot over on Tulane at that time. I assume it's still there. And there was a little hotel -- and that's all the sign had out front was "Hotel" and it was just down the street from it. And I figured with a sign like that it had to be a cheap place so I got a place at the cheap hotel. And I got it under the name EARL RAYMOND ALLEN, not RAYMOND BROSHEARS cause I had gotten into a little bit of trouble up North doing Civil Rights work under the name RAYMOND BROSHEARS and I was pretty upset. I didn't know which way to turn. I had lost the church, I lost the family, everything over it. So I thought I'd go back to EARL RAYMOND ALLEN. EARL RAYMOND ALLEN is the name I was born with -- my mother, in one of her mad moments had it changed to one of her many mad husbands.
- Q. What is this name?
- A. EARL RAYMOND ALLEN.
- Q. EARL RAYMOND ALLEN. All right.

A. And RAY ALLEN and AL is the name that I circulated here in New Orleans under in that certain short period of time. And I met a lot of people here, a lot of strange people and I guess one of the strangest people I ever met was what I considered to be a very frightened -- later -- I now consider him to be a very frightened person. At that time I considered him to be a very promiscuous person by the name of DAVID.

Q. DAVID FERRIE?

*Ferrie:*

A. It now turns out to be DAVID FERRIE cause the picture, and the hair, and everything -- and the age -- all correlates out to the same DAVID. But then later on I saw his wings from Eastern Airlines which is engraved on the back which said DAVID FERRIE. This was not right off. He didn't come out and say, "See, my name's DAVID FERRIE."

Q. Where did you meet him?

A. At Dixie's. Then over at Lafittes.

Q. Was he with anyone when you first met him?

A. A couple of young boys. I'd say they were about -- well, I'd say they were too young to be in a bar. Just hustlers, trying to make their way, you know -- and they sure <sup>aren't</sup> going to make it with him. I found that out. He didn't have penny one except at times he would come up with a few pennies but he didn't have much in the way of money. Cause he was -- he just didn't have any money. Now this is what I found to be very strange now. Cause Mr. Lane told me the other day when he came to my home...

Q. REV. BROSHEARS, who is that man there?

A. That's DAVID FERRIE. (Laughter) I'm sorry. It's rather a bad picture. He doesn't look too bad when he's made up, you know. I mean he's passable.

Q. Did you ever get arrested for a charge of conspiring against President Johnson for statements you made?

A. Yes, I did. I was arrested. I was told I was going to be arrested by his friend, BERT. He said I was in trouble cause I had been blabbing my mouth.

Q. By whose friend, DAVE FERRIE's

A. Dave's. Who I had earlier been introduced to as CLARA and also CLAY. The last name was never given. I was told he was one of the wealthiest men in New Orleans and could buy and sell people.

*apparently  
Shaw:*

Q. Is this a photograph of the man you knew as BERT?

A. That's a photograph of him. His hair seems to be a little fuller on top then it was on top at that time. He had his hair cut a little closer at that particular time.

Q. And do you recognize the man in this photograph?

A. I don't know which one. But they claimed that they had two letters to my grandmother, a letter to my mother in which I made statements to her, and also, -- and this I will never believe in ten thousand years -- that I sent a letter, a card to Mr. Johnson himself. I do not believe that. Now, Gentlemen, I'm sorry, I do not believe that I, even in my maddest moment, could have been crazy enough to send a card directly to the President and signed with my own name because if you're going to kill somebody you don't write them ahead of time and tell them about it. I'm sorry. But I had made some threatening remarks, there's no doubt about that. So on the last night before, DAVID said he was flying out at 12:30 and wanted to know if I wanted to go with him. I wasn't particularly wild about going with him. I thought it would be good but he wasn't going directly on to Cape Town. He was just going straight to Central America. He wasn't going to Cape Town which is where I wanted to go to cause they speak English down there and it's more an American-type country. And he left. And he come back with this huge -- and these things, you know

Shaw:

And so we met BERT later on up on Bourbon Street and BERT gave him this huge envelope. It was something like an X-ray envelope. You know how big those are -- those are huge. And it had a smaller envelope attached to the outside and it was a large brown envelope about that size. But anyhow this envelope -- they reiterated that I'd better get out of town, that the FBI was going to arrest me. Well, I never even went back to the hotel.

Q. Who told you that at that time?

A. DAVID told me that BERT said I was going to be arrested. I never even went back to the hotel. DAVID reached in the envelope and took out two twenty dollar bills and he said, "Here, this will tide you over and hide until I get back." And he said, "Don't hide here in New Orleans." He said, "When I get back meet me down at Lafitte's." But he didn't say when or anything. So I figured, god, I was feeling so paranoid. Here I am in a southern city like New Orleans, I got the Civil Rights thing on me and these people down here don't particularly like people who work for Civil Rights. And now this guy says I'm in trouble, DAVE says I'm in trouble and this other guy says the FBI's going to arrest me for threatening the life of the President which there's no doubt that I have. So I didn't know what to do so I'm a disabled veteran so the nearest thing I figured that I would have immunity there, no one could touch me in a VA hospital, a federal hospital. Well, I was almost right. I had a very difficult time getting in. They wasn't going to admit me first. And then I said that I was going to kill myself and the doctor said, "That's nice, go right ahead and do it." I had a terrible time convincing them. So then I finally had to go out and

That got me in. I thought I had it made. I didn't

have it made.

Q. What happened then?

A. There was a real fine doctor up there, a Dr. STONE. A heavy set man, short -- I think he took a little too many mints but he was a fine man, let me tell you. And Dr. STONE told me two days after I had been in there, he said "There's a couple of men here to see you. They identify themselves as from the U.S. Marshal's Office. And I said what for. And he said, "You have written threatening letters to the President and you are wanted on this charge. And it's a very serious charge, threatening the life of the President." And I said, "Dr. Stone, I've said a lot of things but I don't think I've said anymore than anybody else has said." And he said, "Well, if you don't want to talk to them, you don't have to." And he saw to it that I didn't have to talk to them for several days. And then DR. STONE suddenly wasn't there. <sup>He didn't come in.</sup> And this DR. ROBINSON who was his assistant, who was at Tulane University, a psychiatrist at Tulane University on their staff, or a teacher or something there, -- all I remember is he was something at Tulane University -- this DR. ROBINSON took over my case because DR. STONE had suddenly been transferred to Cincinnati, Ohio. Now I had seen DR. STONE the day before and he was talking about helping me get out of this mess and he wasn't going to no Cincinnati or anything and all of a sudden the next morning here comes this ROBINSON walking in. He said, "You're my patient." I go out in the dayroom and these two aides come in, grab me, took me in a room, threw me down, stripped me bare, and had me in cuffs and put pajamas on me and I was in a room like you wouldn't believe...just a mattress on the floor, just a light on the ceiling.

Q. What town was that in?

A. New Orleans, Louisiana, in the U.S. Naval Hospital, right here.

Q. What name were you in the hospital under?

A. EARL RAYMOND ALLEN. But I believe DR. STONE got the other name, RAYMOND BROSHEARS because that's what my sea file was under, BROSHEARS. And that's the first time they came in contact with the other name.

Q. Could I ask you a question? On July 8 you were on the Stan Forman television program in Los Angeles and when you were asked what the statement was that you had made that got you arrested you said that, "I stated that Mr. Johnson, the person who was responsible directly or indirectly for the assassination of our beloved President Kennedy, should be put to death."

A. Yes, I made that statement in front of Judge Christenberry in that so called -- I don't know what it was -- indictment, trial, commitment, whatever it was, I made it there. That is a statement that is officially attributed to me.

Q. Had DAVID FERRIE discussed the assassination of President

A.

Not right off, but as I got to know him, yes. Of course, you know in the homosexual underworld everybody likes to make themselves out to be something more than what they are. You know, <sup>real important</sup> especially, the more they're hitting the skids and the deeper down they're going the more important they like to make themselves, I feel. Of course, this doesn't have to be just homosexual underworld, in any facet of life, people on the skids like to make themselves out to be more important and I as I told Mr. Lane, I just talked, I didn't pay any attention to him and I was really riding him over it, you know, but the more I did this, the more he said.

Q.

What was the first things that DAVID FERRIE started to tell you about the assassination?

A.

He told me that LEE HARVEY OSWALD did not kill President Kennedy. And I said a lot you know about it. And he said, "I'll have you know..." and he started in

and he then proceeded to tell me about he was to fly two of -- he specified two of the assassins. He didn't say there were only two or one, he said "Two of the assassins. He said I was flying two of the killers from South of Houston on down through Central and South America into the Republic of South Africa cause they have no extradition treaty there and they'll be safe. And he proceeds to go on -- I still think it's some kind of a cock and bull story because it's just a little bit too big for me to -- trying to tie HALE BOGGS, a congressman here in Louisiana, trying to tie him with BILLY JAMES HARGUS and GENERAL WALKER and H. LEMAR HUNT and this guy in New Jersey, MCINTYRE. He was tying them all together. He said it's part of the great, great white, Anglo-Saxon protestant plot to take over the country to keep their man in and I couldn't buy it. I really couldn't buy it then and I still have a hard -- well, I'm not having as hard a time buying it, I'll be honest with you. I'm not having as hard a time buying it now as I did then.

Q.

What did he say specifically about HALE BOGGS and his involvement?

A.

Well, he said HALE BOGGS, he mentioned -- now this is the only time he used the name CLAY SHAW -- he mentioned CLAY SHAW keeps HALE BOGGS in Congress. And this was several days after our first meeting. He said CLAY SHAW keeps HALE BOGGS in Congress. I found that interesting. I know some wealthy businessmen who do keep Congressmen in office by keeping the money going. And then I -- HALE BOGGS, I don't know, he -- then Mr. Lane tells me that HALE BOGGS was on the Warren Commission and, I don't know, I had just done what I had been told, I stayed out of everything. When I was told that DAVE FERRIE had killed himself, this was in March of 1966, I just accepted it as such and then went on and then they met me here at the airport, put me on a Delta Airlines for St. Louis and went to my cousin's farm.

Q.

Who was it that told you that DAVID FERRIE killed himself in March of 1966 and who was it that put you on the airplane?

*Note: Ennis says that  
Barker recalls in July  
what Ferris told him, it  
is apparent that Ferris  
is giving him some garbage  
from time to time - to say  
the least. And this ->  
paragraph may be  
good example.*

*Shaw:*

cousin, Virginia, called the St. Louis office and told them where I was going.

Shaw:  
Q. When DAVID FERRIE told you that CLAY SHAW was keeping HALE BOGGS in Congress, did he tell you who CLAY SHAW was or what he did?

A. He told me he was a wealthy financier and he was one of the wealthiest men in New Orleans and he mentioned a connection he, and then he mentioned a connection between a man named KENT COURTNEY and then he also told me that he was flying -- he had flown one trip with somebody named RICHARD LAUCHLI whom later I learned a little bit about.

Q. Did you know RICHARD LAUCHLI?

A. I had met him at the Stove Works at Collinsville, Illinois, after I went back to Coulterville, Illinois. I had never been to Coulterville before, I should say that after my cousin left Illinois. Shortly thereafter when I was told to "Go West, young man" this young man left and I went to San Francisco, and there I remained in comparative safety and silence because it does feel kind of good to have all of that money coming in every month.

Q. Did DAVE FERRIE ever talk to you about PERRY RAYMOND RUSSO?

A. Yes. He never did say -- not all the names you're running off there.

Q. Just PERRY RUSSO?

Russo:  
A. He mentioned the name RUSSO and he called him numerous names but I strongly suspect there was something there. I would only be projecting.

Q. Did DAVID FERRIE ever mention RUSSO in connection with CLAY SHAW? For example, in an earlier interview I had with you you told me that RUSSO was somehow involved in either taking money from SHAW...

A. But that is yet to be determined. That is only what DAVID said.

Q. What did he say?

A. He said something about it but the point was not too clear. He had a distinct -- he was very upset with RUSSO but I know he got money from -- I can't remember, three years is a long time for something that to me is insignificant. Insignificant for the fact that I had accepted the Warren Report.

Q. Who said that?

A. I had accepted the Warren Report.

Q. Have you ever read it?

A. The man that put me on the airplane, I don't know who he was. He just flipped out a badge, and it was a Secret Service badge, you know. You know they've got those little cowboy-like, cowboy-type badges, you know? They just told me the agreement was that I would leave Gulfport, that I would not come back to New Orleans. Well, they had told me over there -- SHERMAN had told me that there was no good for me to go back to New Orleans cause my friend was dead. He had killed himself.

Q. Who told you?

A. SHERMAN.

Q. Who's SHERMAN?

A. Well, I understand he's Secret Service. He said he's dead. And I was quite physically shook about it. A lot of things were going through my mind and I wanted to see DR. STONE again and I remembered that DR. ROBINSON said he was in Cincinnati. So after I got up to Cincinnati and reported to the Secret Service and everything then I decided to go to Cincinnati. And I started to drive there and I never got there. I was met at the Indiana State line, at the Harmony Bridge by the State Police and I was taken to a cafe up the road and there I was talked to.

Q. By whom?

A. By two Secret Service men.

Q. Do you remember one of their names?

A. SHERWOOD.

Q. SHERWOOD?

A. SHERMAN, SHERMAN.

Q. Did you ever meet a Secret Service agent by the name of RUFUS YOUNGBLOOD?

A. I met RUFUS YOUNGBLOOD here in New Orleans. I met RUFUS YOUNGBLOOD -- I have been thinking very seriously and it was not RUFUS YOUNGBLOOD at New Harmony. I got him and this SHERWOOD mixed up. It was not RUFUS YOUNGBLOOD.

Q. But who was it that told you that DAVID FERRIE was dead?

A. Well, SHERWOOD came over -- There had been numerous people from Washington because as CLARK said, "we're not jailing him -- if you want him in jail, put him in jail -- this is a hospital, if you want him out, put him out. We don't have any bedspace." So YOUNGBLOOD had been over there, YOUNGBLOOD told me he was dead; SHERWOOD told me he was dead and this other guy, CALCOT of the FBI -- it seems like there's a "cot" at the end of his name -- and he said your friend is dead, your friend DAVID. This was in 1966. So when I was met over at the Indiana State line they asked me where I was going and I said I'm going to Cincinnati. Now I

cousin, Virginia, called the St. Louis office and told them where I was going.

*Shaw:*

- Q. When DAVID FERRIE told you that CLAY SHAW was keeping HALE BOGGS in Congress, did he tell you who CLAY SHAW was or what he did?
- A. He told me he was a wealthy financier and he was one of the wealthiest men in New Orleans and he mentioned a connection he, and then he mentioned a connection between a man named KENT COURTNEY and then he also told me that he was flying -- he had flown one trip with somebody named RICHARD LAUCHLI whom later I learned a little bit about.
- Q. Did you know RICHARD LAUCHLI?
- A. I had met him at the Stove Works at Collinsville, Illinois, after I went back to Coulterville, Illinois. I had never been to Coulterville before, I should say that after my cousin left Illinois. Shortly thereafter when I was told to "Go West, young man" this young man left and I went to San Francisco, and there I remained in comparative safety and silence because it does feel kind of good to have all of that money coming in every month.
- Q. Did DAVE FERRIE ever talk to you about PERRY RAYMOND RUSSO?
- A. Yes. He never did say -- not all the names you're running off there.
- Q. Just PERRY RUSSO?
- A. He mentioned the name RUSSO and he called him numerous names but I strongly suspect there was something there. I would only be projecting.
- Q. Did DAVID FERRIE ever mention RUSSO in connection with CLAY SHAW? For example, in an earlier interview I had with you you told me that RUSSO was somehow involved in either taking money from SHAW...
- A. But that is yet to be determined. That is only what DAVID said.
- Q. What did he say?
- A. He said something about it but the point was not too clear. He had a distinct -- he was very upset with RUSSO but I know he got money from -- I can't remember, three years is a long time for something that to me is insignificant. Insignificant for the fact that I had accepted the Warren Report.
- Q. Who said that?
- A. I had accepted the Warren Report.
- Q. Have you ever read it?

*Russo:*

A. No, but after what Mr. Lane said the other day -- a good cause. If the Warren Commission doesn't even look at the evidence, well how can it possibly be a reliable report.

Q. What did FERRIE do as an occupation?

A. Well, he claimed, he claimed that he was a private detective -- something which I very seriously doubt. He doesn't look the role of a private detective; he doesn't talk the role of a private detective at all in my book. That's all right. I humored him. You humor a lot of people but I don't think he was a private detective myself. He also told me about his trips and how he made his money. Now he told me that he started working for the government -- now this is the only thing that really has me concerned now -- he told me they started working for the government, but now he later learns that they are not really working for the government. They're working against the government. And that's why he was in the condition he was in. He told me there were films taken of him and a sixteen year old boy engaged in an homosexual act here in New Orleans and he told me that that is punishable in the State of Louisiana by life imprisonment. I don't know your laws here on that particular subject but this is what he told me. This to me in view of his condition, poverty condition, this accounts to me why he didn't have any money cause he was really making these trips almost for free.

Q. What were these trips? What was he doing?

A. He told me that he made trips down to -- he mentioned to me very specifically, Guatemala and British Honduras and Honduras and Belize is one of the cities he said he likes.

Q. How do you spell Belize?

A. B-E-L-I-Z-E, but this is one of the cities he liked. I believe it's a

Q. It's British, yeah, it's British.

A. He told me that he flew arms and this was the first time that LAUCHLI came into it, but he never mentioned what LAUCHLI, what his role was.

Q. Did he ever say how he got paid for these flights that he made?

A. As I told you many times before, he never mentioned payment. He was always drunk and this is why he mentioned those films. He indicated that he was being blackmailed for these films. This is why it didn't cost somebody to make those flights. Except as I told you he would go, he would take the St. Charles streetcar and come back with money from time to time. And on one occasion we went over to this place, the building I identified which you say is on Camp, I believe, he got money there.

Ferris  
+  
Money:

- Q. The building that you identified was at 544 Camp St.
- A. You told me that was where he supposedly worked at a detective company.
- Q. That was the photograph I showed you.
- A. Yes, afterwards, you told me that was where he worked as a detective, but I still don't believe he's a detective, because I understand detectives are licensed by the City here, any city they have to be licensed and I doubt -- was he licensed as a detective here?
- Q. I don't know. He did work for a private detective here.
- A. But don't you have any license to really be a genuine private detective?
- Q. Yes, but you can work for them without a license.
- A. He wasn't a private detective, Mr. Alcock.
- Q. Did he ever mention the Central Intelligence Agency or any words to that effect?
- A. The Agency. He mentioned the Agency, that is what he worked for.
- Q. When he went on the St. Charles streetcar did he ever speak about that was where he was going?
- A. He mentioned that he would get money from someone in the Agency. He never used the words Central Intelligence. And I have since learned, since meeting Steve and Mr. Lane, and I have talked with John, John has told me, and, of course, I have met this man but I didn't know who he was nor what he was with before. Now he's supposed to be a respectable contractor. I really don't know if he is or not but I know he's quite wealthy and has quite a fancy home in Long Beach but this man is --
- Q. What's his name?
- A. I...I...
- Q. You'd rather not say?
- A. I would only say that under subpoena; anyhow, this man told me that he used to be with him -- now he admits he used to be and he said he was an electrician, a member of the OSS
- and they always refer to it as the Agency. And this is since the takedown, because this man became very upset and did not want me to say anything more because he felt it was not in my best interests because Mr. Garrison was a man who had been proved by the government to be mentally ill and he said this man will do anything and he said he will not stop short of murder.
- Q. This was that man you'd rather not mention?

*The Agency:*

A. Then, also, John told me about this MR. BALL, you know.

Q. What did he say about that?

A. Oh, you know, just telling me to lay off, you know -- it would be better for everyone if I just let sleeping dogs lie. Let the man rest in peace. He's dead, everyone else is gone...I didn't know, he later told me who MR. BALL is. He's out there in Long Beach and he's an attorney in Long Beach and he's not a very famous attorney in Long Beach at least not in our

not until Steve told me that.

Q. You're talking about JOSEPH BALL?

A. Yeah, JOSEPH BALL. You said he was on the Warren Commission. I think you said he was on the Commission. Was he?

Q. Yes, he was.

A. As Counsel.

Q. He was an attorney for the Warren Commission.

A. You never hear anything about him in Long Beach. He definitely lives there or John would not have told you that. He's not in the news, cause I've never heard of him. Of course, we don't hear of many of our lawyers in Long Beach...

(END OF FIRST SIDE OF TAPE)

Q. ...that the assassins were supposed to fly out of Dallas? What did he say happened?

A. They were supposed to fly between Ft. Worth and Dallas, he did not specify an airfield. Because a single engine, I have since talking with Mr. Lane, any single engine plane can take off -- it doesn't have to be from an airfield. And he said that CARLOS was a lousy damn pilot.

Q. Who?

A. Carlos. He said he can't fly worth a shit.

Q. Did he say CARLOS was one of the...

A. Yes, CARLOS was one of the assassins. And CARLOS didn't fly worth a shit. And they were supposed to fly him where he'd have a twin engine plane. He'd have a twin engine.

Q. Where was that supposed to be -- South of Houston?

A. South of Houston. He said that they didn't do it. They flew right down to Mexico. And he said they crashed off Corpus Christi.

Q. Did he say what CARLOS' last name was?

"Carlos":  
(An increasing  
recurrence  
with Farris)

A. I can't swear to that, I'm sorry.

Q. What about this crash, was this recorded?

A. Yes, the government certainly knew about it, because the Naval Air Base in Corpus Christi, they cleaned it all up. DAVID said at that time there was some information about it but Steve tells me and Mr. Lane tells me there is no evidence of it.

Q. Did the plane crash close to Corpus Christi?

A. Off of it. On an island, on a sandy island off Corpus Christi.

Q. Was it recorded in the Corpus Christi papers that day?

A. Steve said he checked the Corpus Christi papers and it's not in there.

Q. (STEVE) I said we had somebody try and check the Corpus Christi papers and they couldn't find it. Did he say exactly what day it was that the plane crash took place?

A. Same day.

Q. November 22, 1963.

A. Yes, yes.

Q. Did he say who the other man was in the plane with CARLOS?

A. A Caucasian.

Q. What was CARLOS?

A. He was Spanish. He was from -- he was a Cuban exile.

Q. Did he say he had ever known these two men before?

A. Yes.

Q. Did he say where?

A. Here in New Orleans.

Q. What did he say?

A. Well, he felt that Kennedy was selling out to the Communists  
that Kennedy was selling out to the Communists.

Q. You say he indicated that he knew this CARLOS here in New Orleans; in what connection, how well or where?

A. He didn't say. At that time the whole thing didn't really mean too much to me you've got to remember I was in the homosexual underground and I was too busy trying to have fun and hustle a buck. Still, I wasn't really too interest, cause I could really care less.

*Cuba:*

I mean, at this particular stage of the game.

He was under the influence, when he would talk

He was always extremely frightened when he was sober -- extremely frightened.

Q. Did he ever tell you how he got to Houston or what he did after the plane didn't show up?

A. He told me he drove.

Q. And this what happened after the plane didn't show up?

A. I don't believe I told you that, Steve. I don't recall now how he told me he came back. He drove back.

Q. Did he go down to Houston with anyone?

A. Yeah, three of them.

Q. What was their purpose?

A. He claimed they went to -- and I find this very hard to swallow that anyone would go to Houston in November from New Orleans to iceskate cause I'm sure you must have an iceskating rink here. I think that he made up. An iceskating rink in Houston? It's hot in Houston in November.

Q. Who were the men who went with him?

A. Well, this one I mentioned to you, TERRY LENDFORK.

Q. TERRY LENDFORK. And who were the others?

A. Inaudible

Q. Now you say when you first got down here leaving Bogalusa you checked into an hotel near the Continental Trailways...

A. Across the street cater-cornered this way, or cater-cornered that way.

Q. It had no sign, I mean no name, just hotel.

A. Hotel, it had to have a name on it. Of course, it would be in the VA records, the VA would have that.

Q. Why would they have it?

A. Because they had to pick up my luggage

Q. You were there the entire time you were here?

A. Yeah, I was there the entire time. Except for when I would visit other places. I stayed there just about the entire time, I would say.

*Bruckner  
mentions  
Ferre's  
longtime  
with conviction  
accuracy:*

Q. Did you meet anyone at the location, any names that you can recall?

A. DAVID came up there.

Q. After you met him?

A. After I met him. I didn't meet anyone there. When I first went there? No, no, no. Cause I didn't know where I was going, I had never been to New Orleans before.

Q. What did you do with yourself when you first...

A. The first thing I did was head toward -- after I was admitted in the hotel -- was head toward Bourbon Street. Everybody's heard about Bourbon Street. So that's how I accidentally found Dixie's, Lafitte's and everywhere.

Q. You say you first met DAVID FERRIE in Dixie's. Is that correct?

A. Yes.

Q. Were you with anyone at that time?

A. No, I was still just new. You can't really say you were with anyone, you know, bar places, just talking.

Q. In other words, no one had actually gone to the place with you.

A. No, I didn't know anyone in New Orleans.

Q. How long after you arrived here did you meet FERRIE?

A. The very next day. You saw the first night I went out and then the next night, the next afternoon...

Q. You say he was with two young boys.

A. Yes.

Q. Do you remember their names?

A. No, Mr. Alcock, I don't remember their names, because names are something they just don't use too freely...

Q. Yeah, I can understand that.

A. ...in this particular world.

Q. Do you think you'd recognize their picture today if you saw them.

A. Sure, I remember. I remember one in particular.

Q. What did he look like?

A. He was a very handsome young fellow, he had brownish-blond hair and he was about 6'

Q. About how old would you say?

Thornley:

A. I don't know. He appeared to be under the age to be in a bar.

Q. Do you recognize this man in the picture here?

A. That is the man whom DAVID FERRIE constantly referred to as KERRY THORNLEY.

Q. And this person here?

A. That is KERRY THORNLEY.

Q. Where did you meet him?

A. At Lafitte's in Exile. And I don't know what -- he always maintained that he was not an homosexual (Tape apparently turned off)

What is all this mystique in this damn office?

Q. They would just rather not discuss things in front of you that don't pertain to you or me. Now look at this boy here in this photograph. Do you recognize him?

A. (Inaudible)

Q. Who is it?

A. I don't know his name, but I know him.

Q. Where did you meet him? Where did you meet this boy?

A. Here in New Orleans. That's one of DAVID's boys.

Q. Do you recognize that boy right there?

A. I don't particularly  
DAVID knew this boy. I've seen him around.

Q. DAVID knew this person but you never saw him?

A. I've seen him. You asked me if I knew him and I said no.

Q. Do you remember where you saw him?

A. It had to be in one of the bars.

Q. And you don't remember this boy's name but do you remember....

A. I can't say anything on the grounds of being criminally intimidated.

Q. Do you remember where you saw him?

A. With DAVID FERRIE, yes..

Q. Do you remember what building it was? In a bar or in a house?

A. No, this was kind of a hamburger place. The first time I saw him. Now this was not one of the two boys. He bears a strong resemblance to one of the two boys but

this was not one of the two boys but this boy I knew but I cannot tell you how well I knew him.

Q. LAYTON MARTENS, does that name ring a bell with you?

A. If his nickname is MARTY, then that's him. If his nickname is not MARTY, that's not him.  
(inaudible)

Q. Do you recognize him?

A. I'm not going to say for sure because if you look at that you can see that looks like so many people, nothing really distinguishable.

Q. Does the name SEELING ring a bell?

A. No.

Q. Now I'm going to show you a photograph of many boys lined up in different rows, do you recognize any of those? (Pause) In the front of the second line. Do you remember where you saw him or what his name was?

(inaudible)

Q. Oh, I see.

A. I can't say that I saw him here. His face is terribly familiar.

Q. Do you know his name?

A. No.

Q. Okay, here's another one.

A. This looks like DR. THOMAS A. BECKHAM, doesn't it?

Q. How do you know DR. BECKHAM?

A. How do I know DR. BECKHAM?

Q. Yeah.

A. I really don't know how I got to know him (Laughter). He contacted me and wanted to know if I wanted to be a part of his organization. You've seen the correspondence.

Q. What was the organization called?

A. The American Academy of Professional Art, at College in Omaha, which I checked the Chief of Police and does not exist, except on paper. Legally it does exist -- I must say this -- legally it does exist. (Inaudible)

Q. Getting back to your first meeting with FERRIE, did you go off with him that night anywhere? That first night.

A. He wanted to, he wanted to.

Q. Did you?

Beckham:

- A. No. Just around to the bars and later on in the evening -- if you mean a hotel or apartment, nothing like that -- later on in the evening I drifted back over and this guy, CLAY, as he called him CLARA, and it made him mad when he would do it. DAVID too much for this guy. He was not that. It appeared to me he had on make-up and I hear all the men down in wear earrings so that didn't so that didn't shock me, so they his shirt and everything and DAVID asked me if I wanted to go with him...
- Q. The first night you met DAVID you also met CLARA or CLAY SHAW.
- A. What is known to you as CLAY SHAW.
- Q. What was he introduced to you as the first night, CLARA?
- A. He wasn't introduced to me. That's what he was called and he resented it greatly, believe me, he resented it. He was introduced to me as a very important person, a very nice person. And then he said something to me about butch or something of that nature and then later on when we were up eating, supposed to be eating, at the bar -- I don't drink, by the way, I just drink Cokes -- he patted me on the rear. And I warned him. I said don't do that again, I don't care who you are. I made quite a
- Shaw:
- Who are you? Who in the hell are you? I mean I don't really know him. Frik? I let him have it, too. I mean, so to speak, verbally. And he said I was only teasing and then did it again. And when he did smack all up. Right along side the head and he apologized, the next time we got together, he apologized. When he passed by he dropped a five dollar bill, you know, like I was a poor pauper that was his way of apologizing to people.
- Q. When DAVID introduced him to you didn't he call him by a name? Did he say, "Here is ..." or "I want you to meet..." or something like that?
- A. As I recall, the first time he used CLARA. He never used the name SHAW, never once, in that particular thing. In talking to me with him is the only time he mentioned the word CLAY SHAW when he mentioned HALE BOGGS. He had that particular hatred for him.
- Q. What about...
- A. HALE BOGGS. He had a hatred for CLAY SHAW, too. Because I kind of suspect the way he discussed those films that SHAW had access to those films or had the films. I can't prove that.
- Q. What about the name BERTRAND?

A. (inaudible)

Q. What about the name BERTRAND?

A. He never used the name BERTRAND, only the name BERT.

Q. Did you ever go to his apartment?

A. No. I went to several places here in New Orleans, apartment, but none that were identified as DAVID FERRIE's apartment or CLAY SHAW's.

Q. You never spent any time in FERRIE's apartment?

A. The only time I spent with FERRIE was when FERRIE stayed with me in my apartment. And this was when he had things he claimed belonged to LEE HARVEY OSWALD and he claimed that he loved LEE and all that kind of bull.

Q. You told me that you had come in contact with some of the possessions of LEE HARVEY OSWALD that belonged...

A. A hat, a hat like a

It's like a hunter's cap, gray. And it had LH on the front. And he claimed it belonged to LEE OSWALD.

which he claimed belonged to LEE HARVEY OSWALD. It had LEE written on it, engraved on it. And he said he had a lot more of these but CLAY has been buying them from me

So I strongly suspect this is one of the ways he got money. It's a weird situation. Blackmail's a weird situation. He said one time, "These are the only thing that's keeping me alive."

Q. These possessions?

A. Yeah.

Q. Did he ever make a comment about LEE HARVEY OSWALD?

A. I mentioned it earlier, he said he did not kill John Kennedy.

Q. Did he ever make a comment about LEE HARVEY OSWALD and his personal relationship with OSWALD?

A. Yes.

Q. Can you something of what that was?

A. Not on tape. (Pause in tape)

DAVID has told me numerous times that KERRY THORNLEY maintains he is not a homosexual. But I say he is and I say to the whole world if he is not a homosexual why was he in homosexual bars, why if he is not. And his resemblance to LEE HARVEY OSWALD is rather frightening. This DAVID pointed out.

Thornley:

A. (inaudible)

Q. What about the name BERTRAND?

A. He never used the name BERTRAND, only the name BERT.

Q. Did you ever go to his apartment?

A. No. I went to several places here in New Orleans, apartment, but none that were identified as DAVID FERRIE's apartment or CLAY SHAW's.

Q. You never spent any time in FERRIE's apartment?

A. The only time I spent with FERRIE was when FERRIE stayed with me in my apartment. And this was when he had things he claimed belonged to LEE HARVEY OSWALD and he claimed that he loved LEE and all that kind of bull.

Q. You told me that you had come in contact with some of the possessions of LEE HARVEY OSWALD that belonged...

A. A hat, a hat like a

It's like a hunter's cap, gray. And it had LH on the front. And he claimed it belonged to LEE OSWALD.

which he claimed belonged to LEE HARVEY OSWALD. It had LEE written on it, engraved on it. And he said he had a lot more of these but CLAY has been buying them from me

So I strongly suspect this is one of the ways he got money. It's a weird situation. Blackmail's a weird situation. He said one time, "These are the only thing that's keeping me alive."

Q. These possessions?

A. Yeah.

Q. Did he ever make a comment about LEE HARVEY OSWALD?

A. I mentioned it earlier, he said he did not kill John Kennedy.

Q. Did he ever make a comment about LEE HARVEY OSWALD and his personal relationship with OSWALD?

A. Yes.

Q. Can you something of what that was?

A. Not on tape. (Pause in tape)

DAVID has told me numerous times that KERRY THORNLEY maintains he is not a homosexual. But I say he is and I say to the whole world if he is not a homosexual why was he in homosexual bars, why if he is not. And his resemblance to LEE HARVEY OSWALD is rather frightening. This DAVID pointed out.

Thornley;

Q. DAVID pointed that out to you?

A. Yes. (inaudible)

So, I had told him that there was something in one of the underground papers last week in Los Angeles

and I remember it said "From Kerry Thornley" and I didn't read it but I said to him, "Is KERRY THORNLEY in Los Angeles?" cause I got a little worried and he told me no, he's in Florida.

Q. Tampa.

A. I hope that's far enough away.

Q. Let's see, you met SHAW with FERRIE on one occasion on the first night, now did you have another occasion when you met...

A. Second and a third time.

Q. All right. Now the second time, who was present?

A. DAVID had agreed to meet him in this place. Now I'm almost positive it was on Bourbon Street, I'm not sure. sidewalk tables out there and a bar inside. Well, I sat at a table and he came up in a very nice, long chauffeured car. I think it was Cadillac, I remember that distinctly, it was a Cadillac and he got out

DAVID and he went to the bar and that's when he dropped the five dollar bill and said he was sorry for the other evening. And then they came out and when they came out there was a cab out front and the cab had been called for us

Then the other time was when DAVID met him and got the envelope and told me the FBI was looking for me, that I was in bad trouble. That they had a warrant out for my arrest, were the exact words but I later learned (inaudible).

Q. How did this man CLAY, or CLAY SHAW or BERT come to the restaurant? How did he arrive there?

A. You mean in a car?

Q. How was he dressed and what did he ride in, in anything?

A. He was in a gray suit, a very beautiful gray suit in a chauffeured car.

Q. What kind of car?

A. I said it was a car. I'm not -- I don't know that much about cars, atleast I don't have a car since the government took my driver's license.

"you've been a good boy, stay a good boy. Keep your money, keep everybody happy." (Inaudible) They said, "You're crazy, we've got the papers." I said I've got papers now that show I'm competent and sane.

Q. Where did you get those papers?

A. Santa Clara.

Q. Santa Clara in California.

A. Yes. With the help of Dr. WORTHINGTON (inaudible)

Q. DR. WORTHINGTON, is he a psychiatrist?

A. Yes. (inaudible)

I had not recorded my change of address.

Q. When DAVID FERRIE was discussing the assassination of President Kennedy with you did he openly admit to you that he was involved or did he try and hide it or was he so upset that he openly...

A. Let's put it this way. He -- I don't really believe that he felt he was a part in the assassination. He was doing a job that he had to do. He was forced to do. Cause he was terrified of going to prison.

Q. When you were on the STAN FORMAN show...

A. From what I hear about your Louisiana prisons, I'd be terrified about going to prison down here, too.

Q. When you were on the Stan Forman show in Los Angeles on the 8th of July in response to a question from Mr. Forman, he said, "Did DAVID FERRIE admit to you that he was involved with these two assassins, that is CARLOS and the other one?" and you said, "Yes, he admitted that.

A. He did. He did admit it. I mean you can't admit that you fly the plane and not admit that you're involved. But he never said to me killing the President. He never said that one time.

The first time I met the man identified as CLAY SHAW DAVID had a difficult time convincing him that I was not a communist. He asked who I was and DAVID told him that I was working in Bogalusa, a civil rights worker and all that, and he said oh, one of those communists. (inaudible).

6 copies

BROSHEARS #3

RE: DAVID FERRIS  
CLAY SHAW  
R. LEE CRISMAN  
"ODD CHURCHES"  
LAYTON MARTENS  
THOMAS E. BECKHAM

MEMORANDUM

August 9, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: STEPHEN JAFFE, Investigator

RE: REV. RAYMOND BROSHEARS  
Interviewed in Assistant District Attorney  
James Alcock's Office this date.

\*\*\*\*\*

- J. Now, the Universal Life Church was formed in 1960 as an association. Who formed the church?
- B. The church at that time was formed by a DR. KIRBY J. HENSLEY, formerly from the State of North Carolina. He is an illiterate, in this respect, he cannot read, nor can he write.
- J. The Universal Life Church was incorporated on the 2nd of May, 1962. Can you say where?
- B. It was incorporated in Modesto. It was incorporated as The Church of God under the Universal Life Church of Modesto, Incorporated. DR. HENSLEY drew up the papers, took them up to - or his wife drew them up due to his illiteracy. He fooled you quite well, but he does know his Bible by heart. That's through learning it from his parents... But he took these papers, typed up very crudely on ordinary stationary, went to Sacramento and bullied his way, and pleaded and cajoled his way through Sacramento, and this is entirely unheard of because I've talked with many corporate lawyers in the State of California, and they cannot understand how he was granted a corporate charter; how he was granted articles of incorporation when you have to do it on a legal form. But yet he did it and I have a photostatic copy of his articles of incorporation which are done up that way. And to me it is quite appalling because there are strikeovers marked out and I know the Corporate Board of the State of California did not allow this because they have turned down many of my applications for corporation on legal paper because it was not spaced properly. And yet DR. HENSLEY put in something that was absolutely atrocious. This I've always thought a bit weird.
- J. Now, you said it spread to 8,000 members; 3,800 outside of the United States.
- B. I did not say members.
- J. Ministers?
- B. No. You said members. I said ministers.

J. Okay.

B. I said ministers last night. There are now 8,000 ministers, affiliate membership numbers somewhere near 100,000 now.

J. Where are the branches of the church outside of the U. S.? You mentioned there were 14 foreign countries.

B. In Europe there is England, Sweden, Italy in particular. I have a list of all of the ones in Italy, and then Uganda in the Continent of Africa, and several of the new emerging African nations the people have been named Bishops and like this for their ego purposes, and they're growing quite large. In fact the head of - the Bishop of the Uganda Church is the Defense Minister there of Uganda. I think that is very interesting.

J. What's his name?

B. I can't pronounce any of those black names. You forget it. I've got it at home.

J. Will you send it back? Send us. . .

B. I'll send it to Mr. Alcock, yes.

J. Now do you know, for example, you just stated that the Defense Minister of Uganda is the head of the Universal Life Church there.

B. 10,000 members in his church in Uganda. He won't have it for long. It's more of a political party than anything religious.

J. Can you say another country where possibly a Defense Minister or another member of the government is known to you would be involved?

B. I think you're projecting a bit because I don't know these people's positions. I know the Mayor of a town in the Country of Guatemala is the head of the Universal Life Church in his city, but he is not the head of the church in Guatemala. DR. HENSLEY is the head of the church in Guatemala.

J. DR. HENSLEY of Modesto?

B. Yes. He is the head of the church in Guatemala.

J. Does he go to Guatemala to take part in it?

B. No, he's never been there. He just - all through correspondence. There are several ministers in Guatemala, Honduras - British Honduras, Costa Rica, Nicaragua; one of the Samosa brothers, I don't know whichever one that is still alive, he wrote for our papers. He has been granted ministers and bishops papers with the Universal Life Church. Now, how he heard of it I do not know, and I understand that Samosa

is a very good conservative Roman Catholic, and it has puzzled me why he wanted bishop's papers to the Universal Life Church. But this is not for me to wonder, as DR. HENSLEY says, it's none of my business. I have gone through DR. HENSLEY's files quite extensively. DR. CARL MCINTIRE has papers with the Universal Life Church.

J. What kind of papers?

B. Ordination papers. Bishop's papers. As does HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG of Pasadena, who publishes the Plain Truth Magazine and the International Broadcasts is most extensive to all the English speaking nations in the world, called "The World Tomorrow" under TED ARMSTRONG. And of course they of the "I cannot fathom why the Samosa brothers would want ordination papers. There is only one left that I know of, of the Samosa brothers. I don't know too much about them. But this is typical of DR. HENSLEY's operations. He says, "I will give ordination papers to anybody who writes me. All they have to do is write me in care of the Universal Life Church, 1766 Poland Road, Modesto, California 95351, and I will send them ordination." And he said he does not care who they are, or what they are, or what they're going to preach. They can preach hate - anything they want to preach because they only have to answer to the God within. This is DR. HENSLEY's basis for giving out all of these ordinations that he gives out. HENSLEY has operations in 14 different countries, and I do not know the extent. The Italian one seems to be fairly great. The one in Sweden alarms me. As a person, it's my own personal observation. But he does have operations in Sweden. Several ministers over there. I do know two recent deserters from the United States Armed Forces - what branch I do not know - have written for ordination, and they have been granted by KIRBY HENSLEY. Of course, KIRBY HENSLEY is known for his helping of draft dodgers by granting them ordinations. But of course not all the Draft Boards are granting for the Divinity Classification because they have done this. I feel very strongly that I'm - excuse me - keep my feelings out of it. Numerous intelligence men in the Long Beach Police Force have ordination papers with Universal Life Church, as L.A.P.D.S.O. - Sheriff's Office - intelligence. Also FBI, Long Beach, and I know the FBI office in numerous places have ordination papers with the Universal Life Church. Now, these papers - they can get them under any name they want. They can use an alias because they don't have to furnish any proof that it is their name, so many people are using these for many devious purposes. Of this, I am sure. Now these papers, I want to reiterate, are perfectly legal and valid papers; and people are using these to impersonate ministers, and some are really using them for legitimate purposes. People who do not have the college education are using them. One of the things I wanted to point out with the San Francisco office of the FBI is Agent known to me as MANNING has a Universal Life Ordination. This is one FBI man outside of JOE CONLON at the Long



RE: BECKHAM:  
(Q: WHO ARE THE  
"PEOPLE" TRYING TO  
"TRACE HIM DOWN"?)

do

BECKHAM  
+  
FERRIE

Beach office who has bishop's papers. There are a MR. NEWMAN of the United States Secret Service has ordination papers, but under another name. He told me that he wrote for them - that he wrote for them under another name. Also, all of the FBI men in the San Jose Office have ordination papers, but under other names. This I feel that I am responsible for. It's my fault to a very great degree, and I'm not going to apologize for it. But the country Canada is one that I really overlooked to men as an important part of the Universal Life Church. Now this is tied in with TOM BECKHAM and some "kook" in Ontario. I've got the name and address of the man who BECKHAM recently visited in Ontario in connection with his particular church, the Holy Orthodox Christian Churches which he made me a bishop of. Holy! Holy! Holy! Ha, ha. But, BECKHAM's organization is not a valid organization in the State of California so any papers that he sends me subsequently mean nothing as far as my own activities in the State of California. BECKHAM and HENSLEY have never met as of three months ago. Now BECKHAM is out on the West Coast at this moment selling ordinations and various peoples are trying to trace him down and locate BECKHAM. BECKHAM brags it seems now of his association with DAVID FERRIE, but yet he cannot spell FERRIE's name right. This appalls me. He spells FERRIE's name F E R R Y, and he said that he is not a homosexuality - humm - person - he can't even use proper English, but, I'm not so great myself. But anyhow BECKHAM had a great tie with FERRIE. This is how BECKHAM got into the Ministry was through FERRIE here in the City of New Orleans. As I related to Mr. Garrison last night, FERRIE got into the Ministry of the Old Catholic Church through this "kook" JAMES up in Canada somewhere. That's what FERRIE claims. But I have conflicting reports on that from MICHAEL ITKIN who it seems that Mr. Garrison knows. MICHAEL ITKIN is a cardinal, or bishop, or pope, anything you want to name. He's it. And he had currently been stirring up trouble in the San Francisco-Hate Ashbury, and in the Berkely area Telegraph. ITKIN has his own corporate body called the HOLY EVANGELICAL CATHOLIC COMMUNION BROTHERHOOD OF LOVE, and they - ITKIN was exposed for myself in the City of San Francisco but it did no good because now it seems that ITKIN is getting from mysterious sources and is able to print these documents and papers and is growing quite fast and quite large. HENSLEY got into the so-called 'draft dodging' or helping the anti-drafters through myself quite innocently - maybe. Or maybe I got into it quite innocently. I can't figure out just what. But some young men wanted to be student ministers in my church in San Francisco, which was called the Universal Church of Light which was located at 465 Garic, Studio B. It's a music studio. MADAM ROSALIE ZARGA (Zaga?) is the Manaer. Reverand ANGELINA MILLER and REVERAND GERTA MAYS who are both listed. REV. GERTA MAYS is listed in the directories. REV. ANGELINA MILLER is not, but she is listed in our magazine. Her private telephone number is listed in

"ODD  
CHURCHES"

The Light of Understanding. These people were all on my staff of the church in San Francisco. Young men - hippies - started coming to me asking to be student ministers. I later learned, for their only purpose, for being ministers was to escape the draft. When I so learned, I spoke to them rather harshly, and it ended their association with me but by this time they had already gone to Modesto, KIRBY HENSLEY gave them ordination papers, and this was the beginning of KIRBY HENSLEY's anti-draft work which has been publicized in the New York Times extensively which led to a CBS telecast by MR. TERRY DRINKWATER. And this was on CBS evening news Walter Cronkite; CBS late night news local Los Angeles; and CBS morning news with Douglas the next morning. Anyhow, HENSLEY - this is how he got into, or maybe the anti-draft movement. HENSLEY is not - of course he does not profess to be anti-draft. But I do think it is strange, because after this I personally contacted the Attorney General of the State of California, MR. TOM LYNCH, and MR. FRANK JORDAN the Secretary of State who has control over such matters as the corporate bodies existing in their State. MR. LYNCH and MR. JORDAN both told me that DR. KIRBY HENSLEY they can find nothing wrong with his operations even though I had pointed out the CBS telecast, the New York Times disclosures, and the disclosures over the wire services - Associated Press and United Press International. And yet these men, State elected officials, appointed officials - MR. JORDAN - most of his people. MR. JORDAN is elected. Excuse me. He's elected every year. He has been in so long I thought he was appointed. He's been in about 30 years. But anyhow, these gentlemen told me that they can find nothing wrong with KIRBY HENSLEY's operations and they said - wanted to question me why I was coming to them to ask them to close him down when I used to be a part of DR. HENSLEY's operation, and I told them that DR. HENSLEY used to be an honorable, honest man, but now he has gone into what I feel - things that are detrimental to the security of the country of the United States. I have seen other people prosecuted and sent to prison for doing the things far minor against the draft than what KIRBY HENSLEY has said on coast-to-coast TV, and is currently doing. He now has 8,000 ministers. Of these 8,000 I would have to say very, very truthfully, because I know this to be a fact, that over 3,00 of them are draft-dodgers. And I want to say, of the 3,000 draft-dodgers, that approximately 1,000 have received 4-D Divinity classifications from their Draft Boards. And I want to point out to you that when they receive a 4-D classification, they cannot be drafted, nor can their classification be changed, my understanding of the Selective Service laws in the State of California. DR. KIRBY HENSLEY's organization is incorporated in 27 other states. This is something I neglected to mention earlier. 27 other states. The last being the State of Nevada. The latest

"ODD  
CHURCHES"

I should say. He plans to have it incorporated in every single State of the Union. Where he is getting the money for this is really beyond me. Where KIRBY HENSLEY is getting the money all along is beyond me, because he has never - I want to repeat - he has never advertised in any publication, major or minor, with the exception of our magazine, The Light of Understanding, and KIRBY HENSLEY's advertisement in there just says merely "Universal Life Church", Modesto, California, and gives the address, but it does not say "Get an Ordination", or "Buy and Ordination", or anything. But I want to point out that DR. HENSLEY does not sell his ordinations. He gives them to you free. Scott free. He does not sell them. So, I want to emphasize this over and over, and I would appreciate Mr. Ivon and everyone in this - I would appreciate everyone in this particular office writing to DR. HENSLEY under assumed names with post office boxes preferably, maybe General Delivery or just anyone else's address, and write for ministerial papers just to see how this does work, and sure enough an ordination paper will arrive for them. I do not know his procedure on handing out the bishop's papers now. Usually - I can't really say how he hands out the bishop's papers. I was pointing out earlier about the bishop of Uganda, HENSLEY is on the board of TOM BECKHAM's American Academy of Professional Arts, as is FRED LEE CHRISMAN of Tacoma, Washington, and vice versa in all the other organizations. MICHAEL ITKIN, who heads up the Evangelical Catholic Communion, which I talked about earlier for a moment, have extensive information on ITKIN's bullshit which I will send to the New Orleans office on this particular portion because I did not know that ITKIN had been in New Orleans, and had been the great source of trouble that he had been in this City. MORELAND BALLARD of Baltimore is the man who is supposedly - I want to point this out - supposedly ordained DAVID FERRIE. Now, I have no way of checking - I do have ways of checking this out, but I would have to have permission from Mr. Garrison or one of his Mr. Alcock, the two men who are involved in the litigation of this particular investigation because I would not want to embarrass them by going to San Francisco and talking with the various people up there in the Evangelical Communion and ask them about this because ITKIN has never - I want to point out - ITKIN has never met FERRIE. ITKIN has met TOM BECKHAM, and of course ITKIN has met BALLARD. I have spoken with BALLARD long distance on the telephone from San Jose when I was helping the FBI with the investigation of the Students for Democratic Society in San Jose, but let me add that the investigation in San Jose was not of my doing. That was the suggestion of certain people in the federal government that I assisted because I had many young people who were attending San Jose State College who were involved in SDS, and I did my dirty deed. I'm not going to try and justify it, and I'm not

"000  
CHURCH"

going to say I'm ashamed of it because at the time I did it - that's it. But anyhow, I'm starving to death right now. When I talked to BALLARD IN Baltimore, BALLARD said that he knew nothing of ITKIN except that ITKIN came through Baltimore; ITKIN was a hypocritical egotistical little bastard who wanted to connect up with the Old Catholic Church of which BALLARD claimed he was the Metropolitan Bishop. I have seen papers to this effect that say that BALLARD is the Metropolitan Bishop of it. But BALLARD said that he was - I did not ask BALLARD anything about New Orleans or anything of this nature. But as far as ITKIN in New Orleans, I know nothing - I knew nothing until last night that ITKIN had ever been to this particular area. I know ITKIN has a fantastic hatred. ITKIN is a homosexual - a rather flagrant homosexual, wanton. But ITKIN has never mentioned even being to this City. ITKIN is much younger than myself. I am 33. ITKIN, I would say, is closer to 27, maybe 28. He could be older, but I doubt very seriously. I'm sure Mr. Garrison knows.. the Twentieth Century Reformation Church is McINTIRE's organization. They're associated with the BILLY JAMES HARGIS anti-Communist crusade, this Christian crusade that is throughout the South - the Bible Belt in which he rakes in the shekels from the "little lambs". And McINTIRE is also associated with FRED SCHWARTZ in the City of Long Beach where I reside, and his anti-Communist Christian Crusade. FRED SCHWARTZ is about as anti-Communist as Fidel Castro. I have been asked questions by Mr. Jaffe concerning EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY.

EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY as all well know, had purchased a bus ticket and said that he was en route and arrived, and knew nothing of the assassination of President Kennedy until he arrived in El Paso. As anyone knows, that particular route of the bus, BRADLEY - and any bus of the Greyhound or Trailways, you may get off any any designated stop, any place you want, and re-join another bus coming through later on, and no one knows the difference. And this is what allegedly happened with BRADLEY in the City of Dallas. I, myself, have done this on bus trips, and so I know it can be done. So BRADLEY's story there does not hold water because there is no one on the bus, if anyone who has travelled cross-country as BRADLEY claims he was doing, if you travel cross-country with people and you do not get off a bus, people remember you regardless. I mean you strike up acquaintanceship, and I don't care if you are the most introverted person, this is the part of BRADLEY's story which proves conclusively to me that this man - of course this is my own personal opinion - this man is lying in this particular case. Of course, DAVID FERRIE had mentioned him casually, but I do want to point out this part about BRADLEY that there are pictures that I have looked at here that are quite shocking to me. I see a man which I knew as RED STOWE with EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY. I thought

at first the pictures were of Parish Prison, but they are not of Parish Prison they are Dealey Plaza, and this is RED STONE a "punk", "hustler", "alcoholic", a roll-them-over beat-em-up, anything he can do. He is in the pictures with the man alleged to be BRADLEY. Now this man in the picture BRADLEY says is not himself. The Dallas Police Force says it is not BRADLEY. But, the striking similarity - the similarity is too great for it not to be BRADLEY. It has to be. I cannot be anyone else but BRADLEY, because this is how BRADLEY looks when he is carousing. People who - in Los Angeles at the moment who have seen BRADLEY, and I have seen BRADLEY, it looked like BRADLEY because I have seen BRADLEY recently in a carousing mood in - out on the Strip, and this was BRADLEY in the - Hollywood by Farmer's Market. I had seen him out near - he had on a sport shirt, tousled - his hair was tousled, much like the picture that I now see that is Dealey Plaza. It looked like him. It looked nothing like the pictures that are in the courtroom there. Of course at the time I did not know that was EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY except the face was horribly familiar. And of course he's been on - his pictures have been on TV and in the newspapers quite a bit in California, and - but I did not associate that particular man at that time with the pictures that I'd seen on television, because all the pictures there had been of a man very neatly dressed, hair combed right down to a speck. But this, the pictures here of the man at Dealey Plaza are EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY that I have seen in some of his carousing moments.

FERRIE was mentioning the Voice of Americanism by the anti-Communist Christian Crusade, BILLY JAMES HARGIS' crusade, and also McINTIRE. The Voice of Americanism, I want to point out, comes from Pasadena, California, and plays a very important role. BRADLEY was allegedly going from McINTIRE's to the Voice of Americanism, which is headed up by - Jaffe remembers the story, It is in The Free Press, the name of this man who BRADLEY has a great deal of association with. The Voice of Americanism from Pasadena, California, a religious broadcast? The story was supposedly showing atrocities by the Vietcong, when in reality I, myself, recognize the picture right off, and had screamed to the radio station, KGR in Long Beach, that that picture was taken as a still from the movie "The Sand Pebbles", and this is the picture used by the gentleman, CLYDE McBURNIE is his name. Now it is coming to me. CLYDE McBURNIE is his name, and he and EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY, McINTIRE and HARGIS and SCHWARTZ, they're all in the same particular bag. They all know one another. Whether they admit it or not this is absolute fact because I'm the Pasadena police if they were in a cooperative mood could tell you if they put out surveillance, they would see the cars of SCHWARTZ in Pasadena at McBURNIE's house. And this also goes to GARNER TED ARMSTRONG at the "Plain Truth" Magazine, the World Tomorrow broadcast coming from Pasadena. I think it's quite interesting

that a great deal of the radical right-wing activities religious-wise come out of Pasadena and Long Beach.

In connection, when FERRIE had said CARLOS was to fly to Houston, this is where BRADLEY's name came up. BRADLEY was not one of the two people, but I said, "How many were there?", and he said there was more than two. I said, "Who is the other one?", and he said the other one involved a guy by the name - some kind of nut by the name of BRADLEY. He says one of these religious fanatics. Now he did not use the name EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY. He said "BRADLEY". When he used the word "BRADLEY", I mentioned - I asked him what he was referring to, and he said BRADLEY was a minister. And this is how I learned that DAVID FERRIE was a "priest". A Catholic Priest. BRADLEY was a minister with McINTIRE's organization. He has papers with numerous of these radical right ministerial groups. BRADLEY is an ordained minister. He does not profess to be to anyone. He's is just EUGENE BRADLEY who works for McINTIRE and his group in New Jersey. I want to point out one thing which I have not pointed out to anyone before, McINTIRE is associated very loosely, but is associated with a person who knows BRADLEY in New Brunswick, New Jersey, and this man's name is TIMOTHY BECKLEY. TIMOTHY BECKLEY is a UFO-ologist - flying saucers to you all. But BECKLEY knows something of BRADLEY because in a Newsletter sent out not too long ago by BECKLEY's UFO group there in New Brunswick, I have the full title of BECKLEY's - it's on Courtland Place - have the full address and all in Long Beach, and here, now, it seemed insignificant at that time, but he inserted a little article sticking up for EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY and saying that he had nothing to do with the assassination of President Kennedy. I thought it was quite curious - it was quite curious to me that he even inserted this in the UFO magazine, there was no need for. That's my personal opinion. But this makes me wonder about BECKLEY and his association with McINTIRE. They're both in the State of New Jersey and just a short distance from one another. BECKLEY, by the way, has minister's papers with the Universal Life Church. The Universal Life Church is an incorporated body in the State of Texas. There are numerous Universal Life ministers, and I could not even begin to go into right now all the names of that I know of. If I can get on KIRBY HENSLEY's good side again, and could go through the records in Modesto again it would be of great help. But right now I'm on KIRBY's bad side. Yes, there are ministers in Dallas. There are ministers in Dallas and Fort Worth and Arlington. The Sky Ministry is in Arlington. That is the Universal Life Church minister who conducts what he calls a Sky Ministry. He drops leaflets. According to him, he drops leaflets. Religious leaflets. And he is a Sky Pilot minister in Arlington. He has a Fort Worth post office box. Angel Wing, Texas is another portion of the Universal

Life Church down there which he claims that he raises money for an Angel Wing orphanage in Angel Wing, Texas. There is no such address as "Angel Wing" - a town as Angel Wing that I have been able to discover. I do have an address for the Angel Wing Ranch. I have been asked if I had the name of The Church of the Abundant Light. This is a very familiar name to me in connection with MICHAEL ITKIN. This is one of the churches in his ecumenical movement. I have been asked concerning whether I tried to leak out some information under the guise of a seance in the - ah - there was no seance, but I wrote it in the Light of Understanding and this was one way, I felt, of trying to leak certain things out to the public. But I will say this, the response from the spiritualist people in the country has been one million per cent overwhelming and they all accept what has been given there in that article as gospel truth. Which it is - gospel truth - as the way I have learned it from ah. . .

FERRIE:

FERRIE referred to RUBY, he never used the word "RUBY" once - he referred to JACK as "a fat clown from Dallas; and he's a faggot, and he likes to eat pussy", which is not unusual in the homosexual underworld. A lot of them like to get it in the rear, while eating the pussy. Shocking Mr. Garrison? Lovely. Yes, this is one thing I believe very strongly - well this is something he was very emphatic upon. In fact, this is one of his more serious moments when he was high. Now, as I said before, I cannot swear up and down that it was liquor because I don't think one or two beers puts anybody stoned. But he did take a great amount of pills because he was a fantastically nervous person. But as I stated many times before, he was an intelligent person and a brain attract more than a physical body. But anyhow his - he mentioned TIPPIT - OFFICER TIPPIT. Now, he mentioned TIPPIT and OSWALD and RUBY as being in the same "cell". Now, I'm sure this was not a jail, and the only things that's been used as cells in America, the term "cells" has been applied to Communist groups. Now RUBY, according - "FAT JACK the clown", had been referred to by RUBY - by, excuse me, I've got Ruby on the brain - by FERRIE as not having any love for Kennedy, so this is why this later display of killing OSWALD was so phoney to FERRIE himself. And he said that TIPPIT did not - that TIPPIT was a part of the cell as OSWALD. OSWALD did not shoot President Kennedy; that OSWALD ran out and as he did BOB threatened to shoot him. Now BOB works at the Book Depository as did - all told, there were three of them who worked at the Book Depository and who were in the same cell, and I believe OSWALD was infiltrating this cell for the Federal Bureau of Investigation as this was what was intimated more than once by DAVE, that OSWALD was working for the FBI. In fact, I don't think he kept stressing that point a little too much to where I have more or less sluffed it off. But, now that I am getting a better picture of it, I can see where this is a great - of great importance

because Mr. Hoover has a phobia and a passion about the Communists and so this would fit in with his plans the more that you dwell on the subject. But he did say that he was in a "cell" with them, and he said that - now I learned about the all points bulletin recently from Mr. Lane and Steve Jaffee being sent out, and it was sent uh - TIPPIT uh could not have possibly realistically received the bulletin yet met OSWALD at this theater. How did OFFICER TIPPIT know that OSWALD was going to the theater. This is the one thing that FERRIE pointed out. Well, this was what I was pointing out. OSWALD had been in the theater, though. This is what I was pointing out. OSWALD had been into the motion picture theater. This is what FERRIE said. He had been in the motion picture theater to hide, and he became paranoid in the dark, and as, I guess, anyone would in this particular situation. The people are telling me now - I don't know about what Garrison has here, and I do not know what the Warren Commission Report says, but, DAVID said that there was one person - TIPPIT - in the squad car. But now, since the visit of Mark Lane, I related this to LT. COWAN - Lt. JOHN COWAN and LT. COWAN says that's wrong, that FRED COLE told him that there were two men in the car; that Dallas at that time did not have two men in cars, and there were not two men in that car, there was only one man OFFICER TIPPIT, and it is standard procedure in the City of Dallas Police Department, according to LT. COWAN, that no one single officer on an all points bulletin like that approaches what is considered to be an armed and dangerous person alone. So this shoots the TIPPIT story all to hell as far as police science, and as far as LT. COWAN is concerned. He said that this is the only thing that makes him wonder.

POSSIBLE MISINFORMATION  
ORIGINATING FROM FERRIE -  
BUT MISINFORMATION IN  
ANY CASE

JAFFE: Who shot TIPPIT?

Steve Jaffee has asked me who shot TIPPIT. FERRIE said OSWALD shot and killed TIPPIT, and if I was in OSWALD's shoes, I would have shot and killed TIPPIT. The other patrol car arrived just shortly after the killing of TIPPIT from fear, because he knew TIPPIT was going to kill him. He knew TIPPIT.

J. Did FERRIE know TIPPIT?

He just asked if FERRIE knew TIPPIT. I can't say. FERRIE said he knew a Dallas policeman. That may not have been TIPPIT. They've got umteen thousand men on that force. FERRIE talked about GEN. WALKER to - he was pointing out how powerful MR. SHAW was and H. LAMAR HUNT. He kept trying to tie them together, but of course Mr. Garrison last night pooh-poohed that. He said that DAVID had more intelligence than that. Or course, Mr. Garrison knew DAVID better than I, I guess. So, Mr. Garrison's right I guess, but I - but this is what he stated. That ah - he said to show you the power, he says the FBI tried to put WALKER away in the criminally insane hospital - federal hospital, Springfield, Missouri, and they were completely unsuccessful because

LAMAR HUNT got him out. It was all HUNT's money and it's still HUNT's money that is pushing WALKER around the country. He said WALKER had a fantastic hatred for JOHN F. KENNEDY. I don't think this fact is unknown to anyone. I think it's a well-known fact that he felt that Mr. Kennedy was a Communist, or a "Pinky". He stated so in various speeches. FERRIE claimed that SHAW was in touch with all the radical right groups; that SHAW wanted to preserve the Anglo-Saxon Protestant White area and race, and that included his doing away with all black people. I had to mention that because DAVID didn't.

J. Had DAVID mentioned planning with OSWALD concerning the assassination?

B. DAVID never said anything about planning with OSWALD concerning the assassination. He only had this sexual thing with OSWALD as far as I know. Of course, I am sure there was far more to it than that from what I am now viewing. But the only one that he had discussed that he was contracted through blackmail that the 16 year old boy - the sexual thing which SHAW allegedly has the pictures, or the film - DAVID did reiterate that it was a film, and that he had been shown pictures, and been given pictures. But this is how he was contracted to fly to - on down to Honduras and to Panama and then on over into Cape Town. DAVID did not receive his orders from SHAW to go to the airport. DAVID received his orders from going out on the St. Charles streetcar and I'm sure that you people here in New Orleans know what is out - if the agency has a man out on St. Charles Street in a fine home out there, because they had always described it as "a fine home", "gracious home". DAVID also said that he picked up a lot of his things at his detective agency at which he was a private investigator, which I do not believe still to this day despite what Mr. Garrison has said. I appreciate Mr. Garrison, but anyone who has met DAVID FERRIE cannot even begin to believe him as a private detective. BANISTER is the name that he mentioned most prominently over there and and a person named NOVEL. NOVEL, yes. NOVEL can fly, he's not an angel, but he can fly. Something to the effect about flying. But, I thought the name was more MOREL but it is NOVEL. He never said BANISTER told him where to go. He just went to what I now know as 544 Camp. 544 Camp, and this is where he received some of his brown envelopes similar to the brown envelope I saw that BERT, as he called him, handed him that evening in the long blue or bluish-black, could be black, at night under New Orleans street lights it could have been blue. It could have been black, Cadillac. He asked me if we talked about CHRISMAN, I said we have talked about CHRISMAN. I mentioned. CHRISMAN's association with the various churches, but I did not go into it in detail, no.

FERRIE + MONEY:

CHRISMAN:

F. LEE CHRISMAN has been with the Universal Life Church since about 1964, I understand from DR. HENSLEY. CHRISMAN contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. BECKHAM contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. Numerous of these people involve here

had contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. KIRBY HENSLEY contacted no one. As I said, he did no advertising until The Light of Understanding, and that is only recently. BISHOP F. LEE CHRISMAN of Tacoma, Washington, he has a post office box. The exact address for CHRISMAN, if Mr. Garrison does not have it, I will be more than happy to send to Mr. Garrison.

CHRISMAN:

CHRISMAN, anyhow, seems to be quite a will-o-the-wisp. CHRISMAN contact all of the, shall we say, little religious organizations anywhere, including my own. He is located in Tacoma, Washington. F. LEE CHRISMAN is a homosexual, first, last and always. In this respect he likes to have fun. He has one - he has a permanent lover. He has a permanent lover in Tacoma. The name of the man I do not know. The man has been to Modesto, and Sister HENSLEY did not like him. Of course, SISTER HENSLEY does not like homosexuals period. She doesn't know I am, until - I'm sure she does now with that Free Press article. CHRISMAN does - he does not - now branches of the Universal Life Churches was - Jaffee asked me about "branches" - there is no such thing as a "branch". Each church is independent and completely, - they are completely autonomous, so there is no branch, so that he must contact each individual church. He cannot do it through Modesto because Modesto will not - supposedly will not help anyone. They have helped me on occasion, I will say this. But CHRISMAN seems to become involved in most all other things. He is also a member of DR. FRED SCHWARTZ's anti-Communist Christian Crusade, I would like to point out because I happen to have seen his name on the mailing list down by FRED SCHWARTZ's place at 137 E. First Street in Long Beach. I went in there one day and I don't think I'm welcome there any more. I was asked how do I think CHRISMAN receives his money. Well, I'm sure he doesn't make it as being a prostitute sexually because he's not that - he's not desirable in any way shape or form to my way of thinking, and he has to pay for what he gets. And so CHRISMAN - his source of money is indeed mysterious, except that he is hooked up with such groups as The Circle of Loving Companion and the other religious organizations that I have mentioned. While he has his own thing to save the American Indians, and I learned last night from Mr. Garrison he's getting a Poverty Program grant, trying to for the Gypsies.

I have not mentioned The Circle of Loving Companions because I was meditating more after I left last night - the meeting with Mr. Garrison - on The Circle of Loving Companions, and the address is on Washington Boulevard. I said 2205½, but the more I think about it, it is 2255½ Washington Blvd., but the exact address is not important at this moment. I will have that address to Mr. Garrison, and there are several bull dykes there and several male homosexuals also. And this group

CHRISMAN:

CHRISMAN is also associated with, and they seek to raise money. In fact, I had mentioned a bit that CHRISMAN was - now I want to point - CHRISMAN was involved with DICK GREGORY. I have - I have really failed to mention this. It is in this issue of the Light of Understanding. I did not put CHRISMAN's name, nor did I put GREGORY's name in it concerning the Pallioupe and the Nesquali Indians of the State of Washington where Governor Evans is with the commercial fishing industries taking away their fishing rights. And these tribes live on the river. They've always lived off of the fishing that they have received, and now this has been taken away from them. DICK GREGORY went up there recently, and was there with CHRISMAN demonstrating, trying to help these people. A girl by the name of CLOUD is involved in this to an extent, and she is a friend of F. LEE CHRISMAN. She is also a minister with the Universal Life Church. DICK GREGORY was up there. DICK GREGORY was subsequently sentenced to jail, served considerable amount of days in which he fasted, supposedly, in a county jail in the State of Washington. But this is a recent thing where CHRISMAN was involved in something with another type of a group which is DICK GREGORY. I'm sure GREGORY didn't know CHRISMAN from anything. GREGORY is tied up with the Peace and Freedom Party. CHRISMAN has no tie-up with the Peace and Freedom Party. I have checked this out very closely because I, at one time, tried to seize control of the Peace and Freedom Party in Southern California. I admit this quite freely. Because I felt that it would be a good vehicle because I have been just a little bit more than disturbed at Mr. Johnson. But, the Peace and Freedom Party has taken a radical course which I cannot participate in.

"ODD

CHURCHES"

Steve Jaffee just asked me about DAVID FERRIE and The Universal Life Church. There was no mention from DAVID FERRIE of the Universal Life Church. No mention whatsoever. I have not checked the records recently, but I have been told that there was a young man involved in the Kennedy assassination. Now, the word "young" was used, and so this may put aside DAVID FERRIE; but a young man involved in the Kennedy assassination in New Orleans has papers with the Universal Life Church. This could be also my dear little friend MR. MARTENS. This was told to me by MR. HENSLEY's little 14 year old daughter who you can get most anything out of if you know how to get around her, yes. She's just an innocent little girl. She doesn't really know anything. The whole HENSLEY family is quite naive with the exception of SISTER HENSLEY, and this is why such an organization - Mr. Garrison put this into my mind last night - I can see how such an organization can be taken over and used. Now, I want to point out a very interesting person DOUGLAS - whose name is DOUGLAS. LLOYD DOUGLAS. He has a church and lives at 1731 North Lake Street in the City of Pasadena. Here we go

"000

CHURCHES

"Pasadena" again. DOUGLAS is the Vice-President of the Universal Life Church. He has sent HENSLEY considerable - well into the hundreds - of dollars, within the past, well this was prior to my coming down here, within six months he'd sent him several hundred dollars of thanking him for his wonderful things and praising him, and then DR. HENSLEY - an opening came for the Vice Presidency and ah which was vacated by MR. MAYALL - REV. MAYALL of Bakersfield who is the Chairman - who is now the head of GEORGE WALLACE'S American Independent Party in the State of California, I'd like to point out. He was the Vice President of the Universal Life Church. I have seen pictures of him in space suits. Don't ask me why. He's in space suits. But anyhow, - I was asked if EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY is tied in with GOVERNOR GEORGE WALLACE'S group. I cannot say because I do not know. Except that I do know that BILLY JAMES HARGIS is backing the candidacy of GOVERNOR WALLACE as CAR - Cardinal McIntire. We got a cardinal in Los Angeles called McIntire and I keep on calling him Cardinal McIntire. DR. MCINTIRE in New Jersey. DR. MCINTIRE has come out very strongly in favor of GEORGE C. WALLACE. A recent broadcast I heard this on. KGER in Long Beach. Religious radio station. I wanted to point that out that there was considerable funds by a dance put on in the City of Seattle. Some of the "rock bands" - is that what they call them? - some of the "rock bands" up there for DICK GREGORY and all of them, there was funds raised for that and it was sponsored by a religious group. I have not been able to find what religious group, but I am sure if it was sponsored by any religious group in the State of Washington, it was F. LEE CHRISMAN because he was involved in the demonstrations for the Pallioupe and Nesquali Indians, and this all happened just a month and a half ago.

FERRIE:

Mr. Jaffee has asked me about the ten millionth time how DAVID FERRIE felt about his part in the assassination of President Kennedy. DAVID FERRIE, from what he would tell me maybe out of conscience or what, or out of fear, but all he would say to me is that he was paid and he had to do what he was doing, and then he went back to that film with the 16 year old boy. If this film or the 16 year old boy could be found, I think this would be the key to breaking the whole thing. In fact, I would like to find out who the 16 year old boy is. I have been asked earlier by Mr. Jaffee if Mr. BANISTER gave him his orders, or OSWALD. Or you did not ask me if BANISTER -- about the meeting..

He never specified exactly any meetings or anything of that nature. Most everything took place at the - where he discussed the assassination - his part. Now he did not feel that he was assassinating the President. I want to emphasize this, because he really didn't

FERRIE:

feel that he was assassinating the President. And I don't know what Mr. Garrison has him indicted for. I have not seen the indictment, I would love to see it, but, well I have been told that he was indicted for conspiracy to assassinate the President of the United States. But FERRIE did not feel that he was conspiring to assassinate the President of the United States, but they took place at the mysterious dwelling wherever it is out on St. Charles Street, and I have since asked a bellhop where I'm staying here in the City of Orleans, and they told me that all the homes out on St. Charles are very, very palatial type places and they are very old, and they are very lovely, and they are owned by fine people. The lawyer that was supposed to defend me - KOHN - I had mentioned to him about KOHN who was to come to defend me in my particular episode up in Bellville, Illinois when I was in a Civil Rights demonstration up there. Now KOHN is not the same KOHN that Mr. Jaffee just mentioned. He said ROY KOHN. This is a ROY KOHN but I'm sure it is not the same KOHN because I have met this KOHN and he is what they call the stereotype Jewish person, and totally unlike the person if Mr. Jaffee is referring to the people in the Army-McCarthy hearings. This is not the person, no. This is not the person because - but this person is related to that person. That I do know because he discussed this particular facet. I do not know why anyone was so interested in getting me off of that. They probably could have gotten me off of it, but I feel that I did the better thing, just serve my particular little sentence and got out. Well, Steve wanted me to mention some of the things - little things, or maybe big things, it's debatable. Let Mr. Garrison decide that. I've told Mr. Jaffee, Stephen out at my place in Long Beach, that DAVID had one great fault and that was his love for young boys. Mr. Garrison said last night he did not feel that it was necessarily sexual. Well, a person with his brain, I do not feel that it would necessarily be sexual, and it would be more or less a thing because DAVID had great empathy for people, and he did want to help people like he wanted to help me. I was in a particularly bad situation when I arrived in this City and he did his very best to help me. He gave me money there at the end when he was preparing to fly down to Guatemala on that trip which he had asked me to go with him so I could escape the FBI, which he said BERT said was looking for me. Of course, I do not - there is no record. No one has any way of knowing that the FBI was really looking for me or not I don't believe. I would like to know. The FBI claimed they were not. Yes. Yes. Right there at the car. I was standing on the corner. He asked if I saw BERT tell DAVE that the FBI was looking for me. I'd better get out of town. Now Bert wanted me to get out of town. I was just another noisome little faggot that he didn't want around probably. That was

SHAW:

more of it than anything else, and he was afraid that DAVID might have said something to me. Now, I do recall very, very plainly in the second meeting where I saw SHAW with DAVID where he stated, "Have you told him anything?" David said, "No. I'm keeping my word. I don't say nothing to him. I don't tell my "tricks" anything." I was not DAVID's "trick". He asked me about LAYTON MARTENS.

LAYTON MARTENS, I saw him the first time with DAVID FERRIE and CLAY SHAW was sitting there at the same time. This was at Dixie's, which is no longer in existence. I later saw LAYTON MARTENS several times around the Quarter, and I had - later on I propositioned LAYTON MARTENS. I will end it right there because I don't want to commit myself.

SHAW

+

FERRIE

+

MARTENS

Steve has asked me what gave me the impression MARTINIS, as they're calling him, I know him as MARTY and MART, what gave me the impression that he was occupied with CLAY SHAW, rather than DAVID FERRIE. But I want to point out that Dixie's at that time was an older crowd than what I found the other evening up at LaFitte's in Exile. The LaFitte's in Exile crowd was the same type at that time, now it's nothing but a bunch of young kids. And the people were considerably more reserved, but LAYTON MARTENS appeared to know Mr. SHAW quite well as they talked, and then MARTENS would go around talking to others, and MARTENS to my way of thinking, at that time did not look like he could be over 18, maybe 19 at the very, very most. Just a little boy. He had that little boy look. I still, to this day, I do not even know his age. I have never been informed of his age, but he was extremely well-built, put it that way. And I feel - I mean he talked to DAVID and then he talked to SHAW, and then when we later left, DAVID and myself and SHAW and the young man that DAVID had purchased which I have identified today in the photos, I identified him today in the photos of BLACKMOOR, known to me at that time as BLACKIE. This is the young man whom DAVID referred to that he had - that was his gift. That was who he had bought, and I assumed that he had purchased him for the night. No, the gift DAVID had bought was BLACKMOOR. (A little bit of French in here that I can't spell, but translated: Do you understand? Prostitution?) This Jaffee is quite naive or something, but he knows nothing about the underground or else he would know that when you buy yourself someone, that means that you have purchased that person's services for the evening. For the night, or for a period of time, and so this meant that he and BLACKMOOR were going to have a sexual thing. That's what the gift in that particular case meant. I mean, when you're holding onto something, and said here is the gift I bought, that is the gift Baby. Excuse me Mr. Garrison. I didn't mean to use endearing terms. Apologize to your wife too.

BECKHAM:

I want to point out one thing that Stephen just brought up. FERRIE and BECKHAM. Now, I cannot give the exact date of FERRIE and BECKHAM. Now Mr. Sciambra stated that BECKHAM's a f-----g liar? Well whatever it is. But that's fine and well, and I know BECKHAM to be a liar. That's for damn sure, but I don't know what he was referring to. But BECKHAM is a homosexual, and BECKHAM - I wanted to finish this part here on BECKHAM. BECKHAM, when it came out in the paper that he had been subpoenaed by Mr. Garrison, to me as far as I knew THOMAS BECKHAM was a good person. BECKHAM claimed to be the son-in-law of Senator ALLEN ELLENDER of Louisiana, but this is the same TOM whom DAVE had mentioned. I'm positive now, because this was the TOM whom he had ordained as a priest in the Old Catholic Church. And now BECKHAM ordains people for \$30 of course. A donation? It's illegal to sell them, but it's a donation, a love offering. And this is the same BECKHAM, and this had to be. I would say this had to be no later than '64 because BECKHAM was not here when I was here in '65, and I asked BECKHAM on the telephone if he had been in New Orleans after I had been to New Orleans and he said only to talk to Mr. Garrison. And this is because I was planning on writing an expose article on BECKHAM as being a phoney minister, a phoney everything by selling phoney doctorates. The doctorates are legal, unfortunately, as the ordinations, but I mean as far as anything backing him up, anyone can buy them. And I was going to write this in order to expose him to stop him from running for Congress from Omaha, the district there around Omaha where Mr. Martin a very respected Republican member of the Congress has been in office for many years. And, of course, I later found out from the Chief of Police of Omaha that BECKHAM's a pile of shit as far as political or anything else in Omaha. BECKHAM had been under observation for taking little girls back over to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and boys. But the boys BECKHAM was not having any sexual thing because BECKHAM is a man, according to BECKHAM. BECKHAM takes the aggressor's role and he - as I have learned, BECKHAM only does it for money. He's a man. HUM.

RED STOWE? I have been asked about RED STOWE. RED STOWE is known to me. Mr. Ivon gave me several books to look through this morning of photos. The one book, I don't know if it was on purpose or accidental, he gave it to me and start here. I don't know if he exactly said start here, but it later developed that that was the back of the book and the index with the names to the pictures, any how, had put the book in that particular position. (I had to stop for a moment) And when I turned to the picture I thought it was a picture of RED STOWE with EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY in prison. Possibly Parish Prison here. And then I turned over the next page and then I saw a sign, and they were outside in another picture, and I saw the sign

"Highway 80", and then I knew that it was not - they were not in Parish Prison. And so then I finally found - there was an index and that I had started at the back of the book and I saw that it was not, according to them, EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY nor was it RED STOWE. But I disagree with whoever has made the identifications on that because it definitely is RED. I mean, who knows better than the person that has known him intimately? And that is RED. I don't know where he is now. I met him here in New Orleans and God only knows where he is now. But of course RED - the type of person he is, he would sell his mother in order to a slave owner in order to make money, so, I mean, anything that he is possibly involved in would not surprise me. The other man is definitely EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY because I've seen BRADLEY in that particular condition. Dallas P.D., I understand from Jaffee, says it is not EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY, but Jaffee has not told me who it is then and this does bother me that they refuse to - when I ask them who the picture is when I identify it - to my knowledge, the way I know the people they refuse to give me any answers. This is the whole thing concerning Jaffee which is beginning to bug me. I feel that after I make an identification then they should tell me something at least. But I am still positive that picture is EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY I know it is RED STOWE. RED STOWE was here - I first met him here in the City of New Orleans. Today I want to point out, I finally went to what is known - is now known as the Dixie Hotel. It could possibly have been known as the Dixie Hotel in 1965 on Tulane. It's kattywampus down the street and directly across from Charity Hospital. Now Mr. Ivon seems to think it was rather amazing that I could not remember the Charity Hospital was across the street. Well, Charity Hospital may be very big in Mr. Ivon's mind and the citizens of New Orleans, but I am not a resident of New Orleans. It's just another building to me and so at that particular I wasn't interested in landmarks, hospitals or anything else, All I was interested in was hiding and having fun. And the lady who owned it I refer to as a "fat lady". She was not exceptionally fat, but she was much larger than the bitch who now runs it. Pardon me. Is that slander? No, bitch is a dog. She could be doggie. But anyhow, the woman who now runs it is her daughter who said she was there all that time in '65. I spoke to her this morning; had a very difficult time getting to talk to her. She wanted to know this, that and the other, and in a word, she had her hand out for the almighty dollar and I did this the other evening to the other people at the Center Hotel and the restaurants and the bars and everything directly across from Continental. The one lady said that I did look familiar, but she said that was three years ago and there had been so many people come and go into her particular hotel. This woman says, "Well, I don't remember you. But I know all of Mama's guests." Well, she's a liar because

she is an obvious prostitute. Of course, I may be slandering myself - or slandering her, open to suit but I don't give a damn. I'm letting the cards fall where they may because we can probably get the witnesses to prove that she is a whore or prostitute. But the woman is elderly herself. Her mother, of course, was much older. She said her mother killed by a German Shephard. This confirms a story that I had heard later concerning the death of her mother. Her mother was extremely distrustful person. She had a small black dog as I remember when I lived there. The rooms are exactly as I described them to others. It's still a gray building. It was a gray building then. There is that horrible, atrocious yellow picture of Huey Long hanging on the wall. You go down the hallway and I had not entered into the hotel and I said to her, I says, "Is the bath at the end of the hall on the right?" She confirmed this, and I asked her about the rooms, "Are they small?" and she said, "Yes, they are small", and then I pretty well described the hotel before I went on into it. There is kind of an alcove ante-way to go into it. The woman is nasty. I do remember her as being the daughter of the owner of the hotel. I mean, one couldn't forget a bitch like that. And at that time she was whoring around, if I - I don't remember her that well, but I do remember that she was whoring around. She looks much different now than she looked then. She was much more painted and she is now - today she looked like a plain, grey-haired - more salt and pepper hair. And she is elderly. She is in her 50's I would say now, and she is still plying the trade to the best of her ability probably. A man for a room for the night. Of course I'm doing this speculation, but that is the hotel - the Center Hotel - I remember it quite well because at that time there were a great deal of homosexuals and hustlers, and it was a good place to find what you wanted. I want to point out before this tape runs out, and while Mr. Jaffee and Mr. Alcock are not in here - I don't mind saying it to Mr. Alcock - but I do want to say this, that the - I am a great deal disappointed that the Dixie's is now gone because I was led to believe that Dixie's was still here. There is a Dixie's here but it is not the Dixie's that was here in 1965. Where Dixie's was at in 1965 is now taken over by some place called the Dream House or the Dream Room or something or other. Maybe it's not even that, but it's just down the street. LaFitte's in Exile is still here. It is much dirtier and they've done nothing to it. It was very, very crowded the other night when I was there. I was looking for LAYTON MARTENS. That was the reason I went out. I did not let Jaffee or any of the people of the District Attorney's Office know because I wanted to find MARTENS. I wanted him to see me. I wanted him to see if he remembered me. He is like a machine sexually, and he probably would not remember me. But when you are a person of my nature you certainly remember somebody as cold as that, and he operates like a machine and it's on a money basis.

LAYTON MARTENS  
(Associate built of  
FERRIS & SHAW)

Now, I would be interested in meeting him again. Of course, I do not have the money to really meet him for another encounter, but I think it would be interesting in the interest of justice if I could get next to him and maybe learn a lot more, because LAYTON MARTENS, I understand, is being defended by some of the wealthiest, or some of the biggest attorneys in the City of New Orleans. Yet LAYTON MARTENS still does not have a pot to piss in and to me this only - well it's only - to me I don't give a damn, but it should show Mr. Garrison and the others that CLAY SHAW - the connection with CLAY SHAW. But, that CLAY SHAW is paying MARTENS' lawyers bills. But time will tell. And now, I'm sure it will tell on the side of Mr. Garrison, and I'm beginning to take more and more stock in the Garrison case. I'm just - I'm absolutely positive that he has... (end of tape.)

6 copies  
BROSHEARS #3

RE: DAVID FERRIS  
CLAY SHAW  
F. LEE CRISMAN  
"ODD CHURCHES"  
LAYTON MARTENS  
THOMAS E. BECKHAM

M E M O R A N D U M

August 9, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: STEPHEN JAFFE, Investigator

RE: REV. RAYMOND BROSHEARS  
Interviewed in Assistant District Attorney  
James Alcock's Office this date.

\*\*\*\*\*

J. Now, the Universal Life Church was formed in 1960  
as an association. Who formed the church?

B. The church at that time was formed by a DR. KIRBY  
J. HENSLEY, formerly from the State of North Carolina.  
He is an illiterate in this respect, he cannot read,  
nor can he write.

J. The Universal Life Church was incorporated on the  
2nd of May, 1962. Can you say where?

B. It was incorporated in Modesto. It was incorporated  
as The Church of God under the Universal Life Church  
of Modesto, Incorporated. DR. HENSLEY drew up the  
papers, took them up to - or his wife drew them up  
due to his illiteracy. He fooled you quite well,  
but he does know his Bible by heart. That's through  
learning it from his parents. . . . But he took these  
papers, typed up very crudely on ordinary stationary,  
went to Sacramento and bullied his way, and pleaded  
and cajoled his way through Sacramento, and this is  
entirely unheard of because I've talked with many  
corporate lawyers in the State of California, and they  
cannot understand how he was granted a corporate charter;  
how he was granted articles of incorporation when you  
have to do it on a legal form. But yet he did it and  
I have a photostatic copy of his articles of incorpor-  
ation which are done up that way. And to me it is  
quite appalling because there are strikeovers marked  
out and I know the Corporate Board of the State of  
California did not allow this because they have turned  
down many of my applications for corporation on legal  
paper because it was not spaced properly. And yet  
DR. HENSLEY put in something that was absolutely  
atrocious. This I've always thought a bit weird.

J. Now, you said it spread to 8,000 members; 3,800 outside  
of the United States.

B. I did not say members.

J. Ministers?

B. No. You said members. I said ministers.

J. Okay.

B. I said ministers last night. There are now 8,000 ministers, affiliate membership numbers somewhere near 100,000 now.

J. Where are the branches of the church outside of the U. S.? You mentioned there were 14 foreign countries.

B. In Europe there is England, Sweden, Italy in particular. I have a list of all of the ones in Italy, and then Uganda in the Continent of Africa, and several of the new emerging African nations the people have been named Bishops and like this for their ego purposes, and they're growing quite large. In fact the head of - the Bishop of the Uganda Church is the Defense Minister there of Uganda, I think that is very interesting.

J. What's his name?

B. I can't pronounce any of those black names. You forget it. I've got it at home.

J. Will you send it back? Send us. . .

B. I'll send it to Mr. Alcock, yes.

J. Now do you know, for example, you just stated that the Defense Minister of Uganda is the head of the Universal Life Church there.

B. 10,000 members in his church in Uganda. He won't have it for long. It's more of a political party than anything religious.

J. Can you say another country where possibly a Defense Minister or another member of the government is known to you would be involved?

B. I think you're projecting a bit because I don't know these people's positions. I know the Mayor of a town in the Country of Guatemala is the head of the Universal Life Church in his city, but he is not the head of the church in Guatemala. DR. HENSLEY is the head of the church in Guatemala.

J. DR. HENSLEY of Modesto?

B. Yes. He is the head of the church in Guatemala.

J. Does he go to Guatemala to take part in it?

B. No, he's never been there. He just - all through correspondence. There are several ministers in Guatemala, Honduras - British Honduras, Costa Rica, Nicaragua; one of the Samosa brothers, I don't know whichever one that is still alive, he wrote for our papers. He has been granted ministers and bishops papers with the Universal Life Church. Now, how he heard of it I do not know, and I understand that Samosa

is a very good conservative Roman Catholic, and it has puzzled me why he wanted bishop's papers to the Universal Life Church. But this is not for me to wonder, as DR. HENSLEY says, it's none of my business. I have gone through DR. HENSLEY's files quite extensively. DR. CARL MCINTIRE has papers with the Universal Life Church.

J. What kind of papers?

B. Ordination papers. Bishop's papers. As does HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG of Pasadena, who publishes the Plain Truth Magazine and the International Broadcasts is most extensive to all the English speaking nations in the world, called "The World Tomorrow" under TED ARMSTRONG. And of course they of the "I cannot fathom why the Samosa brothers would want ordination papers. There is only one left that I know of, of the Samosa brothers. I don't know too much about them. But this is typical of DR. HENSLEY's operations. He says, "I will give ordination papers to anybody who writes me. All they have to do is write me in care of the Universal Life Church, 1766 Poland Road, Modesto, California 95351, and I will send them ordination." And he said he does not care who they are, or what they are, or what they're going to preach. They can preach hate - anything they want to preach because they only have to answer to the God within. This is DR. HENSLEY's basis for giving out all of these ordinations that he gives out. HENSLEY has operations in 14 different countries, and I do not know the extent. The Italian one seems to be fairly great. The one in Sweden alarms me. As a person, it's my own personal observation. But he does have operations in Sweden. Several ministers over there. I do know two recent deserters from the United States Armed Forces - what branch I do not know - have written for ordination, and they have been granted by KIRBY HENSLEY. Of course, KIRBY HENSLEY is known for his helping of draft dodgers by granting them ordinations. But of course not all the Draft Boards are granting for the Divinity Classification because they have done this. I feel very strongly that I'm - excuse me - keep my feelings out of it. Numerous intelligence men in the Long Beach Police Force have ordination papers with Universal Life Church, as L.A.P.D.S.O. - Sheriff's Office - intelligence. Also FBI, Long Beach, and I know the FBI office in numerous places have ordination papers with the Universal Life Church. Now, these papers - they can get them under any name they want. They can use an alias because they don't have to furnish any proof that it is their name, so many people are using these for many devious purposes. Of this, I am sure. Now these papers, I want to reiterate, are perfectly legal and valid papers; and people are using these to impersonate ministers, and some are really using them for legitimate purposes. People who do not have the college education are using them. One of the things I wanted to point out with the San Francisco office of the FBI is Agent known to me as MANNING has a Universal Life Ordination. This is one FBI man outside of JOE CONLON at the Long

RE: BECKHAM:  
(Q: WHO ARE THE  
"PEOPLE" TRYING TO  
"TRACE HIM DOWN"?)

do

BECKHAM  
+  
FERRIE

Beach office who has bishop's papers. There are a MR. NEWMAN of the United States Secret Service has ordination papers, but under another name. He told me that he wrote for them - that he wrote for them under another name. Also, all of the FBI men in the San Jose Office have ordination papers, but under other names. This I feel that I am responsible for. It's my fault to a very great degree, and I'm not going to apologize for it. But the country Canada is one that I really overlooked to men as an important part of the Universal Life Church. Now this is tied in with TOM BECKHAM and some "kook" in Ontario. I've got the name and address of the man who BECKHAM recently visited in Ontario in connection with his particular church, the Holy Orthodox Christian Churches which he made me a bishop of. Holy! Holy! Holy! Ha, ha. But, BECKHAM's organization is not a valid organization in the State of California so any papers that he sends me subsequently mean nothing as far as my own activities in the State of California. BECKHAM and HENSLEY have never met as of three months ago. Now BECKHAM is out on the West Coast at this moment selling ordinations and various peoples are trying to trace him down and locate BECKHAM. BECKHAM brags it seems now of his association with DAVID FERRIE, but yet he cannot spell FERRIE's name right. This appalls me. He spells FERRIE's name F E R R Y, and he said that he is not a homosexuality - humm - person - he can't even use proper English, but , I'm not so great myself. But anyhow BECKHAM had a great tie with FERRIE. This is how BECKHAM got into the Ministry was through FERRIE here in the City of New Orleans. As I related to Mr. Garrison last night, FERRIE got into the Ministry of the Old Catholic Church through this "kook" JAMES up in Canada somewhere. That's what FERRIE claims. But I have conflicting reports on that from MICHAEL ITKIN who it seems that Mr. Garrison knows. MICHAEL ITKIN is a cardinal, or bishop, or pope, anything you want to name. He's it. And he had currently been stirring up trouble in the San Francisco-Hate Ashbury, and in the Berkely area Telegraph. ITKIN has his own corporate body called the HOLY EVANGELICAL CATHOLIC COMMUNION BROTHERHOOD OF LOVE, and they - ITKIN was exposed for myself in the City of San Francisco but it did no good because now it seems that ITKIN is getting from mysterious sources and is able to print these documents and papers and is growing quite fast and quite large. HENSLEY got into the so-called 'draft dodging' or helping the anti-drafters through myself quite innocently - maybe. Or maybe I got into it quite innocently. I can't figure out just what. But some young men wanted to be student ministers in my church in San Francisco, which was called the Universal Church of Light which was located at 465 Garic, Studio B. It's a music studio. MADAM ROSALIE ZARGA (Zaga?) is the Manaer. Reverand ANGELINA MILLER and REVERAND GERTA MAYS who are both listed. REV. GERTA MAYS is listed in the directories. REV. ANGELINA MILLER is not, but she is listed in our magazine. Her private telephone number is listed in

"ODD  
CHURCHES"

The Light of Understanding. These people were all on my staff of the church in San Francisco. Young men - hippies - started coming to me asking to be student ministers. I later learned, for their only purpose for being ministers was to escape the draft. When I so learned, I spoke to them rather harshly, and it ended their association with me but by this time they had already gone to Modesto, KIRBY HENSLEY gave them ordination papers, and this was the beginning of KIRBY HENSLEY's anti-draft work which has been publicized in the New York Times extensively which led to a CBS telecast by MR. TERRY DRINKWATER. And this was on CBS evening news Walter Cronkite; CBS late night news local Los Angeles; and CBS morning news with Douglas the next morning. Anyhow, HENSLEY - this is how he got into, or maybe the anti-draft movement. HENSLEY is not - of course he does not profess to be anti-draft. But I do think it is strange, because after this I personally contacted the Attorney General of the State of California, MR. TOM LYNCH, and MR. FRANK JORDAN the Secretary of State who has control over such matters as the corporate bodies existing in their State. MR. LYNCH and MR. JORDAN both told me that DR. KIRBY HENSLEY they can find nothing wrong with his operations even though I had pointed out the CBS telecast, the New York Times disclosures, and the disclosures over the wire services - Associated Press and United Press International. And yet these men, State elected officials, appointed officials - MR. JORDAN - most of his people. MR. JORDAN is elected. Excuse me. He's elected every year. He has been in so long I thought he was appointed. He's been in about 30 years. But anyhow, these gentlemen told me that they can find nothing wrong with KIRBY HENSLEY's operations and they said - wanted to question me why I was coming to them to ask them to close him down when I used to be a part of DR. HENSLEY's operation, and I told them that DR. HENSLEY used to be an honorable, honest man, but now he has gone into what I feel - things that are detrimental to the security of the country of the United States. I have seen other people prosecuted and sent to prison for doing the things far minor against the draft than what KIRBY HENSLEY has said on coast-to-coast TV, and is currently doing. He now has 8,000 ministers. Of these 8,000 I would have to say very, very truthfully, because I know this to be a fact, that over 3,00 of them are draft-dodgers. And I want to say, of the 3,000 draft-dodgers, that approximately 1,800 have received 4-D Divinity classifications from their Draft Boards. And I want to point out to you that when they receive a 4-D classification, they cannot be drafted, nor can their classification be changed, my understanding of the Selective Service laws in the State of California. DR. KIRBY HENSLEY's organization is incorporated in 27 other states. This is something I neglected to mention earlier. 27 other states. The last being the State of Nevada. The latest

"ODD  
CHURCHES"

I should say. He plans to have it incorporated in every single State of the Union. Where he is getting the money for this is really beyond me. Where KIRBY HENSLEY is getting the money all along is beyond me, because he has never - I want to repeat - he has never advertised in any publication, major or minor, with the exception of our magazine, The Light of Understanding, and KIRBY HENSLEY's advertisement in there just says merely "Universal Life Church", Modesto, California, and gives the address, but it does not say "Get an Ordination", or "Buy and Ordination", or anything. But I want to point out that DR. HENSLEY does not sell his ordinations. He gives them to you free. Scott free. He does not sell them. So, I want to emphasize this over and over, and I would appreciate Mr. Ivon and everyone in this - I would appreciate everyone in this particular office writing to DR. HENSLEY under assumed names with post office boxes preferably, maybe General Delivery or just anyone else's address, and write for ministerial papers just to see how this does work, and sure enough an ordination paper will arrive for them. I do not know his procedure on handing out the bishop's papers now. Usually - I can't really say how he hands out the bishop's papers. I was pointing out earlier about the bishop of Uganda, HENSLEY is on the board of TOM BECKHAM's American Academy of Professional Arts, as is FRED LEE CHRISMAN of Tacoma, Washington, and vice versa in all the other organizations. MICHAEL ITKIN, who heads up the Evangelical Catholic Communion, which I talked about earlier for a moment, have extensive information on ITKIN's bullshit which I will send to the New Orleans office on this particular portion because I did not know that ITKIN had been in New Orleans, and had been the great source of trouble that he had been in this City. MORELAND BALLARD of Baltimore is the man who is supposedly - I want to point this out - supposedly ordained DAVID FERRIE. Now, I have no way of checking - I do have ways of checking this out, but I would have to have permission from Mr. Garrison or one of his Mr. Alcock, the two men who are involved in the litigation of this particular investigation because I would not want to embarrass them by going to San Francisco and talking with the various people up there in the Evangelical Communion and ask them about this because ITKIN has never - I want to point out - ITKIN has never met FERRIE. ITKIN has met TOM BECKHAM, and of course ITKIN has met BALLARD. I have spoken with BALLARD long distance on the telephone from San Jose when I was helping the FBI with the investigation of the Students for Democratic Society in San Jose, but let me add that the investigation in San Jose was not of my doing. That was the suggestion of certain people in the federal government that I assisted because I had many young people who were attending San Jose State College who were involved in SDS, and I did my dirty deed. I'm not going to try and justify it, and I'm not

going to say I'm ashamed of it because at the time I did it - that's it. But anyhow, I'm starving to death right now. When I talked to BALLARD IN Baltimore, BALLARD said that he knew nothing of ITKIN except that ITKIN came through Baltimore; ITKIN was a hypocritical egotistical little bastard who wanted to connect up with the Old Catholic Church of which BALLARD claimed he was the Metropolitan Bishop. I have seen papers to this effect that say that BALLARD is the Metropolitan Bishop of it. But BALLARD said that he was - I did not ask BALLARD anything about New Orleans or anything of this nature. But as far as ITKIN in New Orleans, I know nothing - I knew nothing until last night that ITKIN had ever been to this particular area. I know ITKIN has a fantastic hatred. ITKIN is a homosexual - a rather flagrant homosexual, wanton. But ITKIN has never mentioned even being to this City. ITKIN is much younger than myself. I am 33. ITKIN, I would say, is closer to 27, maybe 28. He could be older, but I doubt very seriously. I'm sure Mr. Garrison knows. the Twentieth Century Reformation Church is McINTIRE's organization. They're associated with the BILLY JAMES HARGIS anti-Communist crusade, this Christian crusade that is throughout the South - the Bible Belt in which he rakes in the shekels from the "little lambs", And McINTIRE is also associated with FRED SCHWARTZ in the City of Long Beach where I reside, and his anti-Communist Christian Crusade. FRED SCHWARTZ is about as anti-Communist as Fidel Castro. I have been asked questions by Mr. Jaffe concerning EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY.

"ODD  
CHURCH"

EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY as all well know, had purchased a bus ticket and said that he was en route and arrived, and knew nothing of the assassination of President Kennedy until he arrived in El Paso. As anyone knows, that particular route of the bus, BRADLEY - and any bus of the Greyhound or Trailways, you may get off any any designated stop, any place you want, and re-join another bus coming through later on, and no one knows the difference. And this is what allegedly happened with BRADLEY in the City of Dallas. I, myself, have done this on bus trips, and so I know it can be done. So BRADLEY's story there does not hold water because there is no one on the bus, if anyone who has travelled cross-country as BRADLEY claims he was doing, if you travel cross-country with people and you do not get off a bus, people remember you regardless. I mean you strike up acquaintanceship, and I don't care if you are the most introverted person, this is the part of BRADLEY's story which proves conclusively to me that this man - of course this is my own personal opinion - this man is lying in this particular case. Of course, DAVID FERRIE had mentioned him casually, but I do want to point out this part about BRADLEY that there are pictures that I have looked at here that are quite shocking to me. I see a man which I knew as RED STOWE with EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY. I thought

at first the pictures were of Parish Prison, but they are not of Parish Prison they are Dealey Plaza, and this is RED STOWE a "punk", "hustler", "alcoholic", a roll-them-over beat-em-up, anything he can do. He is in the pictures with the man alleged to be BRADLEY. Now this man in the picture BRADLEY says is not himself. The Dallas Police Force says it is not BRADLEY. But, the striking similarity - the similarity is too great for it not to be BRADLEY. It has to be. I cannot be anyone else but BRADLEY, because this is how BRADLEY looks when he is carousing. People who - in Los Angeles at the moment who have seen BRADLEY, and I have seen BRADLEY, it looked like BRADLEY because I have seen BRADLEY recently in a carousing mood in - out on the Strip, and this was BRADLEY in the - Hollywood by Farmer's Market. I had seen him out near - he had on a sport shirt, tousled - his hair was tousled, much like the picture that I now see that is Dealey Plaza. It looked like him. It looked nothing like the pictures that are in the courtroom there. Of course at the time I did not know that was EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY except the face was horribly familiar. And of course he's been on - his pictures have been on TV and in the newspapers quite a bit in California, and - but I did not associate that particular man at that time with the pictures that I'd seen on television, because all the pictures there had been of a man very neatly dressed, hair combed right down to a speck. But this, the pictures here of the man at Dealey Plaza are EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY that I have seen in some of his carousing moments.

FERRIE was mentioning the Voice of Americanism by the anti-Communist Christian Crusade, BILLY JAMES HARGIS' crusade, and also McINTIRE. The Voice of Americanism, I want to point out, comes from Pasadena, California, and plays a very important role. BRADLEY was allegedly going from McINTIRE's to the Voice of Americanism, which is headed up by - Jaffe remembers the story, it is in The Free Press, the name of this man who BRADLEY has a great deal of association with. The Voice of Americanism from Pasadena, California, a religious broadcast? The story was supposedly showing atrocities by the Vietcong, when in reality I, myself, recognize the picture right off, and had screamed to the radio station, KGR in Long Beach, that that picture was taken as a still from the movie "The Sand Pebbles", and this is the picture used by the gentleman, CLYDE McBURNIE is his name. Now it is coming to me. CLYDE McBURNIE is his name, and he and EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY, McINTIRE and HARGIS and SCHWARTZ, they're all in the same particular bag. They all know one another. Whether they admit it or not this is absolute fact because I'm the Pasadena police if they were in a cooperative mood could tell you if they put out surveillance, they would see the cars of SCHWARTZ in Pasadena at McBURNIE's house. And this also goes to GARNER TED ARMSTRONG at the "Plain Truth" Magazine, the World Tomorrow broadcast coming from Pasadena. I think it's quite interesting

that a great deal of the radical right-wing activities religious-wise come out of Pasadena and Long Beach.

In connection, when FERRIE had said CARLOS was to fly to Houston, this is where BRADLEY's name came up. BRADLEY was not one of the two people, but I said, "How many were there?", and he said there was more than two. I said, "Who is the other one?", and he said the other one involved a guy by the name - some kind of nut by the name of BRADLEY. He says one of these religious fanatics. Now he did not use the name EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY. He said "BRADLEY". When he used the word "BRADLEY", I mentioned - I asked him what he was referring to, and he said BRADLEY was a minister. And this is how I learned that DAVID FERRIE was a "priest". A Catholic Priest. BRADLEY was a minister with McINTIRE's organization. He has papers with numerous of these radical right ministerial groups. BRADLEY is an ordained minister. He does not profess to be to anyone. He's is just EUGENE BRADLEY who works for McINTIRE and his group in New Jersey. I want to point out one thing which I have not pointed out to anyone before, McINTIRE is associated very loosely, but is associated with a person who knows BRADLEY in New Brunswick, New Jersey, and this man's name is TIMOTHY BECKLEY. TIMOTHY BECKLEY is a UFO-ologist - flying saucers to you all. But BECKLEY knows something of BRADLEY because in a Newsletter sent out not too long ago by BECKLEY's UFO group there in New Brunswick, I have the full title of BECKLEY's - it's on Courtland Place - have the full address and all in Long Beach, and here, now, it seemed insignificant at that time, but he inserted a little article sticking up for EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY and saying that he had nothing to do with the assassination of President Kennedy. I thought it was quite curious - it was quite curious to me that he even inserted this in the UFO magazine, there was no need for. That's my personal opinion. But this makes me wonder about BECKLEY and his association with McINTIRE. They're both in the State of New Jersey and just a short distance from one another. BECKLEY, by the way, has minister's papers with the Universal Life Church. The Universal Life Church is an incorporated body in the State of Texas. There are numerous Universal Life ministers, and I could not even begin to go into right now all the names of that I know of. If I can get on KIRBY HENSLEY's good side again, and could go through the records in Modesto again it would be of great help. But right now I'm on KIRBY's bad side. Yes, there are ministers in Dallas. There are ministers in Dallas and Fort Worth and Arlington. The Sky Ministry is in Arlington. That is the Universal Life Church minister who conducts what he calls a Sky Ministry. He drops leaflets. According to him, he drops leaflets. Religious leaflets. And he is a Sky Pilot minister in Arlington. He has a Fort Worth post office box. Angel Wing, Texas is another portion of the Universal

Life Church down there which he claims that he raises money for an Angel Wing orphanage in Angel Wing, Texas. There is no such address as "Angel Wing" - a town as Angel Wing that I have been able to discover. I do have an address for the Angel Wing Ranch. I have been asked if I had the name of The Church of the Abundant Light. This is a very familiar name to me in connection with MICHAEL ITKIN. This is one of the churches in his ecumenical movement. I have been asked concerning whether I tried to leak out some information under the guise of a seance in the - ah - there was no seance, but I wrote it in the Light of Understanding and this was one way, I felt, of trying to leak certain things out to the public. But I will say this, the response from the spiritualist people in the country has been one million per cent overwhelming and they all accept what has been given there in that article as gospel truth. Which it is - gospel truth - as the way I have learned it from ah. . .

FERRIE referred to RUBY, he never used the word "RUBY" once - he referred to JACK as "a fat clown from Dallas; and he's a faggot, and he likes to eat pussy", which is not unusual in the homosexual underworld. A lot of them like to get it in the rear, while eating the pussy. Shocking Mr. Garrison? Lovely. Yes, this is one thing I believe very strongly - well this is something he was very emphatic upon. In fact, this is one of his more serious moments when he was high. Now, as I said before, I cannot swear up and down that it was liquor because I don't think one or two beers puts anybody stoned. But he did take a great amount of pills because he was a fantastically nervous person. But as I stated many times before, he was an intelligent person and a brain attract more than a physical body. But anyhow his - he mentioned TIPPIT - OFFICER TIPPIT. Now, he mentioned TIPPIT and OSWALD and RUBY as being in the same "cell". Now, I'm sure this was not a jail, and the only things that's been used as cells in America, the term "cells" has been applied to Communist groups. Now RUBY, according - "FAT JACK the clown", had been referred to by RUBY - by, excuse me, I've got Ruby on the brain - by FERRIE as not having any love for Kennedy, so this is why this later display of killing OSWALD was so phoney to FERRIE himself. And he said that TIPPIT did not - that TIPPIT was a part of the cell as OSWALD. OSWALD did not shoot President Kennedy; that OSWALD ran out and as he did BOB threatened to shoot him. Now BOB works at the Book Depository as did - all told, there were three of them who worked at the Book Depository and who were in the same cell, and I believe OSWALD was infiltrating this cell for the Federal Bureau of Investigation as this was what was intimated more than once by DAVE, that OSWALD was working for the FBI. In fact, I don't think he kept stressing that point a little too much to where I have more or less sluffed it off. But, now that I am getting a better picture of it, I can see where this is a great - of great importance

FERRIE:

POSSIBLE MISINFORMATION  
ORIGINATING FROM FERRIE -  
BUT MIS INFORMATION IN  
ANY CASE

because Mr. Hoover has a phobia and a passion about the Communists and so this would fit in with his plans the more that you dwell on the subject. But he did say that he was in a "cell" with them, and he said that - now I learned about the all points bulletin recently from Mr. Lane and Steve Jaffee being sent out, and it was sent uh - TIPPIT uh could not have possibly realistically received the bulletin yet met OSWALD at this theater. How did OFFICER TIPPIT know that OSWALD was going to the theater. This is the one thing that FERRIE pointed out. Well, this was what I was pointing out. OSWALD had been in the theater, though. This is what I was pointing out. OSWALD had been into the motion picture theater. This is what FERRIE said. He had been in the motion picture theater to hide, and he became paranoid in the dark, and as, I guess, anyone would in this particular situation. The people are telling me now - I don't know about what Garrison has here, and I do not know what the Warren Commission Report says, but, DAVID said that there was one person - TIPPIT - in the squad car. But now, since the visit of Mark Lane, I related this to LT. COWAN - Lt. JOHN COWAN and LT. COWAN says that's wrong, that FRED COLE told him that there were two men in the car; that Dallas at that time did not have two men in cars, and there were not two men in that car, there was only one man OFFICER TIPPIT, and it is standard procedure in the City of Dallas Police Department, according to LT. COWAN, that no one single officer on an all points bulletin like that approaches what is considered to be an armed and dangerous person alone. So this shoots the TIPPIT story all to hell as far as police science, and as far as LT. COWAN is concerned. He said that this is the only thing that makes him wonder.

JAFFE: Who shot TIPPIT?

Steve Jaffee has asked me who shot TIPPIT. FERRIE said OSWALD shot and killed TIPPIT, and if I was in OSWALD's shoes, I would have shot and killed TIPPIT. The other patrol car arrived just shortly after the killing of TIPPIT from fear, because he knew TIPPIT was going to kill him. He knew TIPPIT.

J. Did FERRIE know TIPPIT?

He just asked if FERRIE knew TIPPIT. I can't say. FERRIE said he knew a Dallas policeman. That may not have been TIPPIT. They've got umteen thousand men on that force. FERRIE talked about GEN. WALKER to - he was pointing out how powerful MR. SHAW was and H. LAMAR HUNT. He kept trying to tie them together, but of course Mr. Garrison last night pook-pooked that. He said that DAVID had more intelligence than that. Or course, Mr. Garrison knew DAVID better than I, I guess. So, Mr. Garrison's right I guess, but I - but this is what he stated. That ah - he said to show you the power, he says the FBI tried to put WALKER away in the criminally insane hospital - federal hospital, Springfield, Missouri, and they were completely unsuccessful because

LAMAR HUNT got him out. It was all HUNT's money and it's still HUNT's money that is pushing WALKER around the country. He said WALKER had a fantastic hatred for JOHN F. KENNEDY. I don't think this fact is unknown to anyone. I think it's a well-known fact that he felt that Mr. Kennedy was a Communist, or a "Pinky". He stated so in various speeches. FERRIE claimed that SHAW was in touch with all the radical right groups; that SHAW wanted to preserve the Anglo-Saxon Protestant White area and race, and that included his doing away with all black people. I had to mention that because DAVID didn't.

J. Had DAVID mentioned planning with OSWALD concerning the assassination?

B. DAVID never said anything about planning with OSWALD concerning the assassination. He only had this sexual thing with OSWALD as far as I know. Of course, I am sure there was far more to it than that from what I am now viewing. But the only one that he had discussed that he was contracted through blackmail that the 16 year old boy - the sexual thing which SHAW allegedly has the pictures, or the film - DAVID did reiterate that it was a film, and that he had been shown pictures, and been given pictures. But this is how he was contracted to fly to - on down to Honduras and to Panama and then on over into Cape Town. DAVID did not receive his orders from SHAW to go to the airport. DAVID received his orders from going out on the St. Charles streetcar and I'm sure that you people here in New Orleans know what is out - if the agency has a man out on St. Charles Street in a fine home out there, because they had always described it as "a fine home", "gracious home". DAVID also said that he picked up a lot of his things at his detective agency at which he was a private investigator, which I do not believe still to this day despite what Mr. Garrison has said. I appreciate Mr. Garrison, but anyone who has met DAVID FERRIE cannot even begin to believe him as a private detective. BANISTER is the name that he mentioned most prominently over there and and a person named NOVEL. NOVEL, yes. NOVEL can fly, he's not an angel, but he can fly. Something to the effect about flying. But, I thought the name was more MOREL but it is NOVEL. He never said BANISTER told him where to go. He just went to what I now know as 544 Camp. 544 Camp, and this is where he received some of his brown envelopes similar to the brown envelope I saw that BERT, as he called him, handed him that evening in the long blue or bluish-black, could be black, at night under New Orleans street lights it could have been blue. It could have been black, Cadillac. He asked me if we talked about CHRISMAN, I said we have talked about CHRISMAN. I mentioned CHRISMAN's association with the various churches, but I did not go into it in detail, no.

FERRIE & MONEY:

CHRISMAN:

F. LEE CHRISMAN has been with the Universal Life Church since about 1964, I understand from DR. HENSLEY. CHRISMAN contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. BECKHAM contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. Numerous of these people involve here

had contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. KIRBY HENSLEY contacted no one. As I said, he did no advertising until The Light of Understanding, and that is only recently. BISHOP F. LEE CHRISMAN of Tacoma, Washington, he has a post office box. The exact address for CHRISMAN, if Mr. Garrison does not have it, I will be more than happy to send to Mr. Garrison.

CHRISMAN:

CHRISMAN, anyhow, seems to be quite a will-o-the-wisp. CHRISMAN contact all of the, shall we say, little religious organizations anywhere, including my own. He is located in Tacoma, Washington. F. LEE CHRISMAN is a homosexual, first, last and always. In this respect he likes to have fun. He has one - he has a permanent lover. He has a permanent lover in Tacoma. The name of the man I do not know. The man has been to Modesto, and Sister HENSLEY did not like him. Of course, SISTER HENSLEY does not like homosexuals period. She doesn't know I am, until - I'm sure she does now with that Free Press article. CHRISMAN does - he does not - now branches of the Universal Life Churches was - Jaffee asked me about "branches - there is no such thing as a "branch". Each church is independent and completely, - they are completely autonomous, so there is no branch, so that he must contact each individual church. He cannot do it through Modesto because Modesto will not - supposedly will not help anyone. They have helped me on occasion, I will say this. But CHRISMAN seems to become involved in most all other things. He is also a member of DR. FRED SCHWARTZ's anti-Communist Christian Crusade, I would like to point out because I happen to have seen his name on the mailing list down by FRED SCHWARTZ's place at 137 E. First Street in Long Beach. I went in there one day and I don't think I'm welcome there any more. I was asked how do I think CHRISMAN receives his money. Well, I'm sure he doesn't make it as being a prostitute sexually because he's not that - he's not desirable in any way shape or form to my way of thinking, and he has to pay for what he gets. And so CHRISMAN - his source of money is indeed mysterious, except that he is hooked up with such groups as The Circle of Loving Companion and the other religious organizations that I have mentioned. While he has his own thing to save the American Indians, and I learned last night from Mr. Garrison he's getting a Poverty Program grant, trying to for the Gypsies.

I have not mentioned The Circle of Loving Companions because I was meditating more after I left last night - the meeting with Mr. Garrison - on The Circle of Loving Companions, and the address is on Washington Boulevard. I said 2205½, but the more I think about it, it is 2255½ Washington Blvd., but the exact address is not important at this moment. I will have that address to Mr. Garrison, and there are several bull dykes there and several male homosexuals also. And this group

CHRISMAN:

CHRISMAN is also associated with, and they seek to raise money. In fact, I had mentioned a bit that CHRISMAN was - now I want to point - CHRISMAN was involved with DICK GREGORY. I have - I have really failed to mention this. It is in this issue of the Light of Understanding. I did not put CHRISMAN's name, nor did I put GREGORY's name in it concerning the Pallioupe and the Nesquali Indians of the State of Washington where Governor Evans is with the commercial fishing industries taking away their fishing rights. And these tribes live on the river. They've always lived off of the fishing that they have received, and now this has been taken away from them. DICK GREGORY went up there recently, and was there with CHRISMAN demonstrating, trying to help these people. A girl by the name of CLOUD is involved in this to an extent, and she is a friend of F. LEE CHRISMAN. She is also a minister with the Universal Life Church. DICK GREGORY was up there. DICK GREGORY was subsequently sentenced to jail, served considerable amount of days in which he fasted, supposedly, in a county jail in the State of Washington. But this is a recent thing where CHRISMAN was involved in something with another type of a group which is DICK GREGORY. I'm sure GREGORY didn't know CHRISMAN from anything. GREGORY is tied up with the Peace and Freedom Party. CHRISMAN has no tie-up with the Peace and Freedom Party. I have checked this out very closely because I, at one time, tried to seize control of the Peace and Freedom Party in Southern California. I admit this quite freely. Because I felt that it would be a good vehicle because I have been just a little bit more than disturbed at Mr. Johnson. But, the Peace and Freedom Party has taken a radical course which I cannot participate in.

"ODD

CHURCHES"

Steve Jaffee just asked me about DAVID FERRIE and The Universal Life Church. There was no mention from DAVID FERRIE of the Universal Life Church. No mention whatsoever. I have not checked the records recently, but I have been told that there was a young man involved in the Kennedy assassination. Now, the word "young" was used, and so this may put aside DAVID FERRIE; but a young man involved in the Kennedy assassination in New Orleans has papers with the Universal Life Church. This could be also my dear little friend MR. MARTENS. This was told to me by MR. HENSLEY's little 14 year old daughter who you can get most anything out of if you know how to get around her, yes. She's just an innocent little girl. She doesn't really know anything. The whole HENSLEY family is quite naive with the exception of SISTER HENSLEY, and this is why such an organization - Mr. Garrison put this into my mind last night - I can see how such an organization can be taken over and used. Now, I want to point out a very interesting person DOUGLAS - whose name is DOUGLAS. LLOYD DOUGLAS. He has a church and lives at 1731 North Lake Street in the City of Pasadena. Here we go

"000

CHURCHES"

"Pasadena" again. DOUGLAS is the Vice-President of the Universal Life Church. He has sent HENSLEY considerable - well into the hundreds - of dollars, within the past, well this was prior to my coming down here, within six months he'd sent him several hundred dollars of thanking him for his wonderful things and praising him, and then DR. HENSLEY - an opening came for the Vice Presidency and ah which was vacated by MR. MAYALL - REV. MAYALL of Bakersfield who is the Chairman - who is now the head of GEORGE WALLACE'S American Independent Party in the State of California, I'd like to point out. He was the Vice President of the Universal Life Church. I have seen pictures of him in space suits. Don't ask me why. He's in space suits. But anyhow, - I was asked if EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY is tied in with GOVERNOR GEORGE WALLACE'S group. I cannot say because I do not know. Except that I do know that BILLY JAMES HARGIS is backing the candidacy of GOVERNOR WALLACE as CAR - Cardinal McIntire. We got a cardinal in Los Angeles called McIntire and I keep on calling him Cardinal McIntire. DR. MCINTIRE in New Jersey. DR. MCINTIRE has come out very strongly in favor of GEORGE C. WALLACE. A recent broadcast I heard this on. KGER in Long Beach. Religious radio station. I wanted to point that out that there was considerable funds by a dance put on in the City of Seattle. Some of the "rock bands" - is that what they call them? - some of the "rock bands" up there for DICK GREGORY and all of them, there was funds raised for that and it was sponsored by a religious group. I have not been able to find what religious group, but I am sure if it was sponsored by any religious group in the State of Washington, it was P. LEE CHRISMAN because he was involved in the demonstrations for the Pallioupe and Nesquali Indians, and this all happened just a month and a half ago.

FERRIE:

Mr. Jaffee has asked me about the ten millionth time how DAVID FERRIE felt about his part in the assassination of President Kennedy. DAVID FERRIE, from what he would tell me maybe out of conscience or what, or out of fear, but all he would say to me is that he was paid and he had to do what he was doing, and then he went back to that film with the 16 year old boy. If this film or the 16 year old boy could be found, I think this would be the key to breaking the whole thing. In fact, I would like to find out who the 16 year old boy is. I have been asked earlier by Mr. Jaffee if Mr. BANISTER gave him his orders, or OSWALD. Or you did not ask me if BANISTER -- about the meeting..

He never specified exactly any meetings or anything of that nature. Most everything took place at the - where he discussed the assassination - his part. Now he did not feel that he was assassinating the President. I want to emphasize this, because he really didn't

FERRIE:

feel that he was assassinating the President. And I don't know what Mr. Garrison has him indicted for. I have not seen the indictment, I would love to see it, but, well I have been told that he was indicted for conspiracy to assassinate the President of the United States. But FERRIE did not feel that he was conspiring to assassinate the President of the United States, but they took place at the mysterious dwelling wherever it is out on St. Charles Street, and I have since asked a bellhop where I'm staying here in the City of Orleans, and they told me that all the homes out on St. Charles are very, very palatial type places and they are very old, and they are very lovely, and they are owned by fine people. The lawyer that was supposed to defend me - KOHN - I had mentioned to him about KOHN who was to come to defend me in my particular episode up in Bellville, Illinois when I was in a Civil Rights demonstration up there. Now KOHN is not the same KOHN that Mr. Jaffee just mentioned. He said ROY KOHN. This is a ROY KOHN but I'm sure it is not the same KOHN because I have met this KOHN and he is what they call the stereotype Jewish person, and totally unlike the person if Mr. Jaffee is referring to the people in the Army-McCarthy hearings. This is not the person, no. This is not the person because - but this person is related to that person. That I do know because he discussed this particular facet. I do not know why anyone was so interested in getting me off of that. They probably could have gotten me off of it, but I feel that I did the better thing, just serve my particular little sentence and got out. Well, Steve wanted me to mention some of the things - little things, or maybe big things, it's debatable. Let Mr. Garrison decide that. I've told Mr. Jaffee, Stephen out at my place in Long Beach, that DAVID had one great fault and that was his love for young boys. Mr. Garrison said last night he did not feel that it was necessarily sexual. Well, a person with his brain, I do not feel that it would necessarily be sexual, and it would be more or less a thing because DAVID had great empathy for people, and he did want to help people like he wanted to help me. I was in a particularly bad situation when I arrived in this City and he did his very best to help me. He gave me money there at the end when he was preparing to fly down to Guatemala on that trip which he had asked me to go with him so I could escape the FBI, which he said BERT said was looking for me. Of course, I do not - there is no record. No one has any way of knowing that the FBI was really looking for me or not I don't believe. I would like to know. The FBI claimed they were not. Yes. Yes. Right there at the car. I was standing on the corner. He asked if I saw BERT tell DAVE that the FBI was looking for me. I'd better get out of town. Now Bert wanted me to get out of town. I was just another noisome little faggot that he didn't want around probably. That was

SHAW:

more of it than anything else, and he was afraid that DAVID might have said something to me. Now, I do recall very, very plainly in the second meeting where I saw SHAW with DAVID where he stated, "Have you told him anything?" David said, "No. I'm keeping my word. I don't say nothing to him. I don't tell my "tricks" anything." I was not DAVID's "trick". He asked me about LAYTON MARTENS.

LAYTON MARTENS, I saw him the first time with DAVID FERRIE and CLAY SHAW was sitting there at the same time. This was at Dixie's, which is no longer in existence. I later saw LAYTON MARTENS several times around the Quarter, and I had - later on I propositioned LAYTON MARTENS. I will end it right there because I don't want to commit myself.

SHAW

+

FERRIE

+

MARTENS

Steve has asked me what gave me the impression MARTINIS, as they're calling him, I know him as MARTY and MART, what gave me the impression that he was occupied with CLAY SHAW, rather than DAVID FERRIE. But I want to point out that Dixie's at that time was an older crowd than what I found the other evening up at LaFitte's in Exile. The LaFitte's in Exile crowd was the same type at that time, now it's nothing but a bunch of young kids. And the people were considerably more reserved, but LAYTON MARTENS appeared to know Mr. SHAW quite well as they talked, and then MARTENS would go around talking to others, and MARTENS to my way of thinking, at that time did not look like he could be over 18, maybe 19 at the very, very most. Just a little boy. He had that little boy look. I still, to this day, I do not even know his age. I have never been informed of his age, but he was extremely well-built, put it that way. And I feel - I mean he talked to DAVID and then he talked to SHAW, and then when we later left, DAVID and myself and SHAW and the young man that DAVID had purchased which I have identified today in the photos, I identified him today in the photos of BLACKMOOR, known to me at that time as BLACKIE. This is the young man whom DAVID referred to that he had - that was his gift. That was who he had bought, and I assumed that he had purchased him for the night. No, the gift DAVID had bought was BLACKMOOR. (A little bit of French in here that I can't spell, but translated: Do you understand? Prostitution?) This Jaffee is quite naive or something, but he knows nothing about the underground or else he would know that when you buy yourself someone, that means that you have purchased that person's services for the evening. For the night, or for a period of time, and so this meant that he and BLACKMOOR were going to have a sexual thing. That's what the gift in that particular case meant. I mean, when you're holding onto something, and said here is the gift I bought, that is the gift Baby. Excuse me Mr. Garrison. I didn't mean to use endearing terms. Apologize to your wife too.

BECKHAM:

I want to point out one thing that Stephen just brought up. FERRIE and BECKHAM. Now, I cannot give the exact date of FERRIE and BECKHAM. Now Mr. Sciambra stated that BECKHAM's a f-----g liar? Well whatever it is. But that's fine and well, and I know BECKHAM to be a liar. That's for damn sure, but I don't know what he was referring to. But BECKHAM is a homosexual, and BECKHAM - I wanted to finish this part here on BECKHAM. BECKHAM, when it came out in the paper that he had been subpoenaed by Mr. Garrison, to me as far as I knew THOMAS BECKHAM was a good person. BECKHAM claimed to be the son-in-law of Senator ALLEN ELLENDER of Louisiana, but this is the same TOM whom DAVE had mentioned. I'm positive now, because this was the TOM whom he had ordained as a priest in the Old Catholic Church. And now BECKHAM ordains people for \$30 of course. A donation? It's illegal to sell them, but it's a donation, a love offering. And this is the same BECKHAM, and this had to be. I would say this had to be no later than '64 because BECKHAM was not here when I was here in '65, and I asked BECKHAM on the telephone if he had been in New Orleans after I had been to New Orleans and he said only to talk to Mr. Garrison. And this is because I was planning on writing an expose article on BECKHAM as being a phoney minister, a phoney everything by selling phoney doctorates. The doctorates are legal, unfortunately, as the ordinations, but I mean as far as anything backing him up, anyone can buy them. And I was going to write this in order to expose him to stop him from running for Congress from Omaha, the district there around Omaha where Mr. Martin a very respected Republican member of the Congress has been in office for many years. And, of course, I later found out from the Chief of Police of Omaha that BECKHAM's a pile of shit as far as political or anything else in Omaha. BECKHAM had been under observation for taking little girls back over to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and boys. But the boys BECKHAM was not having any sexual thing because BECKHAM is a man, according to BECKHAM. BECKHAM takes the aggressor's role and he - as I have learned, BECKHAM only does it for money. He's a man. HUM.

RED STOWE? I have been asked about RED STOWE. RED STOWE is known to me. Mr. Ivon gave me several books to look through this morning of photos. The one book, I don't know if it was on purpose or accidental, he gave it to me and start here. I don't know if he exactly said start here, but it later developed that that was the back of the book and the index with the names to the pictures, any how, had put the book in that particular position. (I had to stop for a moment) And when I turned to the picture I thought it was a picture of RED STOWE with EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY in prison. Possibly Parish Prison here. And then I turned over the next page and then I saw a sign, and they were outside in another picture, and I saw the sign

"Highway 80", and then I knew that it was not - they were not in Parish Prison. And so then I finally found - there was an index and that I had started at the back of the book and I saw that it was not, according to them, EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY nor was it RED STOWE. But I disagree with whoever has made the identifications on that because it definitely is RED. I mean, who knows better than the person that has known him intimately? And that is RED. I don't know where he is now. I met him here in New Orleans and God only knows where he is now. But of course RED - the type of person he is, he would sell his mother in order to a slave owner in order to make money, so, I mean, anything that he is possibly involved in would not surprise me. The other man is definitely EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY because I've seen BRADLEY in that particular condition. Dallas P.D., I understand from Jaffee, says it is not EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY, but Jaffee has not told me who it is then and this does bother me that they refuse to - when I ask them who the picture is when I identify it - to my knowledge, the way I know the people they refuse to give me any answers. This is the whole thing concerning Jaffee which is beginning to bug me. I feel that after I make an identification then they should tell me something at least. But I am still positive that picture is EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY I know it is RED STOWE. RED STOWE was here - I first met him here in the City of New Orleans. Today I want to point out, I finally went to what is known - is now known as the Dixie Hotel. It could possibly have been known as the Dixie Hotel in 1965 on Tulane. It's kattywampus down the street and directly across from Charity Hospital. Now Mr. Ivon seems to think it was rather amazing that I could not remember the Charity Hospital was across the street. Well, Charity Hospital may be very big in Mr. Ivon's mind and the citizens of New Orleans, but I am not a resident of New Orleans. It's just another building to me and so at that particular I wasn't interested in landmarks, hospitals or anything else. All I was interested in was hiding and having fun. And the lady who owned it I refer to as a "fat lady". She was not exceptionally fat, but she was much larger than the bitch who now runs it. Pardon me. Is that slander? No, bitch is a dog. She could be doggie. But anyhow, the woman who now runs it is her daughter who said she was there all that time in '65. I spoke to her this morning; had a very difficult time getting to talk to her. She wanted to know this, that and the other, and in a word, she had her hand out for the almighty dollar and I did this the other evening to the other people at the Center Hotel and the restaurants and the bars and everything directly across from Continental. The one lady said that I did look familiar, but she said that was three years ago and there had been so many people come and go into her particular hotel. This woman says, "Well, I don't remember you. But I know all of Mama's guests." Well, she's a liar because

she is an obvious prostitute. Of course, I may be slandering myself - or slandering her, open to suit but I don't give a damn. I'm letting the cards fall where they may because we can probably get the witnesses to prove that she is a whore or prostitute. But the woman is elderly herself. Her mother, of course, was much older. She said her mother killed by a German Shephard. This confirms a story that I had heard later concerning the death of her mother. Her mother was extremely distrustful person. She had a small black dog as I remember when I lived there. The rooms are exactly as I described them to others. It's still a gray building. It was a gray building then. There is that horrible, atrocious yellow picture of Huey Long hanging on the wall. You go down the hallway and I had not entered into the hotel and I said to her, I says, "Is the bath at the end of the hall on the right?" She confirmed this, and I asked her about the rooms, "Are they small?" and she said, "Yes, they are small", and then I pretty well described the hotel before I went on into it. There is kind of an alcove ante-way to go into it. The woman is nasty. I do remember her as being the daughter of the owner of the hotel. I mean, one couldn't forget a bitch like that. And at that time she was whoring around, if I - I don't remember her that well, but I do remember that she was whoring around. She looks much different now than she looked then. She was much more painted and she is now - today she looked like a plain, grey-haired - more salt and pepper hair. And she is elderly. She is in her 50's I would say now, and she is still plying the trade to the best of her ability probably. A man for a room for the night. Of course I'm doing this speculation, but that is the hotel - the Center Hotel - I remember it quite well because at that time there were a great deal of homosexuals and hustlers, and it was a good place to find what you wanted. I want to point out before this tape runs out, and while Mr. Jaffee and Mr. Alcock are not in here - I don't mind saying it to Mr. Alcock - but I do want to say this, that the - I am a great deal disappointed that the Dixie's is now gone because I was led to believe that Dixie's was still here. There is a Dixie's here but it is not the Dixie's that was here in 1965. Where Dixie's was at in 1965 is now taken over by some place called the Dream House or the Dream Room or something or other. Maybe it's not even that, but it's just down the street. LaFitte's in Exile is still here. It is much dirtier and they've done nothing to it. It was very, very crowded the other night when I was there. I was looking for LAYTON MARTENS. That was the reason I went out. I did not let Jaffee or any of the people of the District Attorney's Office know because I wanted to find MARTENS. I wanted him to see me. I wanted him to see if he remembered me. He is like a machine sexually, and he probably would not remember me. But when you are a person of my nature you certainly remember somebody as cold as that, and he operates like a machine and it's on a money basis.

LAYTON MARTENS  
(Annie's brother of  
FERRIS & SHAW)

Now, I would be interested in meeting him again. Of course, I do not have the money to really meet him for another encounter, but I think it would be interesting in the interest of justice if I could get next to him and maybe learn a lot more, because LAYTON MARTENS, I understand, is being defended by some of the wealthiest, or some of the biggest attorneys in the City of New Orleans. Yet LAYTON MARTENS still does not have a pot to piss in and to me this only - well it's only - to me I don't give a damn, but it should show Mr. Garrison and the others that CLAY SHAW - the connection with CLAY SHAW. But, that CLAY SHAW is paying MARTENS' lawyers bills. But time will tell. And now, I'm sure it will tell on the side of Mr. Garrison, and I'm beginning to take more and more stock in the Garrison case. I'm just - I'm absolutely positive that he has... (end of tape.)

3 copies  
RE: DAVID FERRIE  
CLAY SHAW  
THOMAS BICKHAM

BROSHEARS #1

MEMORANDUM

August 8, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: STEPHEN JAFFE, Investigator

RE: REV. RAYMOND BROSHEARS  
725 Orange Avenue, Apt. D. PHONE: 213 - 591-9004  
"Church of God of Light"  
Long Beach, California - 90813

ALSO: "Church of God of Light"  
Post Office Box 1027  
Long Beach, California - 90801

NEW ADD: (As of August 6, 1968)  
245 Golden, Long Beach, Cal.  
New Phone: 213 - 436-6315

\*\*\*\*\*

On July 27, 1968, at approximately 8:30 p.m., Mr. Mark Lane and myself went to visit Rev. RAYMOND BROSHEARS at his Long Beach address on Orange Avenue. According to an arrangement made with him by telephone, we visited him to discuss his association with DAVID FERRIE, his knowledge of the assassination of President Kennedy which he gained from DAVID FERRIE, and the television appearance he made on a Los Angeles television show called "The Stan Bohman Show". (See memorandum of July 10, 1968).

We asked REV. BROSHEARS to tell us about his stay in New Orleans. Mr. BROSHEARS said that in 1965 he came to New Orleans from East St. Louis having worked there with the Congress of Racial Equality under a man who was an executive in that organization named MR. RANDOLPH. Mr. RANDOLPH had given him the names of several people in the same organization in Bogaloussa. After going to Bogaloussa, REV. BROSHEARS had been stopped by officers from the Louisiana State Police and interrogated. He said, "I was beat up." The REV. BROSHEARS came to New Orleans.

BROSHEARS said that he came to New Orleans knowing no one here, however, he had come here to escape his problems.

REV. BROSHEARS said that he registered at a hotel which had no name, which was across from the Continental Trailways Bus Station. He said he registered under the name of EARL RAYMOND ALLEN. Shortly after his coming to New Orleans, he met DAVID FERRIE. BROSHEARS said that he met FERRIE at a bar which was known in the French Quarter as a homosexual bar called "Dixie's". He said that he also associated with DAVID FERRIE at another bar known as "LaPitte's in Exile".

FERRIE:

3 copies  
RE: DAVID FERRIE  
CLAY SHAW  
THOMAS DECKHAM

BROSHEARS #1

MEMORANDUM

August 8, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: STEPHEN JAFFE, Investigator

RE: REV. RAYMOND BROSHEARS  
725 Orange Avenue, Apt. D. PHONE: 213 - 591-9004  
"Church of God of Light"  
Long Beach, California - 90813

ALSO: "Church of God of Light"  
Post Office Box 1027  
Long Beach, California - 90801

NEW ADD: (As of August 6, 1968)  
245 Golden, Long Beach, Cal.  
New Phone: 213 - 436-6315

\*\*\*\*\*

On July 27, 1968, at approximately 8:30 p.m., Mr. Mark Lane and myself went to visit Rev. RAYMOND BROSHEARS at his Long Beach address on Orange Avenue. According to an arrangement made with him by telephone, we visited him to discuss his association with DAVID FERRIE, his knowledge of the assassination of President Kennedy which he gained from DAVID FERRIE, and the television appearance he made on a Los Angeles television show called "The Stan Bohman Show". (See memorandum of July 10, 1968).

We asked REV. BROSHEARS to tell us about his stay in New Orleans. Mr. BROSHEARS said that in 1965 he came to New Orleans from East St. Louis having worked there with the Congress of Racial Equality under a man who was an executive in that organization named MR. RANDOLPH. Mr. RANDOLPH had given him the names of several people in the same organization in Bogaloussa. After going to Bogaloussa, REV. BROSHEARS had been stopped by officers from the Louisiana State Police and interrogated. He said, "I was beat up." The REV. BROSHEARS came to New Orleans.

BROSHEARS said that he came to New Orleans knowing no one here, however, he had come here to escape his problems.

REV. BROSHEARS said that he registered at a hotel which had no name, which was across from the Continental Trailways Bus Station. He said he registered under the name of EARL RAYMOND ALLEN. Shortly after his coming to New Orleans, he met DAVID FERRIE. BROSHEARS said that he met FERRIE at a bar which was known in the French Quarter as a homosexual bar called "Dixie's". He said that he also associated with DAVID FERRIE at another bar known as "LaFitte's in Exile".

FERRIE:

- ON THE OTHER HAND, FERRIS SEEMS TO HAVE PRAYED A  
STATE OF INTIMACY WITH HIM - SUPPORTED WITH THE  
APPARENT USE OF ALCOHOL & PILLS - SO THAT ORAHEARS  
SHOULD NOT BE TOTALLY DISPERSED WITH AS A SOURCE  
OF INFORMATION AND POSSIBLE LEAD. (P) (FOR REMARKS)

HALE BOGGS, Representative to Congress from the  
State of Louisiana;

KENT COURTNEY, financier in New Orleans;

RICHARD C. LAUCHLI, of Collingsville, Ill.;

CLAY SHAW, who Ferrie said had been Director of the International Trade Mart in New Orleans and was now financially responsible for HALE BOGGS remaining in Congress.

At that time BROSHEARS said, "I didn't know these people, or what the Trade Mart was."

BROSHEARS said that FERRIE stayed over night with him at his hotel room on several occasions. During one of those occasions two men came to their door and forced their entrance to the room. They questioned FERRIE, threatened FERRIE, and, according to BROSHEARS, left abruptly. After these two men left, BROSHEARS asked FERRIE who they were. FERRIE said, "They are just men who I am afraid of." BROSHEARS said that these men had hurriedly identified themselves and he could not see from their identification who they were. BROSHEARS stated that FERRIE later told him that they said they were from the District Attorney's Office (NOTE: This was in 1965.) BROSHEARS said that FERRIE was fantastically nervous, and was given to deep periods of depression. He said that it was only when FERRIE drank to excess, or had taken pills that FERRIE would confide casually with BROSHEARS in some of the involvement that he had had with the assassination. BROSHEARS said that he did not tell him immediately that he was involved with Civil Rights work, but later discussed his background.

FERRIE told BROSHEARS of "the mess he was in". FERRIE said he was a pilot. He showed Eastern Airlines Wings with his name engraved on the back to BROSHEARS, and said that he had been fired from that organization for charges of homosexuality. FERRIE stated to BROSHEARS that he had been flying private planes to Guatemala, Costa Rica and British Honduras. BROSHEARS said that, "If this was a way to make money, DAVID didn't have any." BROSHEARS stated that he felt that FERRIE had been forced to work for this organization, and had been "hooked into it". He said that FERRIE never liked the work he was doing, but that FERRIE had confided in him that he was working for "a group of people who wanted to take over the United States".

Since BROSHARS felt that the homosexual underground in which he and FERRIE were involved was "an hysterical scene", he said that he did not take FERRIE seriously. FERRIE said that he was flying guns and ammunition. FERRIE told BROSHARS

that he had been stopped by British officials at a place called Belize during a "regular run" to a British colony in British Honduras. He told BROSHEARS that his plane had been inspected and that the authorities there had contacted his bosses in New Orleans. FERRIE told BROSHEARS that he was immediately released. He told BROSHEARS that he flew a twin engined plane, but that during the entire time of his work for this organization he was not doing it voluntarily, but was being blackmailed. BROSHEARS had nothing in the way of money, but FERRIE would often give him small amounts - \$20 or so - after he had gotten money by taking the St. Charles streetcar to a location which FERRIE only called "the agency".

FERRIE told BROSHEARS in regard to President Johnson, "that damned Johnson.. If you knew what I knew, you'd kill the bastard." "DAVID said he killed J.F.K", BROSHEARS said. BROSHEARS asked him how he knew this, and DAVID refused to say.

DAVID FERRIE told BROSHEARS he was to fly two men, two of the assassins who killed President Kennedy, in South Houston out of the country. FERRIE said that he was to fly from Houston with the two assassins to Central or South America; and later to Capetown, Republic of South Africa. The reason for going to South Africa, said FERRIE, was that that country had no extradition treaty with the United States. FERRIE told BROSHEARS that the assassins never showed up. They were supposed to have come to the Houston Airport in a small aircraft after the assassination, from Dallas and Fort Worth, Texas. Instead, FERRIE told BROSHEARS, they tried to make it all the way over the Mexican border and their plane crashed and burned on a sandy little islet just off of Corpus Christi, Texas. FERRIE said that one of the assassins named CARLOS had directions to fly to meet him at the Houston Airport, and had further directions to a bar where they were to make a contact in Central or South America.

FERRIE told BROSHEARS, "It seems like you big money preachers are into everything." When BROSHEARS asked him what he meant by this he said that BILLY JAMES HARGIS and another "big phoney up in New Jersey" (BROSHEARS said this was DR. CARL MCINTIRE) were involved in the plot against President Kennedy.

FERRIE said that, "President Kennedy is the first, they're not going to stop until they kill every nigger in this country." BROSHEARS asked who he meant by "they". DAVID FERRIE said, "HALE BOGGS, and the others." He blackmails everyone. He has a blackmail file, I know." FERRIE told BROSHEARS that some other people had been killed as a result of what they knew about the assassination. He did not evidently tell BROSHEARS who these people were. FERRIE did say that if Jacqueline Kennedy or Robert Kennedy ever spoke out about the assassination they had been warned they would be killed also. FERRIE told BROSHEARS that other people who were in Dallas had been killed.

BROSHEARS doubted what FERRIE had told him. He said that FERRIE ought to go to see a psychiatrist. FERRIE said that he knew what he was talking about. He said that there is an organization called the Central Intelligence Agency and that one of the leaders of that organization, a man named DULLES, is not a fine man. FERRIE told BROSHEARS; "They are going to turn this country into one big barbed wire prison."

BROSHEARS said to FERRIE that, "Everyone knows that LEE HARVEY OSWALD killed President Kennedy." FERRIE replied, "Have you ever read the Warren Report? If you do, you will see that they never looked at the evidence." FERRIE said, "They murdered one of the best lays I've ever had. He didn't have anything to do with killing President Kennedy. He was set up." (LEE HARVEY OSWALD) FERRIE told BROSHEARS that GENERAL WALKER was the "military brains" behind the rightest group. "There are two people in this country in New Orleans, KENT COURTNEY and CLAY SHAW. SHAW keeps HALE BOGGS in office."

While on a television program in Los Angeles, California, the Stan Bohman Show, July 8, 1968, BROSHEARS stated that he had been arrested for threatening the life of President Johnson. He said that he had made the statement, "President Johnson, who was responsible directly or indirectly for the assassination of our beloved President Kennedy, should be put to death." BROSHEARS told us that he had made these statements because of what DAVID FERRIE had told him. After he made these statements in late 1965, he was told by DAVID FERRIE who was told by a man he now knows as CLAY SHAW but then knew as CLAY or BERT. In approximately September of 1965, BROSHEARS was arrested by Secret Service agents and Federal Marshals and taken to the Veterans Administration Hospital in New Orleans. There he was arraigned by Federal Judge Christenberry in the presence of other Secret Service agents for conspiring to assassinate President Johnson. Mark Lane asked BROSHEARS who the other co-conspirators were. BROSHEARS said that he had made statements and discussed President Johnson in a disparaging way with four others who were also arraigned according to what he could find out. One of them, he said, was a young man from National City, although he rememberd no names. During his detention in the Veterans Administration Hospital Psychiatric Ward in New Orleans, he was questioned by Secret Service agents, RUFUS YOUNGBLOOD, a MR. SHERMEN or SHERWOOD, and an agent TOM HORN, (now in the Los Angeles Bureau of the Secret Service). One of those agents told BROSHEARS, "For your own good we're going to commit you to a federal mental institution." BROSHEARS was then taken by Secret Service agents to Gulfport Psychiatric Hospital in October or November of 1965, and was not released until April of 1966. During BROSHEAR's stay in the Veterans Administration Hospital in New Orleans, he was under the care of a DR. STONE. In the middle of that stay he was told that DR. STONE had been taken off the case, by Judge CHRISTENBERRY, and been replaced by a DR. ROBINSON. BROSHEARS later found out that STONE had been transferred to the Veterans Administration Hospital in Casa Verde. After he had been transferred to the Gulfport Psychiatric Hospital, a DR. CLARK, who was in charge of REV. BROSHEARS, said to Secret Service agents after reviewing his case, "We're not jailors. We are discharging you." (to BROSHEARS) Agents repeatedly questioned BROSHEARS as to whether or not he was acquainted with DAVID FERRIE in New Orleans, and BROSHEARS denied this acquaintance.

We asked BROSHEARS if he had ever known or heard the name PERRY RUSSO. BROSHEARS told us that DAVID had talked about him many times. He had said to BROSHEARS that RUSSO beat him up. FERRIE told him that RUSSO had stolen or taken \$2300 from CLAY SHAW. BROSHEARS could not exactly remember under what circumstances FERRIE told him RUSSO had gotten this

UNUSUAL INTERVIEW BY FEDERAL AGENTS WITH RECORD TO BROSHEARS?  
(See following pages)

money, but that it had to do with some sort of financial transaction and involved MR. SHAW.

After being questioned at Gulfport Hospital by Secret Service agents, one of the agents returned from Washington, D. C., and told BROSHEARS, "You'll get a compensation pension. You will have to report to us every time you move from one city to another. If you do not do these things, you will be put in a federal jail mental institution. If you do cooperate, you will receive your compensation pension regularly." At that time the agents gave him \$1700 (BROSHEARS believes it was either \$1300 or \$1700), as "back compensation". BROSHEARS was told by the agents never to return to New Orleans, but to go back to his home.

BROSHEARS was given a ticket by the agents to take a Southern Airlines flight from New Orleans to St. Louis to go to his cousin's farm in St. Louis and remain there. He was told to stay out of New Orleans.

BROSHEARS said that he wanted to talk with DR. STONE in Cincinnati. He said that he purchased a Chevrolet and did visit his cousin in Cotaville. He said that he crossed a bridge at New Harmony and the Indiana State Police at that border stopped him. He was questioned by the police and then taken to a small cafe which BROSHEARS called a "truck stop". At that cafe an agent of the Secret Service was waiting. Mr. BROSHEARS could not remember whether this was RUFUS YOUNGBLOOD or agent SHERWOOD. This was in May of 1966.

The Secret Service agent asked BROSHEARS, at the cafe, where he was going. BROSHEARS told him he was going to see DR. STONE in Cincinnati. The agent told him that he had no need to see anybody and should return immediately to his cousin's farm. The agent did ask him, however, if he was going to see DAVID FERRIE in New Orleans, and BROSHEARS denied that.

BROSHEARS then went to the Secret Service office in St. Louis and said that he was going to leave this part of the country and go to California. He told the agents there that he was going to San Francisco. They said that would be all right, and that he should report to a MR. NEWMAN at the Secret Service Bureau in San Francisco.

Once in San Francisco, BROSHEARS said that he didn't report to anyone, but took an apartment in a suburb. The agents found him one week later at 347 Eddy Street. NEWMAN and another agent called HAMMOND told him that he had violated his instructions and that he was going to be put in a hospital if he ever did that again. They also told him to call the federal building twice a week. BROSHEARS followed their instructions.

In explanation of BROSHEARS' background, he told us the following story.

BROSHEARS said that he had been living in 1964 in Bellville, East St. Louis. HOMER RANDOLF, head of the Congress of Racial Equality there, was REV. BROSHEARS' superior in Civil

Rights work. In Bellville, BROSHEARS said, an all white city, the territorial border had been reconstructed so as to keep the Negro section out of the city. BROSHEARS had announced publicly that he was going to stage a sit-in in a restaurant in East St. Louis. This was printed in the East St. Louis Journal and the sit-in was scheduled for November 11th on Veterans Day. Mayor Nichols of that city had BROSHEARS arrested and taken to him. He told BROSHEARS that their city was a "nice German-Dutch heritage town, and we must stop you from making a mistake". Present at that meeting were the Justice of the Peace and the Chief of Police. BROSHEARS was told not to stage the sit-in.

On November 10th, the morning before the sit-in was scheduled, BROSHEARS was again arrested, taken into custody, and he was threatened by the Chief of Police that he would be put in prison. He said that he had not broken any law, but the police stated that they were aware of laws that he had broken. On November 11th, REV. BROSHEARS staged the sit-in that he had planned. At 7:30 a.m., on November 12th, BROSHEARS was arrested and taken to the Chief of Police. He was charged with the sexual molestation of a young boy. BROSHEARS phoned his superior, MR. RANDOLF, and RANDOLF told him not to say anything or sign anything. RANDOLF said that he would get hold of an attorney who was a friend of his named ROY COHN, and would be back in touch with him. BROSHEARS was charged with sexual molestation of a boy 17 years old named WILLIAM GORGEIOUS. BROSHEARS said that this boy had come to the door of his apartment on November 8th. The boy had asked him to help him with religious and sexual problems which he said he had. REV. BROSHEARS stated that he had talked with the boy, but had never touched him in any way. BROSHEARS said that the charge had been filed, and according to the records was recorded at 10:30 a.m. on the 10th of November which was before his arrest, and before the sit-in which he staged on the 11th. BROSHEARS said that the Chief of Police said, "Boy, we are your friends, and we are going to make it easy on you. Sign this paper and you'll get 2 days in jail and then we'll let you go." A half an hour later they brought him a statement to sign. It was a statement of admission to the charges. BROSHEARS signed that paper without having been re-contacted by MR. RANDOLF or the attorney. BROSHEARS said that he had originally refused to sign the paper until the policemen who were speaking to him brought in a copy of a newspaper which had the headline "Bellville Minister Arrested-Sexual Perversion Charged". BROSHEARS became hysterical and signed all of the papers which the officers requested. Fifteen minutes later Mr. RANDOLF came with MR. COHN. Both said that they knew that he had been forced to sign the paper, but that nothing could be done at that time. BROSHEARS was in MINARD State Penitentiary for the following six months. BROSHEARS said that after he was discharged, he went to New Orleans and worked at a carnival under the name RAYMOND ALLEN. At the carnival he was known as "CORKY". BROSHEARS said that he could not find any other employment as a result of his prior arrest and incarceration. BROSHEARS said that he then went to work for an organization called "Deacons For The Defense of Justice" in Bogalusa, Louisiana.

Р. 114 и  
БЕССНАМ и  
коммуна  
и  
БРЕЖНЕВ?

→

When we asked if REV. BROSHEARS knew a DR. THOMAS BECKHAM, BROSHEARS stated that he did indeed know DR. BECKHAM, that he had corresponded with DR. BECKHAM, and produced a photograph of BECKHAM in which he was shown as an entertainer. The personal management office of BECKHAM was listed under the name of FRED LEE CRISMAN.

:

- It was not until ~~W//LAW/AAA/1//LAW/AAA/BROSHEARS~~ just prior to our meeting on Wednesday, July 23, 1968, that BROSHEARS had learned of FERRIE's death in January of 1967. BROSHEARS said that he had obviously been told falsely that FERRIE had died by Agent YOUNGBLOOD.

- 7-

( (

Call after Death

Publicly  
dictated by  
F. J. J.

One

You better

P. J. J. - Rockford Illinois ✓

Mrs. Alexander  
Alexander - Cleveland Ohio

Al. Beaufort ✓ 279-0618

Tommy Brute ✓ 271-5551

Mr. Simonetto -

Keith Dufor -

Alvin Mersel ✓

Bruce Nolan ✓

Wm. Deacon -

Les Templeton ✓

Call back to get their numbers ✓

FERRIE  
ODD CHURCHES

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

RE: MORRIS BROWNLEE and DAVID FERRIE

BROWNLEE said that he first met FERRIE in 1953, as a result of BROWNLEE's interest in rockets. At that time, BROWNLEE was building model solid fuel rockets, and was interested in progressing to liquid fuel rockets. He met a friend (unidentified) who was in the C.A.P. who advised BROWNLEE that he should contact Captain FERRIE if he was interested in rockets. BROWNLEE then went to the Moisant C.A.P. Squadron where he met FERRIE (in 1953). FERRIE talked at length about liquid fuel rockets and BROWNLEE was fascinated by his eloquence and intelligence. They became friends. In 1958 BROWNLEE himself became a civilian instructor in the C.A.P. (N.O. Squadron), teaching anatomy and first aid.

As a result of their association, and, evidently, the influence FERRIE had on him, BROWNLEE was later baptized a convert to the Catholic faith. FERRIE was present at the ceremony, in the capacity of BROWNLEE's godfather. BROWNLEE now regards himself as "somewhat of an apostate at the present time. I cannot reconcile my own convictions and the Catholic main line." His conversion, he recalls, was of an intellectual character.

BROWNLEE remarked that after FERRIE left St. Mary's Seminary, Cleveland, Ohio (in 1940) he later became a bishop in a schismatic sect which has legitimate holy orders. FERRIE may have celebrated mass, though BROWNLEE has never seen him do so.

BROWNLEE advised that he last saw DAVID FERRIE a year before BROWNLEE was questioned by this office (which was December 1966), i.e. approximately December 1965. At this time FERRIE was depressed, and, according to BROWNLEE, predicted that he would not live much longer.

0924  
more with  
then DELSA  
of B. Power  
12/1/59

P. A. Lee  
 But in 1911  
 NOPP hated  
 Truman for  
 advancing  
 high power  
 sales &  
 machine  
 gun...  
 (Dad was  
 for the  
 machine)

Back of Tony Rabun's  
place = M-16's / grey  
released out  
1 = H

Chas. Jack Ruby's  
Wife + all  
(Tennelmin)

3

Juvenile Bureau  
August 18, 1961  
Item H-8507-61

TO : JOSEPH I. GIARRUSSO  
Superintendent of Police

FROM : AUGUST C. LANG, Lieutenant  
Acting Commander, Juvenile Bureau

Re: FERRIE  
SEAGO ARCAHA (SMITH)  
LAYTON MARTENS

SUBJECT: Contributing to the delinquency investigation, resulting from the runaway of Alexander Landry Jr. WM Age 15 of 5221 Arts St. The subject alleged to be contributing is Dave Ferrie WM adult residing 331 Atherton Drive, in Metairie, La.

Patn Roland Fournier and Charles Jonsau report of having been assigned to a case involving a runaway on Wednesday August 16, 1961, after being so directed by Lt. August C. Lang, acting commander of the juvenile Bureau. Investigating Officers met with Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Landry at 5221 Arts St., who are the parents of runaway juvenile Alexander Landry Jr. WM Age 15 of the same address. From Mr. and Mrs. Landry the following information was obtained. On August 2, 1961 Alexander Landry ran away from home and 24 hours later, was found at the home of Capt. Dave Ferrie, a pilot with Eastern Air Lines, who resides at 331 Atherton Drive in Metairie, La., and who supposedly is Landry's unit commander with the Civil Air Patrol. Mr. and Mrs. Landry explained that they called Dave Ferrie's residence to see if their boy was there, and was told by some unidentified voice that their boy was not at Ferrie's residence. Mr. and Mrs. Landry stated that they made this know to Lawrence Marsh WM Age 18 of 4404 Majestic Oaks St., who stated that he would return their son home. Marsh went to Ferrie's residence and later returned with Alexander Landry Jr.

On August 5, 1961 Al Landry ran away from home again, at which time his parents again suspected that Capt Ferrie was assisting the boy in his efforts to stay away from home. As of the 17th of August 1961, Landry has not returned home.

Mr. and Mrs. Landry expressed a lack of confidence in Capt Dave Ferrie. They stated that since their son joined the C.A.P. squadron of Capt Ferrie, that he has never been the same. According to Mr. and Mrs. Landry it was learned that they had thus far, been unable to determine if Ferrie's Civil Air Patrol Squadron's charter is legitimate. Civil Air Patrol Hdq., in New Orleans is conducting an investigation and as of this date, it has been found that there is no record of Capt Ferrie's unit in New Orleans, and further that Air Force Hdq., in Washington D. C. had no record. Mr. and Mrs. Landry further stated that all of the parents of the boys in the squadron are concerned about the validity of the unit and all feel that their boys are not getting the prescribed training. The F.B.I. was notified about this matter. Mr. and Mrs. Landry stated that Dave Ferrie has taken their son on flights, and has loaned the boy his car, while away on a flight. Mr. Landry stated that he personally saw Dave Ferrie take several of the juvenile boys into a bar and lounge on Homedale Avenue in this city. Mr. Landry stated also, that he has personally observed several boys at the home of Ferrie on several occasions. Mr. and Mrs. Landry state that since their boy met Capt Ferrie, that he has, on many occasions, stayed out until 2 or 3 o'clock in the morning. The Landrys showed investigating officers a publication on the Falcon Squadron, put out by Capt Ferrie. A short article mentioned Alexander Landry, indicating that he was doing extremely well at school, however Mr. and Mrs. Landry told officers that this was untrue, because the fact is that their son is almost failing.

Mr. Landry furnished officers with the names of two of their son's friends in Biloxi and Corpus Christi, Texas. Radiograms were sent to both locations on 8-16-61.

Mr. Landry furnished officers with the following names of boys who were in the Squadron with their son: Richard Dumas VM Age 16 of 2338 Madrid, Leo Bayon VM Age 16 of 40 Azalea Drive, in Grana, La., James Landry VM Age 16 of 3008 Dumas St., Layton Martens VM Age 19 address unknown, who is alleged to be living with Ferrie, John Spernan VM Age 15 of 2339 Drexel Ave., and Lawrence March VM Age 18 of 4404 Majestic Oaks.

Investigating officers went to the home of Richard Dumas VM Age 16 of 2338 Madrid St., who told officers that he was in the squadron for about 2 months. Richard stated that on about 2 occasions he slept at Capt Ferrie's house., and that on one occasion, when Layton Martens and Al Landry were there, he (Dumas) slept in the same bed with Capt Ferrie, and that Capt Ferrie masturbated him and at the same time Capt Ferrie masturbated himself. Dumas did not know if Landry and Martens witnessed the act. Dumas stated that Capt Ferrie did this to him on a Saturday in the first or second week of July of this year. Dumas stated that Capt Ferrie was a hypnotist and that he once saw Ferrie put James Landry under hypnosis and tell him (Landry) that he should forget his girl. Capt Ferrie told Dumas that he hated women.

Richard Dumas also told officers that after the runaway of Al Landry, on August 5, 1961, Al was seen in the company of Capt Ferrie on Monday August 7, 1961 at 5:00PM outside of the Balter Building in Capt Ferrie's car and that they were picking up Layton Martens from work. Richard stated that Al Landry was also seen by the Balter Building on Tuesday August 8, 1961. A statement will be taken from Dumas as to the indecent behavior matter and will be turned over to Jefferson Parish authorities. Lt. Henry Sardenga has already been notified of the statement made by Dumas.

Investigating officers learned that Layton Martens was working in an office in the Balter Building for a Cuban organization helping Cuban refugees in the current Cuban situation, which is headed by Mr. Arcacha Smith, who resides at 112 Perot St. Officers went to this office on the after noon of August 16, 1961, but were unable to locate Mr. Smith or Layton Martens. Miss Nancy Walker, secretary to Mr. Smith was shown a picture of Al Landry, the runaway boy, and she immediately identified him. She stated that Al had been to the office on two successive days, which she thought were a Monday and a Tuesday. She did not know the dates that she saw Landry but stated that it was definitely after August 5, 1961. She stated that Landry was in the company of Dave Ferrie on the two occasions. Note: This was after the runaway date of Al Landry. It was also learned that Capt Ferrie had volunteered his services to Mr. Smith after the Cuban situation broke, as did Layton Martens. Miss Walker's information somewhat verified the statement made by Richard Dumas. Investigating officers left the office and later contacted Mr. Smith at his residence and he offered to help officers locate the boy. He too had remembered seeing the boy in the office but could not remember the date.

On August 17, 1961 at 7:00AM Mr. and Mrs. Landry received a call from their son in Houston Texas. He told his mother that there was a 50-50 chance that he would ever return home. He told his mother that he would return under the following three alternatives.

Investigating officers attempted to interview James Landry at 3006 Dumaine St., who was out of town on vacation., and it was not known when he would return.

Officers spoke with Leo Devon WM Age 16 of 40 Azalea Drive, Gretna, La., who stated that he had spent several nights at Dave Ferrie house along with many of the other boys in the squadron. He stated that many of them had to sleep on the floor. He denied having any knowledge of Ferrie's sex activity.

Officers spoke with John Espanan WM Age 14 of 2338 Dreaux St., and he too, admitted sleeping a Dave Ferrie House but denied having knowledge of Dave's sex activity. Mrs. Espanan told officers that on one occasion, she had to admonish John for coming back from Ferrie's house at 12:30AM, when he should have been home at 10:00PM.

Investigating officers presently attempting to question Butch Marsch WM Age 19 of 4404 Majestic St. Officers learned from Mrs. Landry that this boy was deeply involved with Capt Ferrie at one time and that he finally broke away from Ferrie. Butch Marsch was responsible for finding her son at Ferrie's house when he ran away from home on August 2, 1961. Butch is presently working with his father in the construction business and has gotten away from Ferrie. Marsch told Mrs. Landry that the only way her son will leave Ferrie, is when Ferrie finds someone else and drops her son. Mrs. Landry explained that Marsch is growing up and finally realizing that he was wrong.

Mrs. Landry explained further that Capt Ferrie went as far as to go to her son's school and try to get his schedule changed and that school authorities called she and Mr. Landry down to the school. The school authorities felt that the boy could not handle the schedule, proposed by Ferrie. Mrs. Landry pointed out that this was one of the many ways, in which Ferrie has interfered with the raising of her son.

Investigating officers contacted Dave Ferrie. He denied having done any thing wrong. He questioned Officers in an effort to learn what information officers had against him. He wanted to know if anything would be done to him after the boy was returned. He harped on the idea that he was interested in the boy's welfare and felt that things are too tough for the boy at home, and wanted to know what would be done to the boy after his return. Ferrie insisted that he didn't know where the boy was staying in Houston but stated that he was flying to Houston "tonight, to see if I can find him and return him to New Orleans".

Investigating officers contacted Lawrence Marsch WM Age 18 of 4404 Majestic Oaks. The report previously refers to him as Butch Marsch. Marsch stated that he assisted Mrs. Landry to get her boy back, ~~xxxxxx~~ when he ran away on August 2, 1961, because he knew quote "that all boys go to Ferrie when they ran away from home. He denied having any knowledge of Dave Ferrie behavior in regard to sex. Marsch has know Ferrie for 4 years.

At approximately 3:30PM August 18, 1961, Investigating officer Fournier, received a telephone call from Mr. Archacha from the Halter Building. Mr. Archacha Smith stated that he could get the boy back for us, if we could get a signed statement from the parents indicating that they would not press charges against David Ferrie. Mr. Archacha requested that we have

Continued.....

Continued... the statement from Mr. and Mrs. Landry notarized. Mr. Archacha Smith stated that the boy would be calling him at about 5:00PM and requested that Investigating officers be in his office at 207 Ealter Building. Officers contacted Mr. and Mrs. Landry and they agreed to prepared the statement after consulting with city attorney Muller and Lt. August Lang, acting commander of the Juvenile Bureau. Officers went to the Landry residence and picked up Mr. Landry, who immediately drove to have the statement notarized. A copy of this statement is attached to this report.

At 5:20PM, Investigating officers arrived at Mr. Archacha Smith's office in the Ealter Building. Mr. Smith stated that he had not heard from Al Landry as yet, but was expecting his call. Officers showed Smith a copy of the statement and he nodded his ~~own~~ approval. Mr. Smith expressed his concerned again about what would happen to the Captain of the boy was returned. At approximately 6:35PM, the boy telephoned the office while officers were sitting in the office. Officers heard Mr. Smith call him Al and Mr. Smith told Al to come to the office, that he (Smith) was alone. Al Landry arrived in the office about 20 minutes after the phone call. He stated he had come from the business area of Barronne St., just a few blocks away. When asked why it took him 20 minutes to arrive, he answered that he could not make up his mind to give himself up. Officers took the boy from the building. Mr. Archacha asked officers if they would turn over the statement made by the Landry family, over to him, which was done.

Investigating officers took the boy to the Juvenile Bureau, where his parents were waiting. The boys mother was in tears, and he walked past her, showing absolutely no emotion for his mother and father, after not seeing them for two weeks. He refused to make a statement against David Ferrie and at times ~~exhibited extreme hostility~~, became very angry and arrogant when Capt Ferrie was discussed. He stated that he liked Capt Ferrie. In the presence of Investigating officers, he told his parents that he was going to make a charge against them. He told his parents that he helped Ferrie's attorney prepare a suit against his own parents. The boy had 7.00 dollars in currency on him at the time. He stated to officers that he left home with \$52.00. Mr. and Mrs. Landry insisted that Al had on \$22.00 when he left home. The boy told a long story about his activity while away, and stated that he hitch hiked to the Mississippi Gulf Coast on the night he ran away on August 5, 1961. He returned to New Orleans after about 5 or 6 days and went to see Capt Ferrie. He stated that he spent Monday and Tuesday August 14th and 15th with Capt Ferrie and then hitch hiked to Houston Texas, where he stayed for another week. He stated that when he was in New Orleans, with Capt. Ferrie, after coming back from Mississippi, he visited the office of Mr. Archacha Smith in the company of Capt Ferrie. Note: This again verified the statements made by Richard Dumas and Nancy Walker, however there is some confusion as to the dates, because Miss Walker felt that it was Monday and Tuesday August 7 and 8th, 1961, however she was not certain. The boy continued by stating that he left this city on Tuesday night August 15th and hitched hiked to Houston, Texas, where he lived in cheap rooming houses for a week. He stated that he called his parents from the Houston Airport. He stated that he called Capt Ferrie from Houston and learned about the investigation being conducted, and that he finally left Houston on the 17th of August and hitched hiked back to New Orleans. Officers observed that the boy was extremely clean and fresh looking, for having lived as he stated for two weeks. The boy was questioned about

Continued.....

his trip to Houston. He stated that he crossed the Huey P. Long Bridge, and went to Baton Rouge, La, but did not go thru Houma, La. The routing maps to Houston will show that you would not cross the river bridge at New Orleans, if traveling by way of Baton Rouge to Houston. The boy was questioned about this and he could not give an explanation. The boy flatly refused to make a statement against ~~xxx~~ David Ferrie, however he ~~it~~ did admit that Capt Ferrie took as many as 50 boys to Graci's lounge on Homedale Avenue, and bought them beer, while they were sitting on the restaurant side of the establishment. The boy told his father in the presence of officers, that he was going to make a charge against his father for giving beer to a juvenile one time, while painting the family home. The boy was extremely cold to his parents, and yet it is the opinion of investigating officers that Al Landry comes from as fine a home as any boy could ask for. The boy was questioned further about his trip to Houston, and he answered that he did not remember.

After the interrogation on Friday August 18th, 1961, Al Landry was taken to the Youth Study Center. On Monday August 21, 1961, Investigating officers questioned him further, while at the Center. He refused to make a statement. He stated that he had been to Cuba on several occasions since the revolution and stated that America should wake up because the Russians are 90 miles away. He would not say how he got to Cuba, when he went, or who he went with. He again showed his unconcern for his parents.

Investigating officers, while at the Youth Study Center, discussed Al Landry's case with the assistant superintendent of the institution. He recalled an incident similar to this case involving a runaway boy. The visitor's Record Book was checked and on Page-82, the following entry was made:

8/4 Albert Cheramie Dr. D. Ferrie Vc5-4535 704 Airline Park Blvd.  
Patient.

Investigating officers observed in the book, a notation written in red pencil, NOT AN OFFICIAL VISIT, indicating that Dr. D. Ferrie had come to see Albert Cheramie, juvenile boy, without authority, acting as a professional man seeing his patient. This book, according to the Youth Study Center policy, can only be signed by parents of a boy, or by professional people who come regularly to see juveniles, are who first obtain permission to see a juvenile, in a professional capacity. Page-82 of the Visitor's Record Book of the Youth Study Center was photostated by the B of I, ~~xxxxxxx~~ technician Lloyd Maestri, and will be entered in evidence.

Investigating officers checked Juvenile Bureau records and found that on August 4, 1960, Albert Cheramie was handled for running away from home, and was found at the home of David Ferrie, who was then living at 704 Airline Park Blvd. Lt. A. J. Scardina, then Juvenile Officer for Jefferson parish, investigated the case. Attempts are being made to locate the official record at the Juvenile Bureau in Jefferson Parish. The above case is a similar one to the Al Landry matter.

Investigating officers called David Ferrie on August 21, 1961. He was asked by Officer Jonau, whether he had a Doctor's degree and was he treating any patients. He stated that he had a degree in psychology and that he didn't treat anyone but he gave advice. When confronted with the fact that he visited the Youth Study Center on 8-4-60 to visit Albert Cheramie, he admitted he had, and stated that he realized he made a mistake after going.

During the search of Ferrie's residence, Sgt. Thompson found a letter signed by Mr. and Mrs. Alexander Landry, and this letter was in an envelope, which was not postmarked. The envelope was marked "Cuban Revolutionary Democratic Front". Officer Fournier was shown the letter found by Sgt. Thompson, and it was immediately identified as the statement written by the Landry family, and turned over to Mr. Arcacha Smith, for the purpose of getting their son back.

Sgt. Richard Thompson took Capt Ferrie into custody and later booked him in the East Bank Jail with Crime Against Nature and Indecent Behavior with a Juvenile. Ferrie gave his name as David William Ferrie Age 43 of 331 Atherton Drive.

On August 23, 1961, investigating officers questioned another member of the Civil Air Patrol, James J. Landry MM Age 16 of 3006 Dunsmuir St., to the matter of Capt David Ferrie. Landry told of being served whiskey and beer while at Ferrie's house. Landry told of Capt Ferrie showing him obscene pictures of man and women committing the sex act. Landry stated that Dave Ferrie masturbated him, while he was in Ferrie's bed, spending the night. Landry could not remember the date, but stated that Ferrie jerked him off about 3 times. Landry stated that these acts occurred during the early part of 1961. Statement made by Landry will be sent to Sgt. Thompson. Several copies will be retained by investigating ~~and other~~ officers and made part of this report.

The District Attorney will be consulted in this matter. Any further information will be reported in the form of a supplementary report.

Patn Roland Fournier  
Writer, Invest. Officer

Patn Charles Jonau  
Investigating officer

Approved

Gren M. Hobren, Sergeant  
Acting Commander, Juvenile Bureau

USE THIS FORM ONLY FOR REPORTING ADDITIONAL  
INFORMATION ON A REPORT PREVIOUSLY SUBMITTED

District Fifth Offense Contributing to Delinquency Date of offense August 5, 1961  
 (Where offense occurred) I-11-11-11-11-11 Item No. E-6507-62

This offense is declared: Unfounded \_\_\_\_\_ Cleared by arrest XX Not cleared \_\_\_\_\_

Partly cleared \_\_\_\_\_ Cleared by identification \_\_\_\_\_

(If property is involved, show here, type and value of property recovered, or if the case may be, additional property reported stolen)

	STOLEN	RECOVERED
Currency and negotiables	\$ _____	\$ _____
Jewelry and precious metals	_____	_____
Furs	_____	_____
Clothing	_____	_____
Miscellaneous	_____	_____
(Include costume jewelry)	_____	_____
<b>TOTAL VALUE</b>	_____	_____

(FULLY DESCRIBE STOLEN OR RECOVERED PROPERTY (Serial No., Brand, Etc.) under "Details" below.

DETAILS:

On Thursday morning August 24, 1961, Investigating officers received a phone call from Mr. Alexander Landry, who stated that juvenile Michael Crouchet had come to his residence on the night of Wednesday August 23, 1961, and told of being contacted by David Ferrie. The boy told Mr. Landry that Ferrie was trying to get him (Crouchet) to drop the charges. Investigating officers immediately contacted Michael Crouchet at his employers by phone. Crouchet stated that Ferrie came to the store where he is employed, at 5523 St. Claude Ave., at 215PM August 23, 1961. According to Crouchet, Ferrie was with another person, whom he introduced as a Cuban, who had jumped in the recent invasion of Cuba. Ferrie, as Crouchet stated, asked him to sign a paper stating the he(Crouchet) had made the statement to the police out of anger for Capt Ferrie. Crouchet said also, that Ferrie told him that he would have to sign the paper or be dealt with by some Cubans. Crouchet told investigating officers that he signed the paper shown him by Ferrie because he was afraid. Crouchet said also that he told his parents about Ferrie's visit to the store after he knocked off from work, and later that night, he went to see Mr. Alexander Landry about it. Crouchet stated that he asked Mr. Landry to notify investigating officers.

On August 24, 1961, investigating officers went to Puglia Super Market where Crouchet is employed, and a full typewritten statement was taken from him relative to the visit made by Ferrie. This statement will better explain the occurrence, which also describes the subject with Ferrie, and another who was sitting outside the store in Ferrie's car. Crouchet thought that one of the unknown subjects was known by the name Andrew. Crouchet stated that Ferrie stayed in the store from about 2:15PM until 3:00PM, and later when he (Crouchet) knocked off, Ferrie was waiting outside in his car.

Investigating officers spoke with Mr. George J. Puglia Jr., of 5523 St. Claude Ave., owner of the Grocery Store. Mr. Puglia stated that after lunch at approximately 2:30PM, he noticed two men speaking with Crouchet in the store. Mr. Puglia identified one of the subjects as having painted grey brows and was losing his hair, which very well fits Dave Ferrie. Mr. Puglia identified the other subject as being about 25 years old, tall.

R. Fournier 8-25-62

C. Jones 8-25-61

LC, August 6, Lang 8-25-61

Investigating Officer Juvonilo Date \_\_\_\_\_Investigating Officer 2126231161 Date \_\_\_\_\_

Commanding Officer \_\_\_\_\_ Date \_\_\_\_\_

District or Bureau \_\_\_\_\_

District or Bureau \_\_\_\_\_

District or Bureau \_\_\_\_\_

Investigating officers spoke with Mr. Francis Puglia of 5523 St. Claude, who stated that at approximately 2:30PM, two men came into the store and were talking with Crouchet. Mr. Puglia described one of the subject as having spotty hair, which was falling out and was about 6' tall. This description given officers by Mr. Francis Puglia, certainly appears to be Ferrie. Mr. Francis Puglia stated also that this subject had painted eyebrows, and told of another subject who was with the subject with the painted eyebrows, but could not identify him to well.

Investigating officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and notified Immigration authorities. Inspector Underwood came to the Bureau and was given all the information in this matter. Inspector Underwood stated that he knew Arcacha Smith and that Smith was an American Citizen, and that there was nothing his organization could do.

At 1:05PM August 24, 1961 Invest. Officers received another call from Crouchet, who stated that David Ferrie had come to see him again. Crouchet stated that Ferrie and another subject had just left him after getting him to sign another paper. Officers drove immediately to the Walter Building in an effort to catch Ferrie, but after 1 hour, he failed to show up. Officers returned to the Juvenile Bureau and call Crouchet by phone and have him explain Ferrie's second visit. Crouchet stated that he signed something that had the phrase drop all charges in it. Ferrie told Crouchet that if he signed the statement, that it would keep him (Crouchet) out of trouble. Crouchet stated that Ferrie had someone with him with dark hair and believed his name was Andrew. This unidentified subject was the same one who had come into the store with Ferrie the day before, according to Crouchet. Crouchet stated also, that it was about 12:40PM, and he was coming from lunch when he saw Ferrie parked by Gusmano's restaurant on St. Claude Ave, near the Puglia's super market, and at a parking lot near a liquor store. Ferrie told Crouchet on this second visit, that he (Ferrie) wanted Crouchet to meet Arcacha Smith. According to Crouchet, Ferrie told him that he could have any thing he wanted for signing the paper. Ferrie also told Crouchet on the second visit, that if he wanted, he (Ferrie) could arrange to get him (Crouchet) out of town.

At 3:00PM investigating officers received a call from Mr. Landry, who stated that he received a phone call from a subject who identified himself as Michael Mc Loy, a friend of his son, from Houston, Texas. Mr. Landry stated that Mc Loy was coming to his house. Officers called Mr. Landry on the morning of August 25, 1961, but learned that Mc Loy did not show up.

On the night of August 24, 1961 Officer Jonau, received a telephone call from Chief Warrant Officer C. R. Knowlton from Camp LeRoy Johnson, who stated that to his knowledge the charter held by Ferrie was forged. Knowlton stated that he check with the National Headquarters in Houston, Texas and found that there was no charter issued for the Metairie Falcon Squadron. Officer Knowlton stated that he has received a number of calls from parents inquiring of the Metairie Falcon Squadron. Investigating officer Jonau called Major Christian, who is the commander of the Civil Air Patrol in New Orleans. Major Christian stated that Ferrie was at one time, quietly removed from the New Orleans Cadet Squadron of the C.A.P.

Agent Stuart Sheer of the F.B.I. was notified of the current information

in this case.

*R. A. Lind - J. C. ...*

5523 St. Claude Avenue  
August 24, 1961  
Item H-6307-61

Statement of Eric Michael Crouchet WM Age 16, residing 5505 Marcia St.  
relative to an investigation of witness intimidation.

\*\*\*\*\* Statement\*\*\*\*\*

My name is Eric Crouchet and I without threats or promises make the following statement and will answer all questions asked of me?

Q. Can you explain what occurred while you were at work yesterday?

A. It was about 2:15PM August 23, 1961, I was bringing some stock to the front of the store where I work and I saw Capt Ferrie come walking to the Cigarette counter. Capt Ferrie came up to me and asked me if I could bail him out. He told me at first, "you know you got me in trouble". I told him that I didn't know. He told me that he had seen his Lawyer and that there was a way out without any body getting hurt. I answered, yea, so dissappear, and he said that this could be arranged. I was working with Mr. Francis Puglia on the displays and Mr. Ferrie told me that he wanted me to meet this fellow who was with him. Ferrie introduced this man as the Cuban who was suppose to go with me to Miami. He told me the man's name, but I didn't remember it. I went to throw some trash away and when I came back, Capt Ferrie was waiting in aisle number 9 of the store. Capt Ferrie had a slip of paper, which was typed out. Capt Ferrie wanted me to sign this paper, ~~xxxxxxx~~ saying that everything I had said to the Police, was made out of anger toward him. Capt Ferrie told me if I signed the slip of paper, I could name my ticket and get anything I wanted. Capt Ferrie told me that if I didn't sign the paper I was going to have a bunch of Cubans after me. I signed the paper and I remember seeing my name typed in it. I signed it because I was afraid. Capt Ferrie and this other man were in the store about 45 minutes from about 2:15 to 3:00PM. Capt Ferrie talked to me about 15 or 20 minutes of this time. About 5 minutes after 3:00PM, I was going to the liquor store and I saw another man sitting in a green 1960 Ford parked on Caffin Ave, at the side of Gruen's Drug Store. It looked like the Captaine car. I didn't see Capt Ferrie anymore until after 3:00PM, when I knocked off. I went straight home and changed clothes and came back to the store to get some cigarettes. I noticed Capt Ferrie parked in his car ~~xxxxxxx~~ on the side of Gruen's Drug Store and he was calling me over. Ferrie was sitting in the car, with the same person who was in the store earlier with him. There was another guy in the car, who looked like the one I saw earlier during the day. Capt Ferrie asked me what I wanted from the Cubans and I said that I didn't know. He asked me a second time and I asked him if a motor cycle was too much and he said no. He told me that he would contact me again. He told me that he would like to take me down to meet Mr. Arcacha Smith, ~~xxxx~~ on Thursday, but I told him that I had to work today. He told me that he had to go pick up some things at the Salter Building and had to rush. When he wanted me to sign the paper, he told me that I was holding up his M-1's and Macoska's. Ferrie told me that one of the Cuban's with him was a paratrooper that jumped in the first invasion of Cuba.

Continued.....

- Q. Can you describe the man who was with Ferrie in the store?  
A. He was tall, he was dark complected and he had a short hair cut. He had blue jeans on, and he was husky.  
Q. Could you identify this man if you saw him again?  
A. Yes, I could.  
Q. Did you hear this man speak?  
A. Yes. I don't remember if he had an accent.  
Q. Did you hear the Capt talk to this man?  
A. Yes. He spoke in English to him.  
Q. Can you describe the boy in the car?  
A. He was about 20 years old, he had blond hair and was about 5'11" or 6". He had a tan fatigue cap on. He was wearing gray pants and a t-shirt, a gray vest, a long sleeve vest with 4 buttons on the bottom. He spoke with an accent, but I didn't identify the accent. He said that he had been here about two weeks.  
Q. How do you know what time it was when the Captain came to see you at the store?  
A. I looked at the clock and it was about 2:15PM.  
Q. Did you tell anyone that Ferrie came to see you?  
A. I went to Mr. Al Landry's house and told him that Ferrie came to see me at the store. Mr. Landry wanted to take me to the Juvenile Bureau. I told him that I would rather wait until tomorrow. I also told my mother about it and she told me to call the police. I told Mr. Landry to call the police.  
Q. Is this statement true and correct to the best of your knowledge?  
A. Yes.

*Eric Michael Crouchet*  
Eric Michael Crouchet

Statement taken in the presence of Patn Roland Fournier and Patn Charles Jonau, typewritten and completed at 11:45AM. Questions by Officers Fournier and Jonau.

*RMJ*

*RR*

3 copies  
BROSHEARS #3

RE: DAVID FERRIS  
CLAY SHAW  
R. LEE CRISMAN  
"ODD CHURCHES"  
LAYTON MARTENS  
THOMAS E. DECKHAM

M E M O R A N D U M

August 9, 1968

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney  
FROM: STEPHEN JAFFE, Investigator  
RE: REV. RAYMOND BROSHEARS  
Interviewed in Assistant District Attorney  
James Alcock's Office this date.

\*\*\*\*\*

J. Now, the Universal Life Church was formed in 1960 as an association. Who formed the church?

B. The church at that time was formed by a DR. KIRBY J. HENSLEY, formerly from the State of North Carolina. He is an illiterate in this respect, he cannot read, nor can he write.

J. The Universal Life Church was incorporated on the 2nd of May, 1962. Can you say where?

B. It was incorporated in Modesto. It was incorporated as The Church of God under the Universal Life Church of Modesto, Incorporated. DR. HENSLEY drew up the papers, took them up to - or his wife drew them up due to his illiteracy. He fooled you quite well, but he does know his Bible by heart. That's through learning it from his parents... But he took these papers, typed up very crudely on ordinary stationary, went to Sacramento and bullied his way, and pleaded and cajoled his way through Sacramento, and this is entirely unheard of because I've talked with many corporate lawyers in the State of California, and they cannot understand how he was granted a corporate charter; how he was granted articles of incorporation when you have to do it on a legal form. But yet he did it and I have a photostatic copy of his articles of incorporation which are done up that way. And to me it is quite appalling because there are strikeovers marked out and I know the Corporate Board of the State of California did not allow this because they have turned down many of my applications for corporation on legal paper because it was not spaced properly. And yet DR. HENSLEY put in something that was absolutely atrocious. This I've always thought a bit weird.

J. Now, you said it spread to 8,000 members; 3,800 outside of the United States.

B. I did not say members.

J. Ministers?

B. No. You said members. I said ministers.

- J. Okay.
- B. I said ministers last night. There are now 8,000 ministers, affiliate membership numbers somewhere near 100,000 now.
- J. Where are the branches of the church outside of the U. S.? You mentioned there were 14 foreign countries.
- B. In Europe there is England, Sweden, Italy in particular. I have a list of all of the ones in Italy, and then Uganda in the Continent of Africa, and several of the new emerging African nations the people have been named Bishops and like this for their ego purposes, and they're growing quite large. In fact the head of - the Bishop of the Uganda Church is the Defense Minister there of Uganda. I think that is very interesting.
- J. What's his name?
- B. I can't pronounce any of those black names. You forget it. I've got it at home.
- J. Will you send it back? Send us. . .
- B. I'll send it to Mr. Alcock, yes.
- J. Now do you know, for example, you just stated that the Defense Minister of Uganda is the head of the Universal Life Church there.
- B. 10,000 members in his church in Uganda. He won't have it for long. It's more of a political party than anything religious.
- J. Can you say another country where possibly a Defense Minister or another member of the government is known to you would be involved?
- B. I think you're projecting a bit because I don't know these people's positions. I know the Mayor of a town in the Country of Guatemala is the head of the Universal Life Church in his city, but he is not the head of the church in Guatemala. DR. HENSLEY is the head of the church in Guatemala.
- J. DR. HENSLEY of Modesto?
- B. Yes. He is the head of the church in Guatemala.
- J. Does he go to Guatemala to take part in it?
- B. No, he's never been there. He just - all through correspondence. There are several ministers in Guatemala, Honduras - British Honduras, Costa Rica, Nicaragua; one of the Samosa brothers, I don't know whichever one that is still alive, he wrote for our papers. He has been granted ministers and bishops papers with the Universal Life Church. Now, how he heard of it I do not know, and I understand that Samosa

is a very good conservative Roman Catholic, and it has puzzled me why he wanted bishop's papers to the Universal Life Church. But this is not for me to wonder, as DR. HENSLEY says, it's none of my business. I have gone through DR. HENSLEY's files quite extensively. DR. CARL McINTIRE has papers with the Universal Life Church.

J. What kind of papers?

B. Ordination papers. Bishop's papers. As does HERBERT W. ARMSTRONG of Pasadena, who publishes the Plain Truth Magazine and the International Broadcasts is most extensive to all the English speaking nations in the world, called "The World Tomorrow" under TED ARMSTRONG. And of course they of the "I cannot fathom why the Samosa brothers would want ordination papers. There is only one left that I know of, of the Samosa brothers. I don't know too much about them. But this is typical of DR. HENSLEY's operations. He says, "I will give ordination papers to anybody who writes me. All they have to do is write me in care of the Universal Life Church, 1766 Poland Road, Modesto, California 95351, and I will send them ordination." And he said he does not care who they are, or what they are, or what they're going to preach. They can preach hate - anything they want to preach because they only have to answer to the God within. This is DR. HENSLEY's basis for giving out all of these ordinations that he gives out. HENSLEY has operations in 14 different countries, and I do not know the extent. The Italian one seems to be fairly great. The one in Sweden alarms me. As a person, it's my own personal observation. But he does have operations in Sweden. Several ministers over there. I do know two recent deserters from the United States Armed Forces - what branch I do not know - have written for ordination, and they have been granted by KIRBY HENSLEY. Of course, KIRBY HENSLEY is known for his helping of draft dodgers by granting them ordinations. But of course not all the Draft Boards are granting for the Divinity Classification because they have done this. I feel very strongly that I'm - excuse me - keep my feelings out of it. Numerous intelligence men in the Long Beach Police Force have ordination papers with Universal Life Church, as L.A.P.D.S.O. - Sheriff's Office - intelligence. Also FBI, Long Beach, and I know the FBI office in numerous places have ordination papers with the Universal Life Church. Now, these papers - they can get them under any name they want. They can use an alias because they don't have to furnish any proof that it is their name, so many people are using these for many devious purposes. Of this, I am sure. Now these papers, I want to reiterate, are perfectly legal and valid papers; and people are using these to impersonate ministers, and some are really using them for legitimate purposes. People who do not have the college education are using them. One of the things I wanted to point out with the San Francisco office of the FBI is Agent known to me as MANNING has a Universal Life Ordination. This is one FBI man outside of JOE CONLON at the Long

RE: BECKHAM;  
(Q: WHO ARE THE  
"PEOPLE" TRYING TO  
"TRACE HIM DOWN"?)

do

BECKHAM  
+  
FERRIE

Beach office who has bishop's papers. There are a MR. NEWMAN of the United States Secret Service has ordination papers, but under another name. He told me that he wrote for them - that he wrote for them under another name. Also, all of the FBI men in the San Jose Office have ordination papers, but under other names. This I feel that I am responsible for. It's my fault to a very great degree, and I'm not going to apologize for it. But the country Canada is one that I really overlooked to men as an important part of the Universal Life Church. Now this is tied in with TOM BECKHAM and some "kook" in Ontario. I've got the name and address of the man who BECKHAM recently visited in Ontario in connection with his particular church, the Holy Orthodox Christian Churches which he made me a bishop of. Holy! Holy! Holy! Ha, ha. But, BECKHAM's organization is not a valid organization in the State of California so any papers that he sends me subsequently mean nothing as far as my own activities in the State of California. BECKHAM and HENSLEY have never met as of three months ago. Now BECKHAM is out on the West Coast at this moment selling ordinations and various peoples are trying to trace him down and locate BECKHAM. BECKHAM brags it seems now of his association with DAVID FERRIE, but yet he cannot spell FERRIE's name right. This appalls me. He spells FERRIE's name F E R R Y, and he said that he is not a homosexuality - humm - person - he can't even use proper English, but, I'm not so great myself. But anyhow BECKHAM had a great tie with FERRIE. This is how BECKHAM got into the Ministry was through FERRIE here in the City of New Orleans. As I related to Mr. Garrison last night, FERRIE got into the Ministry of the Old Catholic Church through this "kook" JAMES up in Canada somewhere. That's what FERRIE claims. But I have conflicting reports on that from MICHAEL ITKIN who it seems that Mr. Garrison knows. MICHAEL ITKIN is a cardinal, or bishop, or pope, anything you want to name. He's it. And he had currently been stirring up trouble in the San Francisco-Hate Ashbury, and in the Berkely area Telegraph. ITKIN has his own corporate body called the HOLY EVANGELICAL CATHOLIC COMMUNION BROTHERHOOD OF LOVE, and they - ITKIN was exposed for myself in the City of San Francisco but it did no good because now it seems that ITKIN is getting from mysterious sources and is able to print these documents and papers and is growing quite fast and quite large. HENSLEY got into the so-called 'draft dodging' or helping the anti-drafters through myself quite innocently - maybe. Or maybe I got into it quite innocently. I can't figure out just what. But some young men wanted to be student ministers in my church in San Francisco, which was called the Universal Church of Light which was located at 465 Garic, Studio B. It's a music studio. MADAM ROSALIE ZARGA (Zaga?) is the Manaer. Reverand ANGELINA MILLER and REVERAND GERTA MAYS who are both listed. REV. GERTA MAYS is listed in the directories. REV. ANGELINA MILLER is not, but she is listed in our magazine. Her private telephone number is listed in

"ODD  
CHURCHES"

The Light of Understanding. These people were all on my staff of the church in San Francisco. Young men - hippies - started coming to me asking to be student ministers. I later learned, for their only purpose, for being ministers was to escape the draft. When I so learned, I spoke to them rather harshly, and it ended their association with me but by this time they had already gone to Modesto, KIRBY HENSLEY gave them ordination papers, and this was the beginning of KIRBY HENSLEY's anti-draft work which has been publicized in the New York Times extensively which led to a CBS telecast by MR. TERRY DRINKWATER. And this was on CBS evening news Walter Cronkite; CBS late night news local Los Angeles; and CBS morning news with Douglas the next morning. Anyhow, HENSLEY - this is how he got into, or maybe the anti-draft movement. HENSLEY is not - of course he does not profess to be anti-draft. But I do think it is strange, because after this I personally contacted the Attorney General of the State of California, MR. TOM LYNCH, and MR. FRANK JORDAN the Secretary of State who has control over such matters as the corporate bodies existing in their State. MR. LYNCH and MR. JORDAN both told me that DR. KIRBY HENSLEY they can find nothing wrong with his operations even though I had pointed out the CBS telecast, the New York Times disclosures, and the disclosures over the wire services - Associated Press and United Press International. And yet these men, State elected officials, appointed officials - MR. JORDAN - most of his people. MR. JORDAN is elected. Excuse me. He's elected every year. He has been in so long I thought he was appointed. He's been in about 30 years. But anyhow, these gentlemen told me that they can find nothing wrong with KIRBY HENSLEY's operations and they said - wanted to question me why I was coming to them to ask them to close him down when I used to be a part of DR. HENSLEY's operation, and I told them that DR. HENSLEY used to be an honorable, honest man, but now he has gone into what I feel - things that are detrimental to the security of the country of the United States. I have seen other people prosecuted and sent to prison for doing the things far minor against the draft than what KIRBY HENSLEY has said on coast-to-coast TV, and is currently doing. He now has 8,000 ministers. Of these 8,000 I would have to say very, very truthfully, because I know this to be a fact, that over 3,000 of them are draft-dodgers. And I want to say, of the 3,000 draft-dodgers, that approximately 1,800 have received 4-D Divinity classifications from their Draft Boards. And I want to point out to you that when they receive a 4-D classification, they cannot be drafted, nor can their classification be changed, my understanding of the Selective Service laws in the State of California. DR. KIRBY HENSLEY's organization is incorporated in 27 other states. This is something I neglected to mention earlier. 27 other states. The last being the State of Nevada. The latest

"ODD  
CHURCHES"

I should say. He plans to have it incorporated in every single State of the Union. Where he is getting the money for this is really beyond me. Where KIRBY HENSLEY is getting the money all along is beyond me, because he has never - I want to repeat - he has never advertised in any publication, major or minor, with the exception of our magazine, The Light of Understanding, and KIRBY HENSLEY's advertisement in there just says merely "Universal Life Church", Modesto, California, and gives the address, but it does not say "Get an Ordination", or "Buy and Ordination", or anything. But I want to point out that DR. HENSLEY does not sell his ordinations. He gives them to you free. Scott free. He does not sell them. So, I want to emphasize this over and over, and I would appreciate Mr. Ivon and everyone in this - I would appreciate everyone in this particular office writing to DR. HENSLEY under assumed names with post office boxes preferably, maybe General Delivery or just anyone else's address, and write for ministerial papers just to see how this does work, and sure enough an ordination paper will arrive for them. I do not know his procedure on handing out the bishop's papers now. Usually - I can't really say how he hands out the bishop's papers. I was pointing out earlier about the bishop of Uganda, HENSLEY is on the board of TOM BECKHAM's American Academy of Professional Arts, as is FRED LEE CHRISMAN of Tacoma, Washington, and vice versa in all the other organizations. MICHAEL ITKIN, who heads up the Evangelical Catholic Communion, which I talked about earlier for a moment, have extensive information on ITKIN's bullshit which I will send to the New Orleans office on this particular portion because I did not know that ITKIN had been in New Orleans, and had been the great source of trouble that he had been in this City. MORELAND BALLARD of Baltimore is the man who is supposedly - I want to point this out - supposedly ordained DAVID FERRIE. Now, I have no way of checking - I do have ways of checking this out, but I would have to have permission from Mr. Garrison or one of his Mr. Alcock, the two men who are involved in the litigation of this particular investigation because I would not want to embarrass them by going to San Francisco and talking with the various people up there in the Evangelical Communion and ask them about this because ITKIN has never - I want to point out - ITKIN has never met FERRIE. ITKIN has met TOM BECKHAM, and of course ITKIN has met BALLARD. I have spoken with BALLARD long distance on the telephone from San Jose when I was helping the FBI with the investigation of the Students for Democratic Society in San Jose, but let me add that the investigation in San Jose was not of my doing. That was the suggestion of certain people in the federal government that I assisted because I had many young people who were attending San Jose State College who were involved in SDS, and I did my dirty deed. I'm not going to try and justify it, and I'm not

going to say I'm ashamed of it because at the time I did it - that's it. But anyhow, I'm starving to death right now. When I talked to BALLARD IN Baltimore, BALLARD said that he knew nothing of ITKIN except that ITKIN came through Baltimore; ITKIN was a hypocritical egotistical little bastard who wanted to connect up with the Old Catholic Church of which BALLARD claimed he was the Metropolitan Bishop. I have seen papers to this effect that say that BALLARD is the Metropolitan Bishop of it. But BALLARD said that he was - I did not ask BALLARD anything about New Orleans or anything of this nature. But as far as ITKIN in New Orleans, I know nothing - I knew nothing until last night that ITKIN had ever been to this particular area. I know ITKIN has a fantastic hatred. ITKIN is a homosexual - a rather flagrant homosexual, wanton. But ITKIN has never mentioned even being to this City. ITKIN is much younger than myself. I am 33. ITKIN, I would say, is closer to 27, maybe 28. He could be older, but I doubt very seriously. I'm sure Mr. Garrison knows. the Twentieth Century Reformation Church is McINTIRE's organization. They're associated with the BILLY JAMES HARGIS anti-Communist crusade, this Christian crusade that is throughout the South - the Bible Belt in which he rakes in the shekels from the "little lambs". And McINTIRE is also associated with FRED SCHWARTZ in the City of Long Beach where I reside, and his anti-Communist Christian Crusade. FRED SCHWARTZ is about as anti-Communist as Fidel Castro. I have been asked questions by Mr. Jaffe concerning EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY.

"ADD  
CHURCHES"

EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY as all well know, had purchased a bus ticket and said that he was en route and arrived, and knew nothing of the assassination of President Kennedy until he arrived in El Paso. As anyone knows, that particular route of the bus, BRADLEY - and any bus of the Greyhound or Trailways, you may get off any any designated stop, any place you want, and re-join another bus coming through later on, and no one knows the difference. And this is what allegedly happened with BRADLEY in the City of Dallas. I, myself, have done this on bus trips, and so I know it can be done. So BRADLEY's story there does not hold water because there is no one on the bus, if anyone who has travelled cross-country as BRADLEY claims he was doing, if you travel cross-country with people and you do not get off a bus, people remember you regardless. I mean you strike up acquaintanceship, and I don't care if you are the most introverted person, this is the part of BRADLEY's story which proves conclusively to me that this man - of course this is my own personal opinion - this man is lying in this particular case. Of course, DAVID FERRIE had mentioned him casually, but I do want to point out this part about BRADLEY that there are pictures that I have looked at here that are quite shocking to me. I see a man which I knew as RED STOWE with EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY. I thought

at first the pictures were of Parish Prison, but they are not of Parish Prison they are Dealey Plaza, and this is RED STOWE a "punk", "hustler", "alcoholic", a roll-them-over beat-em-up, anything he can do. He is in the pictures with the man alleged to be BRADLEY. Now this man in the picture BRADLEY says is not himself. The Dallas Police Force says it is not BRADLEY. But, the striking similarity - the similarity is too great for it not to be BRADLEY. It has to be. I cannot be anyone else but BRADLEY, because this is how BRADLEY looks when he is carousing. People who - in Los Angeles at the moment who have seen BRADLEY, and I have seen BRADLEY, it looked like BRADLEY because I have seen BRADLEY recently in a carousing mood in - out on the Strip, and this was BRADLEY in the - Hollywood by Farmer's Market. I had seen him out near - he had on a sport shirt, tousled - his hair was tousled, much like the picture that I now see that is Dealey Plaza. It looked like him. It looked nothing like the pictures that are in the courtroom there. Of course at the time I did not know that was EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY except the face was horribly familiar. And of course he's been on - his pictures have been on TV and in the newspapers quite a bit in California, and - but I did not associate that particular man at that time with the pictures that I'd seen on television, because all the pictures there had been of a man very neatly dressed, hair combed right down to a speck. But this, the pictures here of the man at Dealey Plaza are EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY that I have seen in some of his carousing moments.

FERRIE was mentioning the Voice of Americanism by the anti-Communist Christian Crusade, BILLY JAMES HARGIS' crusade, and also McINTIRE. The Voice of Americanism, I want to point out, comes from Pasadena, California, and plays a very important role. BRADLEY was allegedly going from McINTIRE's to the Voice of Americanism, which is headed up by - Jaffe remembers the story, it is in The Free Press, the name of this man who BRADLEY has a great deal of association with. The Voice of Americanism from Pasadena, California, a religious broadcast? The story was supposedly showing atrocities by the Vietcong, when in reality I, myself, recognize the picture right off, and had screamed to the radio station, KGR in Long Beach, that that picture was taken as a still from the movie "The Sand Pebbles", and this is the picture used by the gentleman, CLYDE McBURNIE is his name. Now it is coming to me. CLYDE McBURNIE is his name, and he and EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY, McINTIRE and HARGIS and SCHWARTZ, they're all in the same particular bag. They all know one another. Whether they admit it or not this is absolute fact because I'm the Pasadena police if they were in a cooperative mood could tell you if they put out surveillance, they would see the cars of SCHWARTZ in Pasadena at McBURNIE's house. And this also goes to GARNER TED ARMSTRONG at the "Plain Truth" Magazine, the World Tomorrow broadcast coming from Pasadena. I think it's quite interesting

that a great deal of the radical right-wing activities religious-wise come out of Pasadena and Long Beach.

In connection, when FERRIE had said CARLOS was to fly to Houston, this is where BRADLEY's name came up. BRADLEY was not one of the two people, but I said, "How many were there?", and he said there was more than two. I said, "Who is the other one?", and he said the other one involved a guy by the name - some kind of nut by the name of BRADLEY. He says one of these religious fanatics. Now he did not use the name EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY. He said "BRADLEY". When he used the word "BRADLEY", I mentioned - I asked him what he was referring to, and he said BRADLEY was a minister. And this is how I learned that DAVID FERRIE was a "priest". A Catholic Priest. BRADLEY was a minister with McINTIRE's organization. He has papers with numerous of these radical right ministerial groups. BRADLEY is an ordained minister. He does not profess to be to anyone. He's is just EUGENE BRADLEY who works for McINTIRE and his group in New Jersey. I want to point out one thing which I have not pointed out to anyone before, McINTIRE is associated very loosely, but is associated with a person who knows BRADLEY in New Brunswick, New Jersey, and this man's name is TIMOTHY BECKLEY. TIMOTHY BECKLEY is a UFO-ologist - flying saucers to you all. But BECKLEY knows something of BRADLEY because in a Newsletter sent out not too long ago by BECKLEY's UFO group there in New Brunswick, I have the full title of BECKLEY's - it's on Courtland Place - have the full address and all in Long Beach, and here, now, it seemed insignificant at that time, but he inserted a little article sticking up for EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY and saying that he had nothing to do with the assassination of President Kennedy. I thought it was quite curious - it was quite curious to me that he even inserted this in the UFO magazine, there was no need for. That's my personal opinion. But this makes me wonder about BECKLEY and his association with McINTIRE. They're both in the State of New Jersey and just a short distance from one another. BECKLEY, by the way, has minister's papers with the Universal Life Church. The Universal Life Church is an incorporated body in the State of Texas. There are numerous Universal Life ministers, and I could not even begin to go into right now all the names of that I know of, If I can get on KIRBY HENSLEY's good side again, and could go through the records in Modesto again it would be of great help. But right now I'm on KIRBY's bad side. Yes, there are ministers in Dallas. There are ministers in Dallas and Fort Worth and Arlington. The Sky Ministry is in Arlington. That is the Universal Life Church minister who conducts what he calls a Sky Ministry. He drops leaflets. According to him, he drops leaflets. Religious leaflets. And he is a Sky Pilot minister in Arlington. He has a Fort Worth post office box. Angel Wing, Texas is another portion of the Universal

Life Church down there which he claims that he raises money for an Angel Wing orphanage in Angel Wing, Texas. There is no such address as "Angel Wing" - a town as Angel Wing that I have been able to discover. I do have an address for the Angel Wing Ranch. I have been asked if I had the name of The Church of the Abundant Light. This is a very familiar name to me in connection with MICHAEL ITKIN. This is one of the churches in his ecumenical movement. I have been asked concerning whether I tried to leak out some information under the guise of a seance in the - ah - there was no seance, but I wrote it in the Light of Understanding and this was one way, I felt, of trying to leak certain things out to the public. But I will say this, the response from the spiritualist people in the country has been one million per cent overwhelming and they all accept what has been given there in that article as gospel truth. Which it is - gospel truth - as the way I have learned it from ah. . .

FERRIE:

FERRIE referred to RUBY, he never used the word "RUBY" once - he referred to JACK as "a fat clown from Dallas; and he's a faggot, and he likes to eat pussy", which is not unusual in the homosexual underworld. A lot of them like to get it in the rear, while eating the pussy. Shocking Mr. Garrison? Lovely. Yes, this is one thing I believe very strongly - well this is something he was very emphatic upon. In fact, this is one of his more serious moments when he was high. Now, as I said before, I cannot swear up and down that it was liquor because I don't think one or two beers puts anybody stoned. But he did take a great amount of pills because he was a fantastically nervous person. But as I stated many times before, he was an intelligent person and a brain attract more than a physical body. But anyhow his - he mentioned TIPPIT - OFFICER TIPPIT. Now, he mentioned TIPPIT and OSWALD and RUBY as being in the same "cell". Now, I'm sure this was not a jail, and the only things that's been used as cells in America, the term "cells" has been applied to Communist groups. Now RUBY, according - "FAT JACK the clown", had been referred to by RUBY - by, excuse me, I've got Ruby on the brain - by FERRIE as not having any love for Kennedy, so this is why this later display of killing OSWALD was so phoney to FERRIE himself. And he said that TIPPIT did not - that TIPPIT was a part of the cell as OSWALD. OSWALD did not shoot President Kennedy; that OSWALD ran out and as he did BOB threatened to shoot him. Now BOB works at the Book Depository as did - all told, there were three of them who worked at the Book Depository and who were in the same cell, and I believe OSWALD was infiltrating this cell for the Federal Bureau of Investigation as this was what was intimated more than once by DAVE, that OSWALD was working for the FBI. In fact, I don't think he kept stressing that point a little too much to where I have more or less sluffed it off. But, now that I am getting a better picture of it, I can see where this is a great - of great importance

because Mr. Hoover has a phobia and a passion about the Communists and so this would fit in with his plans the more that you dwell on the subject. But he did say that he was in a "cell" with them, and he said that - now I learned about the all points bulletin recently from Mr. Lane and Steve Jaffee being sent out, and it was sent uh - TIPPIT uh could not have possibly realistically received the bulletin yet met OSWALD at this theater. How did OFFICER TIPPIT know that OSWALD was going to the theater. This is the one thing that FERRIE pointed out. Well, this was what I was pointing out. OSWALD had been in the theater, though. This is what I was pointing out. OSWALD had been into the motion picture theater. This is what FERRIE said. He had been in the motion picture theater to hide, and he became paranoid in the dark, and as, I guess, anyone would in this particular situation. The people are telling me now - I don't know about what Garrison has here, and I do not know what the Warren Commission Report says, but, DAVID said that there was one person - TIPPIT - in the squad car. But now, since the visit of Mark Lane, I related this to LT. COWAN - Lt. JOHN COWAN and LT. COWAN says that's wrong, that FRED COLE told him that there were two men in the car; that Dallas at that time did not have two men in cars, and there were not two men in that car, there was only one man OFFICER TIPPIT, and it is standard procedure in the City of Dallas Police Department, according to LT. COWAN, that no one single officer on an all points bulletin like that approaches what is considered to be an armed and dangerous person alone. So this shoots the TIPPIT story all to hell as far as police science, and as far as LT. COWAN is concerned. He said that this is the only thing that makes him wonder.

POSSIBLE MISINFORMATION  
ORIGINATING FROM FERRIE -  
BUT MISINFORMATION IN  
ANY CASE

JAFFE: Who shot TIPPIT?

Steve Jaffee has asked me who shot TIPPIT. FERRIE said OSWALD shot and killed TIPPIT, and if I was in OSWALD's shoes, I would have shot and killed TIPPIT. The other patrol car arrived just shortly after the killing of TIPPIT from fear, because he knew TIPPIT was going to kill him. He knew TIPPIT.

J. Did FERRIE know TIPPIT?

He just asked if FERRIE knew TIPPIT. I can't say. FERRIE said he knew a Dallas policeman. That may not have been TIPPIT. They've got umteen thousand men on that force. FERRIE talked about GEN. WALKER to - he was pointing out how powerful MR. SHAW was and H. LAMAR HUNT. He kept trying to tie them together, but of course Mr. Garrison last night pooh-pooed that. He said that DAVID had more intelligence than that. Or course, Mr. Garrison knew DAVID better than I, I guess. So, Mr. Garrison's right I guess, but I - but this is what he stated. That ah - he said to show you the power, he says the FBI tried to put WALKER away in the criminally insane hospital - federal hospital, Springfield, Missouri, and they were completely unsuccessful because

LAMAR HUNT got him out. It was all HUNT's money and it's still HUNT's money that is pushing WALKER around the country. He said WALKER had a fantastic hatred for JOHN F. KENNEDY. I don't think this fact is unknown to anyone. I think it's a well-known fact that he felt that Mr. Kennedy was a Communist, or a "Pinky". He stated so in various speeches. FERRIE claimed that SHAW was in touch with all the radical right groups; that SHAW wanted to preserve the Anglo-Saxon Protestant White area and race, and that included his doing away with all black people. I had to mention that because DAVID didn't.

- J. Had DAVID mentioned planning with OSWALD concerning the assassination?
- B. DAVID never said anything about planning with OSWALD concerning the assassination. He only had this sexual thing with OSWALD as far as I know. Of course, I am sure there was far more to it than that from what I am now viewing. But the only one that he had discussed that he was contracted through blackmail that the 16 year old boy - the sexual thing which SHAW allegedly has the pictures, or the film - DAVID did reiterate that it was a film, and that he had been shown pictures, and been given pictures. But this is how he was contracted to fly to - on down to Honduras and to Panama and then on over into Cape Town. DAVID did not receive his orders from SHAW to go to the airport. DAVID received his orders from going out on the St. Charles streetcar and I'm sure that you people here in New Orleans know what is out - if the agency has a man out on St. Charles Street in a fine home out there, because they had always described it as "a fine home", "gracious home". DAVID also said that he picked up a lot of his things at his detective agency at which he was a private investigator, which I do not believe still to this day despite what Mr. Garrison has said. I appreciate Mr. Garrison, but anyone who has met DAVID FERRIE cannot even begin to believe him as a private detective. BANISTER is the name that he mentioned most prominently over there and and a person named NOVEL. NOVEL, yes. NOVEL can fly, he's not an angel, but he can fly. Something to the effect about flying. But, I thought the name was more MOREL but it is NOVEL. He never said BANISTER told him where to go. He just went to what I now know as 544 Camp. 544 Camp, and this is where he received some of his brown envelopes similar to the brown envelope I saw that BERT, as he called him, handed him that evening in the long blue or bluish-black, could be black, at night under New Orleans street lights it could have been blue. It could have been black, Cadillac. He asked me if we talked about CHRISMAN, I said we have talked about CHRISMAN. I mentioned CHRISMAN's association with the various churches, but I did not go into it in detail, no.

FERRIE & MONEY:

CHRISMAN:

F. LEE CHRISMAN has been with the Universal Life Church since about 1964, I understand from DR. HENSLEY. CHRISMAN contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. BECKHAM contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. Numerous of these people involve here

had contacted KIRBY HENSLEY. KIRBY HENSLEY contacted no one. As I said, he did no advertising until The Light of Understanding, and that is only recently. BISHOP F. LEE CHRISMAN of Tacoma, Washington, he has a post office box. The exact address for CHRISMAN, if Mr. Garrison does not have it, I will be more than happy to send to Mr. Garrison.

CHRISMAN:

CHRISMAN, anyhow, seems to be quite a will-o-the-wisp. CHRISMAN contact all of the, shall we say, little religious organizations anywhere, including my own. He is located in Tacoma, Washington. F. LEE CHRISMAN is a homosexual, first, last and always. In this respect he likes to have fun. He has one - he has a permanent lover. He has a permanent lover in Tacoma. The name of the man I do not know. The man has been to Modesto, and Sister HENSLEY did not like him. Of course, SISTER HENSLEY does not like homosexuals period. She doesn't know I am, until - I'm sure she does now with that Free Press article. CHRISMAN does - he does not - now branches of the Universal Life Churches was - Jaffee asked me about "branches - there is no such thing as a "branch". Each church is independent and completely, - they are completely autonomous, so there is no branch, so that he must contact each individual church. He cannot do it through Modesto because Modesto will not - supposedly will not help anyone. They have helped me on occasion, I will say this. But CHRISMAN seems to become involved in most all other things. He is also a member of DR. FRED SCHWARTZ's anti-Communist Christian Crusade, I would like to point out because I happen to have seen his name on the mailing list down by FRED SCHWARTZ's place at 137 E. First Street in Long Beach. I went in there one day and I don't think I'm welcome there any more. I was asked how do I think CHRISMAN receives his money. Well, I'm sure he doesn't make it as being a prostitute sexually because he's not that - he's not desireable in any way shape or form to my way of thinking, and he has to pay for what he gets. And so CHRISMAN - his source of money is indeed mysterious, except that he is hooked up with such groups as The Circle of Loving Companion and the other religious organizations that I have mentioned. While he has his own thing to save the American Indians, and I learned last night from Mr. Garrison he's getting a Poverty Program grant, trying to for the Gypsies.

I have not mentioned The Circle of Loving Companions because I was meditating more after I left last night - the meeting with Mr. Garrison - on The Circle of Loving Companions, and the address is on Washington Boulevard. I said 2205½, but the more I think about it, it is 2255½ Washington Blvd., but the exact address is not important at this moment. I will have that address to Mr. Garrison, and there are several bull dykes there and several male homosexuals also. And this group

CRISMAN:

"ODD

CHURCHES"

CHRIS  
rais  
CHRIS  
invol  
faile  
light  
name  
the  
of W  
comm  
fish  
They  
have  
them  
ther  
thes  
volv  
P. L  
Univ  
DICK  
serv  
supp  
But  
in s  
DICK  
from  
and  
Peac  
clos  
of t  
I ad  
woul  
litt  
the  
whic

Stev  
Univ  
DAV  
wha  
but  
in  
was  
a y  
New  
Thi  
Thi  
old  
you  
inn  
The  
exc  
org  
nig  
ove  
int  
LLC  
Lok

"Pasadena" again. DOUGLAS is the Vice-President of the Universal Life Church. He has sent HENSLEY considerable - well into the hundreds - of dollars, within the past, well this was prior to my coming down here, within six months he'd sent him several hundred dollars of thanking him for his wonderful things and praising him, and then DR. HENSLEY - an opening came for the Vice Presidency and ah which was vacated by MR. MAYALL - REV. MAYALL of Bakersfield who is the Chairman - who is now the head of GEORGE WALLACE'S American Independent Party in the State of California, I'd like to point out. He was the Vice President of the Universal Life Church. I have seen pictures of him in space suits. Don't ask me why. He's in space suits. But anyhow, - I was asked if EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY is tied in with GOVERNOR GEORGE WALLACE'S group. I cannot say because I do not know. Except that I do know that BILLY JAMES HARGIS is backing the candidacy of GOVERNOR WALLACE as CAR - Cardinal McIntire. We got a cardinal in Los Angeles called McIntire and I keep on calling him Cardinal McIntire. DR. MCINTIRE in New Jersey. DR. MCINTIRE has come out very strongly in favor of GEORGE C. WALLACE. A recent broadcast I heard this on. KGER in Long Beach. Religious radio station. I wanted to point that out that there was considerable funds by a dance put on in the City of Seattle. Some of the "rock bands" - is that what they call them? - some of the "rock bands" up there for DICK GREGORY and all of them, there was funds raised for that and it was sponsored by a religious group. I have not been able to find what religious group, but I am sure if it was sponsored by any religious group in the State of Washington, it was F. LEE CHRISMAN because he was involved in the demonstrations for the Pallioupe and Nesquali Indians, and this all happened just a month and a half ago.

Mr. Jaffee has asked me about the ten millionth time how DAVID FERRIE felt about his part in the assassination of President Kennedy. DAVID FERRIE, from what he would tell me maybe out of conscience or what, or out of fear, but all he would say to me is that he was paid and he had to do what he was doing, and then he went back to that film with the 16 year old boy. If this film or the 16 year old boy could be found, I think this would be the key to breaking the whole thing. In fact, I would like to find out who the 16 year old boy is. I have been asked earlier by Mr. Jaffee if Mr. BANISTER gave him his orders, or OSWALD. Or you did not ask me if BANISTER -- about the meeting..

He never specified exactly any meetings or anything of that nature. Most everything took place at the - where he discussed the assassination - his part. Now he did not feel that he was assassinating the President. I want to emphasize this, because he really didn't

FERRIE:

feel that he was assassinating the President. And I don't know what Mr. Garrison has him indicted for. I have not seen the indictment, I would love to see it, but, well I have been told that he was indicted for conspiracy to assassinate the President of the United States. But FERRIE did not feel that he was conspiring to assassinate the President of the United States, but they took place at the mysterious dwelling wherever it is out on St. Charles Street, and I have since asked a bellhop where I'm staying here in the City of Orleans, and they told me that all the homes out on St. Charles are very, very palatial type places and they are very old, and they are very lovely, and they are owned by fine people. The lawyer that was supposed to defend me - KOHN - I had mentioned to him about KOHN who was to come to defend me in my particular episode up in Bellville, Illinois when I was in a Civil Rights demonstration up there. Now KOHN is not the same KOHN that Mr. Jaffee just mentioned. He said ROY KOHN. This is a ROY KOHN but I'm sure it is not the same KOHN because I have met this KOHN and he is what they call the stereotype Jewish person, and totally unlike the person if Mr. Jaffee is referring to the people in the Army-McCarthy hearings. This is not the person, no. This is not the person because - but this person is related to that person. That I do know because he discussed this particular facet. I do not know why anyone was so interested in getting me off of that. They probably could have gotten me off of it, but I feel that I did the better thing, just serve my particular little sentence and got out. Well, Steve wanted me to mention some of the things - little things, or maybe big things, it's debatable. Let Mr. Garrison decide that. I've told Mr. Jaffee, Stephen out at my place in Long Beach, that DAVID had one great fault and that was his love for young boys. Mr. Garrison said last night he did not feel that it was necessarily sexual. Well, a person with his brain, I do not feel that it would necessarily be sexual, and it would be more or less a thing because DAVID had great empathy for people, and he did want to help people like he wanted to help me. I was in a particularly bad situation when I arrived in this City and he did his very best to help me. He gave me money there at the end when he was preparing to fly down to Guatemala on that trip which he had asked me to go with him so I could escape the FBI, which he said BERT said was looking for me. Of course, I do not - there is no record. No one has any way of knowing that the FBI was really looking for me or not I don't believe. I would like to know. The FBI claimed they were not. Yes. Yes. Right there at the car. I was standing on the corner. He asked if I saw BERT tell DAVE that the FBI was looking for me. I'd better get out of town. Now Bert wanted me to get out of town. I was just another noisome little faggot that he didn't want around probably. That was

SHAW:

more of it than anything else, and he was afraid that DAVID might have said something to me. Now, I do recall very, very plainly in the second meeting where I saw SHAW with DAVID where he stated, "Have you told him anything?" David said, "No. I'm keeping my word. I don't say nothing to him. I don't tell my "tricks" anything." I was not DAVID's "trick". He asked me about LAYTON MARTENS.

LAYTON MARTENS, I saw him the first time with DAVID FERRIE and CLAY SHAW was sitting there at the same time. This was at Dixie's, which is no longer in existence. I later saw LAYTON MARTENS several times around the Quarter, and I had - later on I propositioned LAYTON MARTENS. I will end it right there because I don't want to commit myself.

SHAW

+

FERRIE

+

MARTENS

Steve has asked me what gave me the impression MARTINIS, as they're calling him, I know him as MARTY and MART, what gave me the impression that he was occupied with CLAY SHAW, rather than DAVID FERRIE. But I want to point out that Dixie's at that time was an older crowd than what I found the other evening up at LaFitte's in Exile. The LaFitte's in Exile crowd was the same type at that time, now it's nothing but a bunch of young kids. And the people were considerably more reserved, but LAYTON MARTENS appeared to know Mr. SHAW quite well as they talked, and then MARTENS would go around talking to others, and MARTENS to my way of thinking, at that time did not look like he could be over 18, maybe 19 at the very, very most. Just a little boy. He had that little boy look. I still, to this day, I do not even know his age. I have never been informed of his age, but he was extremely well-built, put it that way. And I feel - I mean he talked to DAVID and then he talked to SHAW, and then when we later left, DAVID and myself and SHAW and the young man that DAVID had purchased which I have identified today in the photos, I identified him today in the photos of BLACKMOOR, known to me at that time as BLACKIE. This is the young man whom DAVID referred to that he had - that was his gift. That was who he had bought, and I assumed that he had purchased him for the night. No, the gift DAVID had bought was BLACKMOOR. (A little bit of French in here that I can't spell, but translated: Do you understand? Prostitution?) This Jaffee is quite naive or something, but he knows nothing about the underground or else he would know that when you buy yourself someone, that means that you have purchased that person's services for the evening. For the night, or for a period of time, and so this meant that he and BLACKMOOR were going to have a sexual thing. That's what the gift in that particular case meant. I mean, when you're holding onto something, and said here is the gift I bought, that is the gift Baby. Excuse me Mr. Garrison. I didn't mean to use endearing terms. Apologize to your wife too.

BECKHAM:

I want to point out one thing that Stephen just brought up. FERRIE and BECKHAM. Now, I cannot give the exact date of FERRIE and BECKHAM. Now Mr. Sciambra stated that BECKHAM's a f-----g liar? Well whatever it is. But that's fine and well, and I know BECKHAM to be a liar. That's for damn sure, but I don't know what he was referring to. But BECKHAM is a homosexual, and BECKHAM - I wanted to finish this part here on BECKHAM. BECKHAM, when it came out in the paper that he had been subpoenaed by Mr. Garrison, to me as far as I knew THOMAS BECKHAM was a good person. BECKHAM claimed to be the son-in-law of Senator ALLEN ELLENDER of Louisiana, but this is the same TOM whom DAVE had mentioned. I'm positive now, because this was the TOM whom he had ordained as a priest in the Old Catholic Church. And now BECKHAM ordains people for \$30 of course. A donation? It's illegal to sell them, but it's a donation, a love offering. And this is the same BECKHAM, and this had to be. I would say this had to be no later than '64 because BECKHAM was not here when I was here in '65, and I asked BECKHAM on the telephone if he had been in New Orleans after I had been to New Orleans and he said only to talk to Mr. Garrison. And this is because I was planning on writing an expose article on BECKHAM as being a phoney minister, a phoney everything by selling phoney doctorates. The doctorates are legal, unfortunately, as the ordinations, but I mean as far as anything backing him up, anyone can buy them. And I was going to write this in order to expose him to stop him from running for Congress from Omaha, the district there around Omaha where Mr. Martin a very respected Republican member of the Congress has been in office for many years. And, of course, I later found out from the Chief of Police of Omaha that BECKHAM's a pile of shit as far as political or anything else in Omaha. BECKHAM had been under observation for taking little girls back over to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and boys. But the boys BECKHAM was not having any sexual thing because BECKHAM is a man, according to BECKHAM. BECKHAM takes the aggressor's role and he - as I have learned, BECKHAM only does it for money. He's a man. HUM.

b

RED STOWE? I have been asked about RED STOWE. RED STOWE is known to me. Mr. Ivon gave me several books to look through this morning of photos. The one book, I don't know if it was on purpose or accidental, he gave it to me and start here. I don't know if he exactly said start here, but it later developed that that was the back of the book and the index with the names to the pictures, any how, had put the book in that particular position. (I had to stop for a moment) And when I turned to the picture I thought it was a picture of RED STOWE with EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY in prison. Possibly Parish Prison here. And then I turned over the next page and then I saw a sign, and they were outside in another picture, and I saw the sign

"Highway 80", and then I knew that it was not -- they were not in Parish Prison. And so then I finally found -- there was an index and that I had started at the back of the book and I saw that it was not, according to them, EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY nor was it RED STOWE. But I disagree with whoever has made the identifications on that because it definitely is RED. I mean, who knows better than the person that has known him intimately? And that is RED. I don't know where he is now. I met him here in New Orleans and God only knows where he is now. But of course RED -- the type of person he is, he would sell his mother in order to a slave owner in order to make money, so, I mean, anything that he is possibly involved in would not surprise me. The other man is definitely EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY because I've seen BRADLEY in that particular condition. Dallas P.D., I understand from Jaffee, says it is not EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY, but Jaffee has not told me who it is then and this does bother me that they refuse to -- when I ask them who the picture is when I identify it -- to my knowledge, the way I know the people they refuse to give me any answers. This is the whole thing concerning Jaffee which is beginning to bug me. I feel that after I make an identification then they should tell me something at least. But I am still positive that picture is EDGAR EUGENE BRADLEY I know it is RED STOWE. RED STOWE was here -- I first met him here in the City of New Orleans. Today I want to point out, I finally went to what is known -- is now known as the Dixie Hotel. It could possibly have been known as the Dixie Hotel in 1965 on Tulane. It's kattywampus down the street and directly across from Charity Hospital. Now Mr. Ivon seems to think it was rather amazing that I could not remember the Charity Hospital was across the street. Well, Charity Hospital may be very big in Mr. Ivon's mind and the citizens of New Orleans, but I am not a resident of New Orleans. It's just another building to me and so at that particular I wasn't interested in landmarks, hospitals or anything else. All I was interested in was hiding and having fun. And the lady who owned it I refer to as a "fat lady". She was not exceptionally fat, but she was much larger than the bitch who now runs it. Pardon me. Is that slander? No, bitch is a dog. She could be doggie. But anyhow, the woman who now runs it is her daughter who said she was there all that time in '65. I spoke to her this morning; had a very difficult time getting to talk to her. She wanted to know this, that and the other, and in a word, she had her hand out for the almighty dollar and I did this the other evening to the other people at the Center Hotel and the restaurants and the bars and everything directly across from Continental. The one lady said that I did look familiar, but she said that was three years ago and there had been so many people come and go into her particular hotel. This woman says, "Well, I don't remember you. But I know all of Mama's guests." Well, she's a liar because

she is an obvious prostitute. Of course, I may be slandering myself - or slandering her, open to suit but I don't give a damn. I'm letting the cards fall where they may because we can probably get the witnesses to prove that she is a whore or prostitute. But the woman is elderly herself. Her mother, of course, was much older. She said her mother killed by a German Shephard. This confirms a story that I had heard later concerning the death of her mother. Her mother was extremely distrustful person. She had a small black dog as I remember when I lived there. The rooms are exactly as I described them to others. It's still a gray building. It was a gray building then. There is that horrible, atrocious yellow picture of Huey Long hanging on the wall. You go down the hallway and I had not entered into the hotel and I said to her, I says, "Is the bath at the end of the hall on the right?" She confirmed this, and I asked her about the rooms, "Are they small?" and she said, "Yes, they are small", and then I pretty well described the hotel before I went on into it. There is kind of an alcove ante-way to go into it. The woman is nasty. I do remember her as being the daughter of the owner of the hotel. I mean, one couldn't forget a bitch like that. And at that time she was whoring around, if I - I don't remember her that well, but I do remember that she was whoring around. She looks much different now than she looked then. She was much more painted and she is now - today she looked like a plain, grey-haired - more salt and pepper hair. And she is elderly. She is in her 50's I would say now, and she is still plying the trade to the best of her ability probably. A man for a room for the night. Of course I'm doing this speculation, but that is the hotel - the Center Hotel - I remember it quite well because at that time there were a great deal of homosexuals and hustlers, and it was a good place to find what you wanted. I want to point out before this tape runs out, and while Mr. Jaffee and Mr. Alcock are not in here - I don't mind saying it to Mr. Alcock - but I do want to say this, that the - I am a great deal disappointed that the Dixie's is now gone because I was led to believe that Dixie's was still here. There is a Dixie's here but it is not the Dixie's that was here in 1965. Where Dixie's was at in 1965 is now taken over by some place called the Dream House or the Dream Room or something or other. Maybe it's not even that, but it's just down the street. LaPitte's in Exile is still here. It is much dirtier and they've done nothing to it. It was very, very crowded the other night when I was there. I was looking for LAYTON MARTENS. That was the reason I went out. I did not let Jaffee or any of the people of the District Attorney's Office know because I wanted to find MARTENS. I wanted him to see me. I wanted him to see if he remembered me. He is like a machine sexually, and he probably would not remember me. But when you are a person of my nature you certainly remember somebody as cold as that, and he operates like a machine and it's on a money basis.

LAYTON MARTENS  
(Annie's book of  
FERRIS + SHAW)

Now, I would be interested in meeting him again. Of course, I do not have the money to really meet him for another encounter, but I think it would be interesting in the interest of justice if I could get next to him and maybe learn a lot more, because LAYTON MARTENS, I understand, is being defended by some of the wealthiest, or some of the biggest attorneys in the City of New Orleans. Yet LAYTON MARTENS still does not have a pot to piss in and to me this only - well it's only - to me I don't give a damn, but it should show Mr. Garrison and the others that CLAY SHAW - the connection with CLAY SHAW. But, that CLAY SHAW is paying MARTENS' lawyers bills. But time will tell. And now, I'm sure it will tell on the side of Mr. Garrison, and I'm beginning to take more and more stock in the Garrison case. I'm just - I'm absolutely positive that he has... (end of tape.)

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY

PARISH OF ORLEANS

STATE OF LOUISIANA

STATEMENT OF:           HARRY JOSEPH ALEXANDER, N/M, age 71  
                              residing at 728 N. Prieur Street.

RE:                       The events of December 24, 1967, at which  
                              time the above was the victim of a theft  
                              of approximately \$30.00 and a small radio  
                              valued at approximately \$10.00. The alleged  
                              perpetrator of this crime is one VERNON  
                              BUNDY who was arrested on January 8, 1968.

A.    About 10:00 that day I started drinking and I was right next  
          door to my house.

Q.    Where were you drinking?

A.    Right next door to my house, Angelo's barroom, right next  
          door to me. Everybody knows me because I live right next  
          door.

Q.    When you went to Angelo's, approximately how much money  
          did you have on you?

A.    I might have had about \$55.00; that was before I started  
          drinking.

Q.    Did you stay at Angelo's from 10:00 that morning until you  
          returned to your home?

A.    No, sir. I go and come. I go to my house and come back.  
          I don't stay long in any barroom.

Q.    You say that you went to your house several times?

A.    Yes, sir.

Q.    During the day?

A.    Yes, sir. But I was not drunk then.

Q.    When was the last time you remember paying for a drink in  
          Angelo's?

A.    Around about 4:30, 4:15, somewhere around there. And after  
          that I don't remember nothing no more.

Q.    Around 4:15 you don't remember nothing?

A.    No, sir. Not a thing, nothing at all, nothing.

Q.    Tell me what happened in Angelo's later on that night when  
          several young men were in the bar and a friend of yours  
          came in.

                              and of mine came, I was in my niece's place.

- Q. In your niece's place?
- A. Yes, sir. There were a bunch of people in there.
- Q. Where was your niece's place?
- A. Right by my house, 728 N. Prieur.
- Q. What type of place is your niece's place?
- A. She's got a little sweet shop.
- Q. And you had gone from Angelo's bar to the sweet shop?
- A. I pass through the sweet shop to go to my house.
- Q. Was the sweet shop closed at that time?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. How did all these colored males get in the sweet shop?
- A. I guëss cause me being drunk, I let them in. A friend of mine came and saw all of them in there and he saw I was drunk and he said he would take over.
- Q. Who is your friend?
- A. His name is HERBERT KELLIGAN.
- Q. And your friend told them in order to get rid of them that he was giving them a sandwich on you and that they were to leave, that he was closing up the place, that you were drunk and he was taking over. Did they leave?
- A. He told me they left.
- Q. Did he close the sweet shop?
- A. Yes, sir, he closed it.
- Q. Before you came to the sweet shop, you were in Angelo's bar, did you see VERNON BUNDY at that time?
- A. Yes, sir. I saw him at that time.
- Q. Was it during the daylight hours?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Was it around this time that VERNON BUNDY walked you home?
- A. No, it was later than that according to what they told me.
- Q. Where did VERNON BUNDY walk you home from?
- A. From Angelo's, right next door.
- Q. Was this before your friend KELLIGAN came?
- A. Yes, sir, a long time before.
- Q. About what time was it when KELLIGAN closed the sweet shop?

A. About 5:00, somewhere around that.

Q. Did you see VERNON BUNDY after KELLIGAN closed the sweet shop?

A. Not that I remember.

Q. In other words, according to what you say, VERNON BUNDY walked you home before 5:00?

A. No, they tell me it was after that. They told me it was around 8:00 or 9:00 that night.

Q. Where did he walk you home from?

A. From Angelo's but this fellow, FERD VENCE, he saw BUNDY walking with me.

Q. At that time VERNON BUNDY was not alone with you, he was with FERD VENCE?

A. No, BUNDY was bringing me home and FERD VENCE saw us and FERD said I will bring him home. At that time the police came and said what you doing. The police asked me if I had a key to the door and I said yes and they asked me to open the door. I tried to but I couldn't so FERD VENCE took my keys and opened the door.

Q. Did FERD VENCE see you into the house?

A. The policemen seen me, too, so he said. He gave me my keys and slammed the door. The policemen and FERD VENCE stayed right by the door; they didn't come in.

Q. When is the last time that you remember having your wallet?

A. Well, I had my wallet when I went in the house cause I always check my pocket and I must have went out. I don't know if I did or not.

Q. Is there a possibility that you went out again?

A. Yes, I could have went out again.

Q. After BUNDY and FERD VENCE left did you see VERNON BUNDY at any time later?

A. No, sir. I don't remember seeing anybody cause I was loaded. I don't know nothing.

Q. Did anyone at any time threaten you during the course of the day or night with any type of weapon?

A. No, sir. No, sir. Never did.

Q. Do you know where FERD VENCE lives?

A. Yes, sir. I don't know the number but I know where he lives at. I know the house but I don't know the address.

- Q. When did you discover your money missing?
- A. After I got up I was going to get another drink.
- Q. What time?
- A. About 8:30.
- Q. Christmas morning?
- A. Yes, sir.
- Q. Where did you find your wallet?
- A. In the bathroom, on the bathroom bowl, you know, wide open, with the papers and everything out.
- Q. And the money was gone?
- A. And my keys, too.
- Q. When did you call the police?
- A. I called the police, I was kind of drunk, I must have called them that night or something.
- Q. Christmas night?
- A. No, I must have called them before that.
- Q. You didn't discover it until 8:30 in the morning.
- A. I don't remember when I called the police to tell you the truth.
- Q. Did you tell the police that your radio was missing?
- A. Yes, sir. I told them that, too.
- Q. Was FERD VENCE there when you talked to the police?
- A. Yes, sir. He was there. The police took his name, too.
- Q. Do you know who robbed you and took your money and your radio?
- A. No, sir. I really don't and I wish I did know.
- Q. Do you think VERNON BUNDY is responsible for this?
- A. I don't think he did it. I really don't believe it. They had so many in the place, you don't know who done it but I don't put it on him cause I don't believe he did it.
- Q. Was BUNDY in the sweet shop?
- A. When my friend came?
- Q. Yes.
- A. No. He didn't tell me that.

Q. Is there anything else you would like to add to this statement?

A. I don't know nothing to add to it. I sure wish I know who done it, I tell you that.

THE ABOVE STATEMENT IS TRUE AND CORRECT TO THE BEST OF MY KNOWLEDGE AND WAS GIVEN WITHOUT ANY DURESS, PROMISES OR THREATS.

X Harry Joseph Alexander  
HARRY JOSEPH ALEXANDER

For Dick Belluz

Statement of Ed Miller

LOU-  
I Don't believe we  
sent Dick one of  
those

Re: Interview with Lee Harvey Oswald

It was in the month of July or early August, 1963, when I had an occasion to speak with Lee Harvey Oswald. I am an Assistant District Attorney for the Parish of Orleans in charge of the Juvenile Division, with offices in the Civil Courts Building next to City Hall at 421 Loyola Street. On the occasion referred to above, this person came into the office and asked to speak to the District Attorney. I was on duty at the time and informed him that I was an Assistant District Attorney and was available to speak with him. He came into the private office and stood across the desk, and remained standing, although invited to sit down. He asked if I could advise him on whether or not a particular drug was legal or illegal. This was his first question. To say the least, I was greatly surprised by the question and my first reaction was to ask him why he was interested in determining whether a drug was legal or illegal; that, if a drug, otherwise illegal, was prescribed by a physician, it would be unimportant for him to determine this; that he would certainly have the right to use it, if prescribed by his doctor, and that he should consult his physician regarding same. I again asked him to be seated, as I thought at this point I would like to develop this line of conversation further, not only because of the unusual inquiry, but because of his demeanor upon entry into the office, which gave every indication of emotional disturbance and lack of personal conviction or a sense of security. He again declined. At this time I asked for his name, and he declined to give this information, saying it was unimportant. I became more convinced that I should do everything possible to determine what I could about this individual, and his true reason for such an unusual inquiry. I thought I would make conversation in order to elicit further information from him. I advised him that I

was not an expert on drugs; that the narcotics division of the District Attorney's office was at Tulane and Broad Streets; that he was in the Juvenile Division of the District Attorney's office; that, whereas, I felt I knew most of the commonly used drugs by name; I could certainly not speak as an expert. I asked him for the name of the drug to which he was referring. I recall that I had never heard of it, but cannot recall the name which he used. I again asked him to sit down, which he again declined to do. All of the time I was observing him very closely. He was ill at ease, always looking down, shifting from foot to foot, and apparently preoccupied with his own thoughts. He kept saying that he must determine the existence of such a drug, and whether it was legal or illegal. In the Juvenile Court we are accustomed to interviewing many persons who are neurotic or emotionally disturbed, and it becomes second nature to pick out such persons after engaging them in conversation for a few minutes and letting them do the talking. At this point, Oswald said he was reading a book, and in this book the author stated that, if the reader could procure and use this particular drug, the reader would be able to see the future as he, the author, had seen and envisioned it; and then, and only then, would the reader see that the views and conclusions of the author were correct. Seeing that the conversation was expanding a bit and communication was becoming more facile with this individual, I again asked him to sit down, which he finally did. At this point I conjectured that his problem and, therefore, the reason for his inquiry, had something to do with sexual experience and stimulation. The majority of our cases in the Juvenile Court, wherein emotional disturbance is displayed, has something to do with a sex problem. I asked him whether or not the book had anything to do with sexual experience or response and benefit of drugs as a stimulus. He answered "no" but, rather the subject matter of the book had to do with the socio-economic picture of the world 500 years in the future; then he went into a rapid chatter ("speel," perhaps, would be more descriptive) treatise of life under total state control where each

person was just a number. At this point he spoke so rapidly that I did not see any great content in what he was saying and I became disinterested in what he was saying, however, what stuck with me the most, when he was "chattering" or "speeling" was that he was apparently emotionally detached from the subject matter itself. In other words, he did not give me the impression as one experiencing any deep, abiding, personal convictions. I recall vividly that I had the distinct impression that he was no intellectual carried away with his personal conviction but rather a pseudo-intellectual who lacked and who was devoid of the capacity for true intellectualism. The point I am trying to convey is that when he related the content of the book, and, therefore, his reason for the inquiry as to the use of the drug, he was demonstrating a super-imposed indoctrination in which he had no great self-identification. He was spouting words, phrases, and cliches, without true comprehension, and without personal persuasiveness, as you might expect of someone who was a dedicated advocate of a cause. It sticks in my mind that he was a person possessed of a very limited degree of self-expression and self-communication without personal drive or aggressiveness; without the capacity of total dedication to any cause.

I have interrupted the narrative as to the content of my interview with him, in order that I can better relate my personal impressions of this man at the time; rather than the product of reflections developed at a later date, and possibly influenced by the momentous events which were soon to take place. Getting back to the interview proper, I last stated that I became disinterested in the subject matter of the book itself and sought a way to conclude the interview. I sought again to determine his identity and asked him "What did you say your name was again?" I cannot recall <sup>what</sup> he stated his full name was, but I can clearly re-call that "Oswald" was a part of it, because at the time I related the name "Oswald" in my mind to that of a

comedian or character many years ago on the Milton Berle radio show, This radio character was a moron or dullwit character as we would describe as a "nut" today. For this reason, I distinctly retained in my memory the name "Oswald." I sought again to determine the book which he was reading and he said it was Huxley's "<sup>new</sup>The Brave World." I told him that if a drug could produce the kind of effects (a view of 500 years into the future); I thought it would definitely be a strong narcotic, or a narcotic derivative, however, since I was not an expert on this subject, he could either see his physician, consult the D. A.'s office at Tulane and Broad Sts., or the City chemist in the adjoining City Hall. Since the City Hall was next door, I suggested that he go consult the City chemist. I remember calling the City chemist's office later in the day to inquire further about this individual, but on two occasions I was unable to reach anyone in the office. I did not give any further thought to the interview, but it lingered in my mind. At the time I spoke with this individual he was wearing a white T-shirt and brown khaki pants. He had a paper bound book in his hand which was rolled up. I did ask him whether or not the book in his hand was the book to which he was referring and his answer was negative.

On the night of President Kennedy's assassination about 11:30 PM, possibly later, I was preparing for bed, and had the T.V. on in the bedroom. WDSU had a replay of a tape ( audio interview) with Oswald which had been taped from an earlier radio show on the "Close-up" program when Lee Harvey Oswald was the speaker on the subject of the Free Cuba Movement. While my back was turned to the T.V., I was listening to the voice of Lee Harvey Oswald from this tape. I did not particularly concern myself with the voice until I heard the same speel and chatter-type expressions which I had heard in my office several months before. I have a very keen sense of identifying voices because of a sight handicap which I have and can identify voices out of the past much more accurately than most others. People are amazed with my ability to do so and comment on this to me personally and to

others. There is no doubt in my mind, based on voice identification alone, and the subject matter and presentation thereof, that the person who had seen me in the Juvenile Court as above narrated and the person of Lee Harvey Oswald who was the guest speaker on the "Close-up" show, taped, and then later presented again on the night of President Kennedy's assassination were one and the same person. I became convinced of this before turning around and viewing the T.V. screen. When I turned around, the tape was still being played but the picture of Lee Harvey Oswald was also displayed on the screen. His facial features were the same as the man I interviewed. Later in the program, they gave his physical description as to size and weight, color of hair, etc., which all checked out and corroborated my prior identification.

I contacted the FBI and gave this statement to them. I gave this statement to an agent. I suggested that I would be willing to make a written statement, but a verbal statement seemed to be all that the agent believed necessary. He said he would contact me again if the content of my statement developed as a matter of some importance. No one else has contacted me by way of follow-up to my original statement to the agent of the FBI. As a passing comment, I observed in the press the following morning, November 23, 1963, that Huxley had died in California of mouth cancer. I am not sure, but it is likely that he died on the same day as President Kennedy. This would be an irony of fate if any portion of the above statement had any material bearing on President Kennedy's assassination.

Respectfully,



EDWARD G. GILLIN  
Assistant District Attorney

M E M O R A N D U M

FEBRUARY 28, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: ANDREW SCIAMBRA AND LOUIS IVON  
RE: INTERVIEW WITH DAVID FERRIE

---

On Saturday, February 18, 1967 at approximately 3:30 P.M., Louis Ivon and I interviewed David FERRIE in his apartment on Louisiana Avenue Parkway.

As we approached the house, FERRIE came out on the porch and looked at us and began to walk down the steps to open the front door for us. As he opened the door for us, he told Ivon that he was glad that we finally decided to come and talk with him as he had been trying to get in touch with Garrison or Ivon for several days. He told me hello and asked me what I was doing with Ivon and I explained to him that I was an Assistant D. A. now and thought that I would come along with Ivon since we knew each other from the airport.

He told us to go on upstairs and that he would follow us, but that it would take him some time to climb up the stairs as he was sick, and weak and that he had not been able to keep anything on his stomach for a couple of days. He moaned and groaned with each step he took up the stairs from the bottom to the top. This behavior by FERRIE impressed me as phoney act and I am sure that he was not as sick as he pretended to be.

Once inside the apartment, Ivon and I sat down and FERRIE laid down on the sofa in the front room. He was wearing pants and a T-shirt and had two pillows under him,

There was a young man in the apartment in his early twenties who was a friend of FERRIE's from the Lakefront Airport. His name is BURT JOHNSON and I remember him from when I was working out there. FERRIE had given him flying instructions and he told me that he had already acquired his license.

My first conversation with FERRIE centered around airport talk and about people we both knew from the airport. He said that he had often wondered what had happened to me and that he thought I had gone into private practice. He said that he knew a lot of ex-D.A.'s and they were all dumb, with a few exceptions.

He then said that the reason that he had called us was that he was getting concerned over our investigation. He had heard all kinds of rumors that he was going to get arrested and that he wanted to find out if these rumors were true. He said that as a result of these rumors, he had been asked to leave the airport and now he was concerned over how he was going to make a living, that flying was his only enjoyment in life. FERRIE said he was suffering from encyphilitis and that he could not get any rest because of the radio, TV and press boys hounding him to death. FERRIE said his phone rings from morning 'til night and that he had talked to Sam DiPino from Channel 12 until the early hours of the morning. FERRIE said Sam was trying to con him, but that he was too smart to fall for his line, and that all of those people were "bastards". Just then the phone rang and it was a reporter from the Times-Picayune, and he said that he would positively not grant interviews and that he was tired of all those bastards calling him up. The reporter must have told him something, because he was not calling him a bastard

personally, but was referring to the news media in general. He then hung up the telephone.

FERRIE picked up the Picayune paper and said he wanted to show us portions of the story that really disturbed him. He said the newspapers can kill anybody when they want to, and that it was never more evident than in the cases of CARLOS MARCELLO and JIMMY HOFFA. FERRIE said the newspapers tried to frame both of these guys. He then talked about the MARCELLO trial that he was working on in 1963, and how the newspapers tried to crucify MARCELLO. He said MARCELLO made asses out of all of them when he was acquitted. FERRIE said he wanted to know why we brought MIGUEL TORRES back from Angola. He said that he knew what people would do to get out of prison and he thought Garrison was trying to frame-up by using MIGUEL TORRES. FERRIE said that if this would happen, he would sue us and everybody. FERRIE said he had been contacted by some big attorneys in Washington, D. C., and they wanted to help him.

FERRIE also said he did not like the way Garrison was answering questions put to him by newsmen and that Garrison should make a definite statement and not say "No comment". He said the "No comment" stirs more shit than an hour's speech. FERRIE said Garrison knew this and that he was obviously using this for publicity. I assured him that Garrison was not trying to frame anybody and that he was avoiding the press and he could not say much less to the press than "No comment". Then FERRIE said he wanted to talk to Garrison personally. We told him we would try and arrange a meeting in the near future.

FERRIE then began to curse JACK MARTIN and said MARTIN started all of this stuff. FERRIE said MARTIN was jealous of him because of his relationship with G. WRAY GILL and that MARTIN was trying to ruin him (FERRIE). He said MARTIN is a screwball

and should be locked up.

FERRIE then said Garrison had better be careful because he knew that some people were trying to torpedo him; that he knew of 3 people on a local level and a couple of people on a national level who are trying to ruin him politically and are trying to embarrass him politically with this assassination investigation. FERRIE said he did not want to mention the names of the local people, but Garrison should be smart enough to know who they were. He then began to talk about FRANK KLEIN and he inferred that this man was one of the local persons trying to destroy Garrison. However, when Ivon asked him if KLEIN was one of the people he was referring to, FERRIE said that in time we would find out. FERRIE did say that Hoover was one of the people on a national level who was trying to destroy Garrison because Garrison has dared to criticize the Bureau and has the whole country wondering if they are as smart as the Keystone Kops. However, FERRIE said he was glad about this because as far as he's concerned, all cops are bastards and that he has no use for any of them. FERRIE also said he had heard that some people in Washington were talking about the investigation and that two days before the story broke in the newspaper, some people were saying that Garrison would call a press conference Friday and give the story to the press. FERRIE said he didn't want to give out any names as he didn't want J. Edgar on his ass too.

He then asked to speak to Garrison again because he wanted to see if he were serious about this whole thing. I told him that Garrison was more than serious and that we were checking out all of our leads and information. I then told FERRIE he could tell me what he wanted to say and I would tell Garrison for him. FERRIE said he wanted to talk to Garrison himself and look

him in the face.

I then asked FERRIE to tell me where he was on November 22, 1963 and how he had become so involved in this. FERRIE said it was all on account of a trip he made to Houston, Texas on the afternoon of the 22nd to ice skate. He said that all he wanted to do was relax after the MARCELLO trial and he just had the urge to go ice skating. FERRIE said, that as it turned out, it was the worst trip that he had ever made in his life. I asked FERRIE what he did in Houston. FERRIE said, "Ice skate, what else." I said, "I don't know Dave. You tell me." FERRIE said that I was a newcomer around the game and that my office knew more about the trip than he did. FERRIE said, "Ask your boss. He had me arrested when I got back into town. I was booked as a fugitive from Texas and I have never been to Texas." I asked him to tell me about the arrest as I didn't believe we would arrest a man who was perfectly innocent. FERRIE told me I had a lot to learn about life and that I was a starry-eyed kid right out of law school and I was still believing the inscriptions on the courthouse walls. FERRIE said that after a while, when you get a little smarter, you'll see that this is a stinking world and that what I told you at the airport is true. I told FERRIE that what he said may be true, but that still doesn't tell me about the arrest. FERRIE said, "All right, I'll go through the spiel again for your benefit." FERRIE said that after he had taken his trip to Texas, he and BEAUBOUF and COFFEY stopped in Alexandria and he called G. WRAY GILL. GILL told him the police were looking for him and that they wanted to ask him some questions about the assassination. He said that then he drove back to New Orleans and dropped BEAUBOUF off at his

apartment on Louisiana Avenue Parkway so that he could go upstairs and call some girls for them. He said that he and COFFEY then went to the grocery store. He said that when he and COFFEY were returning to the apartment he noticed a bunch of cars around his apartment and a lot of people. FERRIE said he figured it was the police and so he went back to the store and telephoned. FERRIE said some dumb ox answered the phone and tried to suck him into a conversation, but he just hung up. He said he then dropped COFFEY off and went to Hammond, Louisiana. I asked him "Where in Hammond?" FERRIE said, "By a friend." I asked him what friend and he burst out laughing and said, "I'll say one thing for you, you sure try hard." He then told me not to try and investigate him because he could show me and my whole office how to investigate. I didn't press the issue any further, but later on he told me that he did not stay in a motel, but with a friend who would remain anonymous. "Besides," he said, "I've got friends all over the world." I said that that was very interesting, but that I wanted his opinion on one other small matter. He asked, "What?" I said, "Dave, who shot the President?" He said, "Well, that's an interesting question and I've got my own thoughts about it." FERRIE then sent his friend into another room to get an anatomy book and a pathology book and he pulled out a sheet of paper and began to sketch on it. FERRIE drew a sketch of the Texas School Depository and of the parade route and of the area in general. FERRIE said that before he would definitely draw a conclusion, he would have to have more information and facts. FERRIE then went into a long spiel about the projectory of bullets in relation to height and distance. He said that different guns and shells have different projectories and that bullets tend to drop as they travel.

Warren Commission did not have enough pertinent scientific information to come to an objective conclusion. He said he did not read the Warren Report, but what he had read proved to him that the Commission did not know what they were doing. FERRIE went into a long spiel about J.F.K.'s neck wound. In the course of his lecture on anatomy and pathology, he named every bone in the human body and every hard and soft muscle area. He talked extensively about the dermis and epidermis. FERRIE said if the same bullet that struck J.F.K. in the back or neck eventually struck Connelly, that Connelly or Kennedy had to be a contortionist. He then rattled off some more scientific information in regard to bones, and skin, and how a bullet decreases in speed when it strikes an object and how the same bullet could not have possibly caused all that damage. FERRIE said that that question would never be answered because the doctor who performed the tracheotomy had 10 thumbs and left unanswered the most important question of all time. FERRIE then laughed and said that doctors are almost as stupid as lawyers, but that lawyers are worse because they are always in your pocket.

I then said, "In other words Dave, you don't buy the 'one shot theory?'" FERRIE said he wasn't saying anything because he didn't want J. Edgar on his tail, that he had enough with Garrison to contend with. FERRIE said that in time he would work the whole thing out and then laughingly said that he would contact our office.

I noticed at this point that he was in very good spirits and was laughing and joking and even commented that he's feeling pretty good now and that he had had 3 cups of coffee already and hadn't thrown up yet.

FERRIE then received another phone call from STEVE LITTLETON and his wife and joked with LITTLETON's wife about how he knew that she had dated LEE HARVEY OSWALD and that he was going to tell Garrison on her. She must have told him that she had seen his picture in the paper and he replied that he didn't like it because it made him look unphotogenic. She also must have asked FERRIE if it was him that some people identified with somebody or at some place and he said that the people are mistaken or he had a common face. After he hung up the phone, we told him we had to leave. FERRIE said he had more to tell us about the "one shot theory". We told him to save it for another day as it was dark already and we had to meet Garrison. I then asked him if he would like to tell me some more about his trip to Hammond and he smiled and said "Go to hell". I then asked if he stayed with CLAY SHAW. He said, "Who's CLAY SHAW?" I said, "All right, if that doesn't ring a bell, how about CLAY BERTRAND?" He said, "Who's CLAY BERTRAND?" I said, "CLAY BERTRAND and CLAY SHAW are the same person." He asked, "Who said that?" I said, "Dean Andrews told us." He said, "Dean Andrews might tell you guys anything. You know how Dean Andrews is." FERRIE then started to go into another lecture and we told him we had to go. He followed us down the stairs and walked out on the sidewalk with us. FERRIE asked Ivon to be sure and call him. Ivon assured him he would and we left.

Interview of David Ferrie by John Volz at the District Attorney's Office at approximately 10:00 a.m. on Thursday, December 15, 1966

VOLZ: Were you acquainted with Oswald?

FERRIE: To my knowledge, no. I was told and I believe but I am not sure, 3 years ago, I believe it was a Mr. Wall from the FBI who told me I think, I met Oswald. Something is telling me at the moment, roughly at the age of 15.

VOLZ: Oswald was 15?

FERRIE: Right. I have no way of estimating this. This was told to me third, fourth, fifth-hand. When the assassination of Kennedy took place a picture of Oswald was supposed to have been on television and a young fellow whose name I don't recollect, and the only hook I have is that his uncle runs a florist shop somewhere out on Canal Street, recognized the Oswald face on the TV presentation. He then calls one of the stations, WDSU or WWL, and says that he recognized the face and knew this fellow Oswald. In the interview, either newspaper or TV, but I am pretty sure it was public rather than an investigation, he and Oswald had been in the Civil Air Patrol cadet program in my unit and of course this kind of surprised me because I didn't recognize the name of this lad that identified Oswald's picture. This is being very frank, when I got hit with this thing I started me own investigation soffer a 10-day period it was back and forth between me and the FBI. So far as I could develop this florist shop fellow had gone to school with Oswald and tried to get Oswald socialized, unsuccessfully, as part of the attempt to get him in the Civil Air Patrol. I understand he was in there for only a matter od ays -- two or three weeks. This young fellow told me that he had, in fact, in company with other cadets come by my house. As near as I could put that together I must have been living in Kenner. He said I had met Oswald.

VOLZ: How did you get this information?

FERRIE: Some through the FBI and some I developed on my own.

VOLZ: You have no recollection of Oswald?

FERRIE: No I don't. This much is of interest. A fellow by the name of Jack Martin kicks the whole thing off and gets me involved. I don't mind this being in a public record. Martin is a psychopath. Martin has a special vendetta for me.

VOLZ: Why?

FERRIE: First, how do you explain a psychopath. However, there are specific grounds. I used to work for G. Wray Gill. Martin fancies himself as an investigator. He acquainted himself with me and tried to get some of Gill's work. Gill would not have him because as Gill says, Martin plays both sides of the street. One day I threw Martin out of the office. Not bodily, but I ordered him out. Remember the time of the first Marcello case in '63? Gill is the New Orleans lawyer for Marcello. Martin told Klein that I had taught Oswald how to shoot a rifle. Which is interesting, since I am not such a good shot myself. In any event, that year, the year of the assassination, I am uncertain but my belief is that Oswald was here in the City of New Orleans.

VOLZ: How do you know that?

FERRIE: I am trying to remember...newspaper stories. Klein questioned me about this. To my knowledge and belief I haven't met Oswald. I was busy working for Gill at that time.

VOLZ: Do you know Morris Brownlee? In what connection?

FERRIE: I have known Morris for 10 or 12 years. He has been in a lot of trouble during that time.

2

11/22/66

VOLZ: Where did you go?

□

VOLZ: What business was this with Gill?

FERRIE: One of his cases in Federal Court. Marion James Johnson was on appeal. I forgot whether I was to ask him for money for a transcript or what.

VOLZ: Where did you go first?

FERRIE: Houston.

VOLZ: What did you do in Houston?

FERRIE: We went ice-skating.

VOLZ: Who went with you?

FERRIE: Alvin Beauboef and Melvin Coffey. He is a rocket engineer at one of the electronic places.

VOLZ: You say you went ice-skating in Houston. Do you know what rink?

FERRIE: To my knowledge it was the only one in this area. Used to be one in Baton Rouge. I am a yankee and I like to ice-skate and that whole time during the trial it was pretty much a 7-day a week thing.

VOLZ: Do you recall when you went ice-skating?

2

VOLZ: It was in the evening hours you left Houston?

FERRIE: After supper. We were

paperwork. We wanted to go ice-skating and then hunting. We were going to hunt geese south of Beaumont in that area to be more specific. It seems to me we got to Houston..How long does it take to get to Houston?

VOLZ: About 8 hours I think. Did you ever fly to Houston?

FERRIE: I fly extensively. I was in Houston three times over the past week. I guess we got there about midnight.

VOLZ: Had you planned this trip?

FERRIE: We made up our minds when the Morcello trial was over we were going to take a vacation.

VOLZ: During or after the trial?

FERRIE: Even before the Marcello case we worked for G. Wray Gill any hour or any day and that usually was most days and most hours. He leads you a wild chase.

VOLZ: There had been a contemplated trip for sometime. You were going hunting but you didn't know exactly where you were heading for?

FERRIE: And couldn't have cared less.

VOLZ: Whose car?

FERRIE: Mine.

VOLZ: What kind of car?

FERRIE: 60 or 61 Comet wagon. At the time that we left we had no idea where we were going.

VOLZ: You were going hunting? Did you take any weapons?

FERRIE: Yes.

VOLZ: What kind?

FERRIE: Shotguns.

VOLZ: How many?

FERRIE: I assume offhand a weapon apiece.

VOLZ: You went to Houston and went skating. Do you recall whether it was the same day you left here?

FERRIE: We left at night. Stayed in a motel. Have to go back to the FBI for accuracy. Sometime that next day we went ice-skating. I was the only one that knew how.

VOLZ: Did you rent skates or have your own?

FERRIE: We rented them. I don't think I had my own skates. I think we rented them.

VOLZ: How long did you stay in Houston?

FERRIE: My recollection of the moment is we stayed there that next night. The day we ice-skated.

VOLZ: That would be November 23.

FERRIE: Whether we stayed in Houston the night of the 23rd I don't know. Something tells me we went to Galveston. We were looking for some evening activity.

VOLZ: What do you mean? Night life?

FERRIE: You can call it night life.

VOLZ: Looking for ladies?

FERRIE: We went down to Galveston, we found that the town was dead.

VOLZ: Did you leave for Galveston in the morning or night? Do you know what you did when you got to Galveston? Besides finding it dead?

FERRIE: I remember the morning in Galveston because we went out looking for bars and found out the only thing you could buy was beer. By our standards here it was dead. It couldn't get deader. So far the vacation had been falling on its head. It seems to me it was inclement, some inclemency in the weather. Coolness. I don't know what we expected for November, but we wanted something pleasant. I am trying to recall whether I stopped at Vinton on the way to Houston or coming back. I think

I may have my dates all mixed up here. I think we stayed in Vinton that night.

VOLZ: The night of the 22nd?

FERRIE: The night of whatever date we left here. We went to Marion James Johnson's roadhouse - a combination restaurant, bar etc.

VOLZ: That was in Vinton?

FERRIE: Yes.

VOLZ: What made you decide to go to Vinton?

FERRIE: Sooner or later I was going to have to go there for Gill. This was two birds with one stone.

VOLZ: What did you do in Vinton?

FERRIE: Talked to Marion James Johnson.

VOLZ: The night of the 22nd?

FERRIE: Yes, I think so. Once again, if I could get the record I could tell you so. Don't forget this was three years ago.

VOLZ: Then you went to Houston after Vinton?

FERRIE: I am recollecting it that way right now. The reasons I am saying that is this. When we left Galveston we decided to go look for the geese. I remembered I boarded a ferry across a channel down along the south shore. We did, in fact, get to where the geese were and there were thousands, but you couldn't approach them. They were a wise bunch of birds.

VOLZ: Did you kill any geese?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: Was that early in the morning?

FERRIE: Daylight but not early morning.

VOLZ: That would be about the time. You went to Vinton, Houston, Galveston.

FERRIE: I say it is all right in the absence of anything else.

VOLZ: After Galveston then what?

FERRIE: We decided to go to Alexandria, La. where Beauboef had some relatives. Then we got the idea of staying there for 2 or 3 days. I decided to call Gill and tell him we were not coming back for a couple of days. Gill told me you had better get back here, we are in major trouble. Jack Martin told Klein that I knew Lee Harvey Oswald and had conspired with Oswald in the assassination of Kennedy. I came back and don't recall which day it was. Sat in this very office. I was pretty much surrounded by investigators and everybody. Klein asked me pretty much the questions that you are asking me now. They showed me 4 or 5 police photos of people and asked if I could identify them and I couldn't. One was supposed to be Lee Harvey Oswald for an arrest for disturbing the peace here in New Orleans. Klein decided that I did know Lee Harvey Oswald and arrested me as a fugitive from Texas and they took me over to the First District. I stayed there for a couple of days while all of this was checked out.

VOLZ: How long did you stay in Alexandria?

FERRIE: I don't think a full day. I don't recall staying overnight and somewhere along the line we thought we had better check in and that's when Gill told me to come back at once.

VOLZ: How did you arrange for gasoline?

FERRIE: I don't recall.

VOLZ: Do you have a credit card?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: None at all?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: Was the trip uneventful? Did you have any difficulties?

FERRIE: Not that I can recall. The events that stay in my mind are ice-skating, deadness in Galveston, geese and the phone call to Gill.

VOLZ: Did you do any hunting in Alexandria?

FERRIE: I don't believe we did. Again, I would have to go back to something else to refresh my memory.

VOLZ: Did you meet any friends. Do you have any acquaintances in any of those towns?

FERRIE: I know Marion James Johnson, a business acquaintance. No one in Houston or Galveston.

VOLZ: How about Alexandria.

FERRIE: These would be Beauboef's relatives.

VOLZ: Did you all 3 come back together?

FERRIE: Just the 3 of us, Beauboef, Coffey and myself.

VOLZ: Around that particular time in that area, what was Morris Brownlee doing?

FERRIE: I don't even know right now.

VOLZ: He was just a friend of yours or was he in your unit?

FERRIE: I don't think he ever joined Civil Air Patrol. This is going back 12 or 13 years.

VOLZ: Around that particular time, did you ever go hunting with Morris? Does Morris ever go hunting?

FERRIE: I would imagine so. I don't know if he ever went hunting with me. I don't know. This isn't the kind of thing you remember.

VOLZ: Did you ever take any trips with Morris?

FERRIE: Yes, I think so. But I am not sure about this. I would have to ask Gill. Somewhere back in 61 or 62 I had to go to Mississippi for Gill on an oil bill. I believe I took Brownlee with me because at that time he was doing a little work for Gill. I believe that on one of the many trips we took to Vinton because we were back and forth quite a number of times. I believe he was on one of those. Morris went along when (Alice Gedeau) (? sp), Gill's secretary, and I went down to one of the small towns, New Iberia or somewhere. There was a murder case where a defendant

VOLZ: That was 61-62

FERRIE: Could have been 63.

VOLZ: Do you recall where you stayed in Galveston?

FERRIE: No.

VOLZ: Do you recall where you stayed in Alexandria?

FERRIE: No. My only source would be the FBI.

VOLZ: You are positive that all three of you came back together?

FERRIE: That is my recollection. The only way I would know for sure would be to call Mr. Wall or the individual.

VOLZ: But you are positive it was just the 3 of you that went and came back? Have you ever gone to Dallas?

FERRIE: Yes, I was in Dallas in March or April of this year.

VOLZ: How about around that time you went to Houston?

FERRIE: Thank God, no. As Gill said, if I had been in Dallas, I would have been in jail.

VOLZ: Since it came up earlier, you said you were supposed to have taught Oswald how to shoot a rifle. Have you ever taught anybody how to shoot a rifle.

FERRIE: Yes. This was in the Civil Air Patrol cadet program. Teach them how to shoot a .22 and sometimes something heavier. It is part of the program.

VOLZ: Did you teach any of these boys who were on the trip with you how to shoot.

FERRIE: Coffey, I don't know. Beauboef was a born hunter.

VOLZ: How about Brownlee?

FERRIE: He likes the outdoors but whether he goes hunting I don't know. He is the type that would collect botanical specimens. or if he did hunt he would use a bow and arrow instead of shooting.

VOLZ: You say Morris wasn't interested in guns.

FERRIE: I don't know one way or the other. Morris always seemed to come up with an amazing fund of information on all kinds of things. Whether this constituted interest or not is another

thing. At this moment my recollection of Morris is that his interests would be physics, rocketry, electronics and philosophy.

VOLZ: Was he ever on these cadet training encampments that you were talking about.

FERRIE: I don't recall one way or the other. If you are interested in completing this thing I will try to remember and write this down for you.

VOLZ: What are you doing now?

FERRIE: Flying.

VOLZ: For anybody in particular?

FERRIE: Flying for myself. Flight instructions. One of your former associates is one of my customers. Jerry Aurillio.

I feel reasonably confident that the FBI agents who worked on this would cooperate and I could get other names, the times and everything else because at that time we had to work out a rather fabulous time schedule. They worked out Oswald's and mine, too. Then I could give you more definite answers.

VOLZ: The two boys that you went to Texas with, were they in your unit at the time.

FERRIE: I was not in Civil Air Patrol at that time.

VOLZ: Do you know if they knew Morris?

FERRIE: Yes, I think so. In what connection and to what depth I am not sure.

VOLZ: What was Coffey's first name?

FERRIE: Melvin. He worked at Michoud.

VOLZ: When was the last time you saw Coffey or Beauboef?

FERRIE: I see Beauboef routinely but Coffey not for a long time. He was upset about this because of his job.

VOLZ: Who does Beauboef fly for?

FERRIE: He is not employed as a pilot. He is looking for that kind of employment.

VOLZ: Do you know what he is doing now?

FERRIE: Working for his father-in-law in a meat packing place. ~~Shabazz~~ Meat Packing Company. His address is 6708 N. Villere.

in Arabi.

VOLZ: Do you make a decent living with this flying?

FERRIE: I make a living, I don't know how decent it is.

VOLZ: Do you do any charter flying?

FERRIE: Occasionally.

VOLZ: Have you done any charter flying in the 60's?

FERRIE: In the first part of 1961...Up until August, '61 it was all air carrier.

VOLZ: For an airlines?

FERRIE: Eastern.

VOLZ: During that time in your spare time did you do any flying?

FERRIE: Civil Air Patrol, instructions on the side.

VOLZ: Did you do any charter work?

FERRIE: It is prohibited. Martin had me going to Cuba. It was in the newspapers... in a 110 mile an hour airplane with four hours of gas.

VOLZ: Were you doing any charter flying at the time when he accused you of this?

FERRIE: No. I was supposed to be working for the airline. I was also supposed to have gone in 1963. Klein asked if that summer I had been in Cuba. That was some more of Jack Martin. Is Pershing Gervais still around?

VOLZ: No, he is not in our office anymore. Do you want to see him?

FERRIE: Not especially. I just wanted to refer you back to him as to why I am in here this morning. I am thinking about Martin's personality. Martin somehow gets to be near the bride at every wedding and the corpse at every funeral. He somehow gets involved in civil and criminal affairs. Martin gets in on all these interesting little things. He tried to get Pershing Gervais on brutality. There was a big mess for a few days. I have sort of been speculating on why I am here and I think I can see it. There have been a number of books criticizing

the Warren Report and I think Jack Martin would have seized on this because this is exactly his type of meat. I imagine he would come to someone like Frank Klein, Pershing Gervais or Jim Garrison and sometimes Martin convinces himself on his confessions, sometimes he doesn't. I know he was in the psycho ward in Charity for a while and was in the psycho ward in Texas. He used to run a diploma mill in Texas.

VOLZ: You feel he is responsible for your being here today?

FERRIE: Yes, I feel it is a possibility.

VOLZ: Have you read any of these articles?

FERRIE: No, I am too busy trying to earn a living. I do know I have seen statements regarding Governor Connolly. I have got nothing to hide. But I have been trying to figure out for the last two days what I was being subpoenaed for and I tried calling everybody to find out what it was all about. I tried Gill, he didn't know anything. The reason I am on this Martin thing is that Gill tells me 3 or 4 days back Martin called him and wanted to know where I was, where I was working and how I could be reached. Gill and I speculated over various possibilities and this Kennedy thing was one of them.

VOLZ: Would you be willing to submit to a polygraph?

FERRIE: Certainly, I would be willing to submit to truth serum. I have no hesitation at all.

Juvenile Bureau  
Feb 16, 1962

Statement of John T. Cater WM Age 41, residing 5454 Dauphine St.,  
relative to an investigation of intimidation and threats.

STATEMENT

I, John Cater, without threats or promises, make the following statement and will answer all questions asked of me.

I was working at 2016 State St., in a private home on Thursday night Feb 15, 1962, and I received a phone call at about 8:30PM, from a man who asked me "do you know who this is" I told him that I had a good idea and he said "I'd like to meet you tomorrow", "I have a proposition". I suspected that it was David Ferrie on the phone, because I had heard about him and the trouble he was causing between ~~Mike Crouch~~ Mike Crouch and other boys. I was nervous about him calling at my work and I didn't know what to do, so I just told him that I would meet him. He asked me where was a good place to meet and I told him Walgreen's on Canal Street, because I was familiar with the location as I past this place every day. I picked this place because it was safe and I didn't want to be along with this man. He hung up after a short conversation. I tried to get Mr. Crouchet that same night but changed my mind because I didn't want to disturb them. I called Mr. Crouchet this morning about 8:00AM to tell him what had happened. Mr. Crouchet told me to go ahead and meet Ferrie and said that he would notify the police.

I met Ferrie this morning at the designated time and place at 10:00AM. He told me he had a car, and that "Butch" was with him and we would take a ride. We got in the car, which was park by the curb on Canal directly in front of the center theatre. It looked like a Chevrolet convertible to me and Butch was driving it. Ferrie wanted to drive around the block because he was expecting some kid to meet him there. The kid didn't show up, so then we drove up Tulane Avenue into the Carrollton section and we started talking while driving. We drove to some Royal Castle restaurant, but I don't remember where it was because I was nervous and unfamiliar with the neighborhood. Ferrie talked about his case and explained to me that if Mike Crouchet would not testify, no one would get into trouble. He stated that he had affidavits against me and ~~Mike Crouch~~ Crouchet and the hockey players at the skating rink. He stated that it would be very serious for us, if the Crouchet boy testified against him. He asked me to get Mike to change his mind, not talk, and testify against him. He stated that he was doing this only to help all the boys who are involved, because he was interested in boys. Ferrie stated to me that he had affidavits from boys who had been to my house on several occasions on sex parties. He stated that he was going to get Mike and his brother Courtland involved in a sex ring, and was making implications to make me believe that he had affidavits against me for having sex parties at my house. He told me that I was closer to the Crouchet family to anybody and he told me that I should have influence over them. I was wondering at the time how Ferrie came to know that I was good friends with the Crouchet family. He gave me his phone number which was a Vernon number, which I have at home. He told me to call him and let him know the results of what I could do for him. Butch heard the entire conversation between Ferrie and me. He even butted in and stated that he had been to my house too. I can say definitely that Butch had never been to my house. I don't even know his real name. We did most of the talking while riding in the car. We did not do much talking after we went in to get a cup of coffee.

Continued.....

After the discussion, Butch and Ferrie drove me to Flood and Burgundy St. It was about 12:00 Noon. I walked over to Mr. Crouchet's house and shortly after the police arrived.

Q. How long have you known the Crouchet family?

A. About 3 years. I visit them regularly and they visit me.

Q. Had you known Ferrie before this incident?

A. Never saw him before in my life.

Q. Had you ever known the boy named Butch?

A. No, only by sight. I have seen him at a skating rink in the past.

Q. Is there anything more you would like to add?

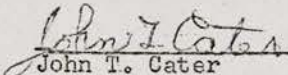
A. At about 4:00PM on Feb 16, 1962, I received a phone call at my house from Alvin Bobach. I boy I know from the skating rink. I asked him where I was and he stated that he was at Dave Ferrie's house. He stated that he had someone on the line who wanted to talk to me. Some other boys, whom I don't know and who didn't identify himself, spoke with me and asked if I had made a statement to the police. I told him know. He told me that Dave Ferrie was trying to help me and the other boys. He told me that the police had been to Ferrie's house and picked him up. He asked me if I had ever heard the police threatened to kill Ferrie, get even with him or make remarks about him. The conversation ended when I told them that I wasn't interested.

Q. Do you have any idea how Ferrie got your name and phone number at work?

A. No.

Q. Is this statement true and correct to the best of your knowledge?

A. Yes

  
John T. Cater

Statement taken in the presence of Patn Roland Fournier and Charles J. nau typewritten and completed at 9:00AM Feb 18, 1962 by Patn Fournier. It was necessary in this matter to begin the statement on Feb 16, 1962 and to complete it on Sunday Feb 18, 1962.

Juvenile Bureau  
Feb 18, 1962  
Item B-7904-62

TO : Joseph I. Giarrusso  
Superintendent of Police

FROM : Major Adolph Mayerhafer  
Supervisor of Juvenile Bureau

SUBJECT : Investigation of Extortion, allegedly committed by David  
W. Ferrie WM Age 41 of 331 Atherton Drive.

Patn Roland Fournier and Charles Jonau of the Juvenile Bureau report of having investigated a matter involving extortion, allegedly committed by David W. Ferrie WM Age 41 of 331 Atherton Drive, on Feb 16, 1962 at 10:00AM. Patn Fournier, the writer of this report, in company with Patn Jonau additionally report of having conducted investigations involving David Ferrie in the past 4 months, which began on August 16, 1961. Officers Fournier and Jonau will be referred to as investigating officers during the remainder of this report.

Investigating officers conducted investigations in August and September of 1961, which lead to the arrest of David Ferrie, which investigations resulted in charges of contributing to the delinquency, indecent behavior with juveniles, Crime Against Nature, and Public Intimidation. Charges against Ferrie, were accepted in Orleans and Jefferson parishes. In the impending cases against Ferrie, one Eric Michael Crouchet WM Age 16 of 5505 Marais St., is a witness.

On the morning of Feb 16, 1962, investigating officer Fournier received a phone call from the father of Eric Crouchet, who complained that a friend of his, John T. Cater WM Age 41 of 5454 Dauphine St., had been intimidated and that Ferrie had made arrangements for a meeting with Cater after telling Cater that he (Ferrie) had a proposition to discuss. Mr Crouchet explained to investigating officers that Cater was frightened and that Cater contacted him, informing him(Crouchet) that Ferrie wanted to meet. Crouchet told officers that he instructed Cater to go along with Ferrie, with the idea of notifying authorities. Cater and Ferrie made arrangements to meet at Canal and Baronne St., at 10:00AM on Feb 16, 1962 in front of the Walgreen's Drug Store. Mr. Crouchet asked investigating officers if they would attempt to witness this meeting. At 9:50AM on Feb 16, 1962, officers took up a position at Lord's Department store for women on Canal and Baronne, across the street from the Walgreen's drug store. Immediately upon arrival, officers noticed David Ferrie standing in front of the drug store with dark glasses on. Officers observed that Ferrie kept walking in and out of the drug store for about 10 minutes and he came outside and disappeared from officers view, after he began walking up Canal St., in the direction of Claiborne Ave. Investigating officers did not attempt to pick up Ferrie again, as Ferrie is thoroughly acquainted with them. Officers waited until approximately 12:00 noon on Feb 16, 1962 and went to the home of Mr. Crouchet, where Mr. Cater found. Cater had arrived shortly before the arrival of officers. Mr. Crouchet explained that Mr. Cater was a friend of his and had been for 3 years. Officers observed that Cater was very nervous at the time. Cater stated that Ferrie had met him at the designated time and location and they had driven off in a car, operated by a subject, know to him only as "Butch". Cater told officers that they drove him up Tulane Ave., into the Carrollton section to a Royal Castle Restaurant. During the ride, they discussed the cases pending against Ferrie. Cater explained to officers that Ferrie asked him to get Mike Crouchet to change his mind about testifying against him.

Continued.....

Cater told officers that Ferrie threatened that if Crouchet gave testimony against him (Ferrie), that he (Ferrie) would get him (Cater) involved in a sex ring. Cater stated that Ferrie told him that he had affidavits by many boys who accuse Cater of having sex parties at his house. For further details, see the attached statement made by Cater, taken at the Juvenile Bureau by investigating officers.

Cater stated additionally that the meeting took place in a Chevrolet convertible, but he did not know the make of the car. He stated that he thought the car belonged to the subject known as Butch. Cater said also, that he had never known or seen Capt Dave Ferrie in all his life and that he didn't understand how Ferrie had obtained his name and phone number at work.

Investigating officers consulted with Assistant District Attorney Richard Seither in this matter and he advised officers to question Ferrie and present a report to the District Attorney's office. Investigating officers went to the home of David Ferrie at 331 Atherton Drive, at 3:30PM on Feb 16, 1962 in company with Sgt. Joseph Behrens of the Jefferson parish sheriff's office. On arrival of officers at the home of Ferrie, it was observed that several boys were standing around the front lawn of Ferrie's residence. Ferrie came to the door and invited officers to enter. Upon entering, officers recognized Lawrence Marsh WM Age 19 of 4404 Majestic Oaks St. in Gretna, La., known to the officers as "Butch", in previous investigations. Ferrie was placed under arrest. Ferrie admitted being downtown at Canal and Baronne at 10:00AM on 2-16-62, but refused to say why he had gone to this location. He stated only that he had gone to meet somebody. Lawrence Marsch stated that he had driven Ferrie in his Chevrolet convertible to meet someone, downtown at 10:00AM 2-16-62, but would not say any thing more about the meeting. Officers observed the Chevrolet convertible La-62 license 107-828, parked in the front yard of Ferrie's residence. Ferrie was booked at the east bank jail and was immediately taken to the First District Station by investigating officers and booked with RS 14 Article 66 relative to extortion. He refused to answer questions on advise of his attorney.

John Cater is a male nurse, who lives alone. He has been married and is divorced. He has a teen age son who is in the military service. Mr. Crouchet stated that Mr. Cater has been more than a good friend for over 3 years. Cater stated that he has no police record and has never been arrested. He was asked by officers if Ferrie could prove the accusations and he stated that Ferrie positively could not.

On Sunday Feb 18, 1962, Cater came to the Juvenile Bureau and informed investigating officers that he had received a phone call from two boys, one of whom stated that he was calling from Ferrie's residence. The phone call, according to Cater, was made at about 4:00PM on Feb 16, 1962, a short while after Ferrie was arrested. Cater told officers that the boys asked him if he had made a statement against Ferrie and asked him why he made it. The boys told him that Ferrie was only trying to help all boys who are involved in the impending cases in Orleans and Jefferson parish courts, and that Ferrie was also trying to help him (Cater). The telephone conversation ended and Cater identified one of the boys as Alvin Bobach (Phonetically spelled), a boy whom he had met previously at a skating rink.

Continued.....

Investigating officers feel that Cater is being used by Ferrie in order that Ferrie can gain an acquittal in his impending cases in the courts of Orleans and Jefferson parishes.

Investigating officers would also point out that Cater once hung around a skating rink and knew many young boys, which include Bobach and Marsch, whom Cater knew only as "Butch". Thus, Cater would be a good target for Ferrie's threats and intimidation. Officers checked the Police Bureau of Identification and found that they have no record on John Cater.

The District Attorney will be consulted..

Patn Roland Fournier

Patn Charles Jonau

Approved.....

*Adolph A. Mayerhafer*  
Major Adolph A. Mayerhafer  
Supervisor of Juvenile Bureau

rpf

M E M O R A N D U M

R. FERRIE

January 11, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: SGT. F. SEDGEBEER  
RE: SPECIAL INVESTIGATION

-----

In conversation with one August Agnelly, Jr., residing at 280 Veronica Drive, Chalmette, Louisiana, telephone number 279-7376, it was learned that he was familiar with Dave Ferrie, that he had been in the C. A. P. with him. Agnelly has been employed by McDermott Aircraft located at the New Orleans Airport as a mechanic for the past six years. At one time Agnelly mentioned that there was a National Guard Pilot who was on active duty and was associated with the "Minute Men". An interview with Agnelly may prove beneficial in this investigation.

FENNER O. SEDGEBEER

FOS/bb

1  
Re: FERRIE

Re: FERRIE  
(Cuban proclivities)

1/30/67

TO: Jim Garrison, District Attorney

FROM: Herman S. Kohlman

RE: David Ferrie, Newspaper articles (The Times-Picayune)

Alcock: Please obtain  
detailed information re all  
Cuban references here. JZ

T-P, Sat. June 24, 1961

(quote) Capt. D.W. Ferrie, an airlines pilot,  
will address the Exchange Club of New Orleans  
on "The Recent Invasion of Cuba" at its Tuesday  
(June 27, '61) luncheon meeting at the Sheraton-Charles  
hotel.

→  
PF+Cuba

T-P, Fri., Dec. 9, 1955

On page 49, the paper gave highlights of Ferrie's  
talk to the Junior Chamber of Commerce (Thursday, Dec. 8, '55)  
at Broussard's restaurant, mainly that "airlines will  
be equipped with an instrument panel consisting of only  
11 instruments in the future" as compared to the present  
panels of approximately 400 gadgets at present.

T-P, Sat., August 26, 1961 (Page 7, section 1)

"A Jefferson parish man was being investigated  
Friday (Aug 25, '61) in connection with alleged indecent  
acts against juveniles at his Metairie home.

"New Orleans police juvenile bureau officers and  
Jefferson parish deputies said a 43-year old airline  
pilot apparently used alcohol, hypnosis, and the adventure  
of flying to lure the juveniles--- mostly 15- and 16- year  
olds--- into committing indecent acts.

"Capt. David Ferrie, 331 Atherton, has been booked  
with committing crimes against nature on a 15 - year old  
boy and indecent behavior with three juvenile boys, including  
the 15-year old boy."

This matter was investigated by New Orleans police  
officers Roland Fournier and Charles Jonau, and Jefferson  
parish officers Sgt. Richard Thompson and Ptn. Fred Roth.  
Ferrie was described as a former Naval Air Patrol squadron  
commander "quietly dismissed" from the CAP along with his  
chapter. He formed the Metairie Air Squadron about 1960  
and apparently has a forged CAP membership, according to officers  
at the time. \*

→  
\* DF also active in CAP - both before  
& after - in the 1950's JZ

Officers said Ferrie was listed in the N.O. telephone book as "doctor", because he was probably a "doctor of philosophy." Police said at that time that a runaway boy called his parents from Houston that he would return to New Orleans if his parents agreed not to prosecute Ferrie.

*Note (in  
Bachman file)  
TB's adoption  
not only of  
Ferrie's "Old  
Athlete Athletic  
Club" but,  
later, the PHD  
little used by  
DF on his Clay  
Street (Kenny) stationing.*

The youths told officers Ferrie took them on plane trips to Houston and Corpus Christi. Seven or eight World War I rifles were found at his Metairie residence and also found were a number of maps of Cuba. Police said one of the boys told them ~~Ferrie told the youths~~ he had flown to Cuba with Ferrie.

*Q: Which boy? (Bachman)*

Ferrie asked another boy to drive a Cuban to Miami, according to officers.

*↑ Name available?*

*87*  
T-P, Tuesd, Aug. 29, 1961.

Ferrie was booked with intimidation of a witness after a juvenile told officers he signed a paper that he did not want to prosecute Ferrie after Ferrie threatened him that "a Cuban friend of his (Ferrie's) would take care of the juvenile." This was a 16-year old boy who worked in a grocery but the name was not given in the paper.

T-P, Feb., 17, 1962 P.12 Sec.1

Ferrie was arrested and booked with extortion by threatening and attempting to ~~have~~ influence a witness.

T-P, Feb. 28, 1962 (Page 17, Sec. 3)

Judge McCune of Jefferson parish juvenile court found Ferrie innocent on one of five indecent behavior charges against him. The judge maintained a plea of prescription on another of the five charges (or the remaining four charges).

M E M O R A N D U M

Re: FERRIE

February 3, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
FROM: AGENT #1  
RE: SMITH CASE

---

Night before last, February 1, 1967, STEVE LITTLETON left DAVE FERRIE a note saying to get in touch with him right away, it was very important. STEVE LITTLETON wanted DAVE to fly a Twin-Beech Aircraft, N #5252 T, to Lufkum, Texas.

DAVE was supposed to meet STEVE at the New Orleans Airport at 8:30 A.M., but he was late and didn't arrive until 9:10 A.M. Well, in his great rush, DAVE tore up his transmission and burned out his clutch. He arrived at 9:10 A.M., departed at 9:30 A.M., and arrived in Lufkum, Texas at 11:00 A.M. the same morning. He called me from Texas at 2:30 P.M. and said he would be a couple of hours late getting back and he arrived back in New Orleans at 4:55 P.M.

Q. When he got back, did you talk to him?

A. Yes. He said he went to pick somebody up.

Q. Did he come back with somebody else?

A. I suppose he did. I didn't see him arrive.

Q. When did this partnership deal come about?  
When did it start?

A. Two weeks ago. DAVE FERRIE offered me a partnership in his business, Air Marine Corporation, alias Mid-South Aviation, and I accepted the partnership. Papers are in the process of being drawn up.

Q. You are going to bring the papers to a notary to have them checked?

A. Yes, to make sure everything is legal in case he tries to go back on the partnership.

Q. Where did you get all these names and telephone numbers?

A. From FERRIE'S office while he was in Texas.

Q. And also this loose-leaf paper with a diagram on it?

A. Out of files, 1963, a notebook of FERRIE'S in his office.

Q. Describe this. What you think it looks like.

A. It's a diagram of a figure of a man with his back and what could be called a bullet hole in the back of his head and right shoulder. Also, a diagram of a man side-facing with arrows pointing starting from the back coming to the front of his throat. At the top of the page there is a triangular line going up with markings 60 feet high with a line coming down, 2,500 feet long. At the bottom is a diagram of an airplane. That is all I can make out of it.

Q. I am going to give you a pencil and want you to put the date on it that you got it.

A. February 2?

/leb

M E M O R A N D U M

January 9, 1967

Re: FERRIE

☐ Re: ANTI-CASTRO ACTIVITY  
IN NEW ORLEANS

TO: LOUIS IVON, INVESTIGATOR  
FROM: LYNN LOISEL, INVESTIGATOR  
RE: SMITH INVESTIGATION

---

On January 4, 1967, Lynn Loisel received information about the activities of one Dave Ferrie from a confidential source.

This source remembers back around in 1961 or 1962  
Dave Ferrie was trying to buy a DC 3 Airplane for \$35,000 to  
\$45,000 for the purpose of running guns to Cuba. He was also  
supposed to have three large stashes of guns hidden around the  
city that he had to deliver to Cuba. Also at one time he went to the source's house with a truckload of hand grenades and brought two of them to the source's apartment. Once in the apartment, he kept tossing them around and the source told him to take the grenades and leave.

The source went on to state that Ferrie was arrested by Deputy Sheriff Joe Battaglia who stated that Ferrie had a <sup>(at a presently unknown address in Jefferson Parish)</sup> number of guns in his residence, a lot of doctor equipment, such as, blood pressure apparatus, stethoscope, etc., and had two miniature submarines in his basement that he was building. When asked what they were for he stated that he would send supplies to Cuba in them.

The source also told of a conference he had with a woman whose son was in the Boy Scouts. (?) It seems as though Ferrie went to give a lecture at a Boy Scout meeting or private school and the woman said he drove up on his motorcycle, his clothes were all disarranged and he looked dirty. She said she didn't like his attitude and he used bad language.

LYNN LOISEL

2  
f.A.'s copy  
Cuban

MEMORANDUM

January 19, 1967

Re: FERRIE + INCOME

Re: FERRIE + LATIN ASSOCIATES (CUBANS)  
("CARLOS")

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY

FROM: INVESTIGATOR LYNN LOISEL

RE: TELEPHONE CONVERSATION WITH AGENT #1

Agent #1 called Lynn Loisel and told him that Dave Ferrie and he had gone to an apartment off the Veterans Highway to look at some dirty films last night; that this apartment was in one of Carlos Marcello's apartment houses and the apartment was 18N but he didn't know the address. He said there were about 15 people present and he believed that the operator of the show is a Cuban named "Carlos". Agent #1 also stated that there were 3 colored girls whose names were Schwanda, Margaret and Barbara. He said that Margaret has been with Dave since 1962 and that she knows plenty of his associates. Schwanda and Barbara haven't been around that long, and that Margaret was Dave's favorite. He said that Dave had asked him (Agent #1) to burglarize this clerk's house because he felt like he could make some "easy money". He also said that this clerk always had \$1,000 on him and knows he must keep money in his house. Agent #1 said the clerk was due at the airport Monday, and Dave would get his license plate number, check it out and find out where the clerk lives, then they would burglarize the house with Dave acting as the lookout man and Dave going in.

Agent #1 also said that Ferrie put money in the N.B.C. bank yesterday. Agent #1 said he doesn't know where Ferrie gets the money from because Ferrie only makes living expenses by teaching student fliers at the airport.

Agent #1 said Dave was carrying a rifle in his car and he said he was going to shoot one of those kids that burglarized his apartment. Loisel asked him when the apartment was burglarized and what was taken, and agent #1 said it was burglarized a few days ago and two reels of dirty film, a letter and some pictures of Dave screwing the nigger girl Margaret and a picture of Frank Woodruff in an army camp standing naked jerking off.

Later on this date Agent #1 called me back (Loisel) and told me that a Cuban was out talking to Dave a few minutes ago (approximately 3:00 P.M.) and he was sure that Dave called the Cuban "Carlos". He said he didn't believe that this was the same Carlos who had shown the film last night. (why not?)

Agent #1 also said that Dave Ferrie told him that the clerk would be at the airport Saturday and that Agent #1 was to burglarize the Clerk's house maybe Saturday night but that he would go by himself and would burglarize the house when everybody was sleeping. Loisel asked Agent #1 why Dave decided that he was not going to go with Agent #1 and Agent #1 said that from here on out I am going to leave the burglaries to you, that will be your department. Agent #1 said that he would call back tomorrow to find out what he should do about the burglary.

What was the description of this Cuban?  
D  
Show picture of P?

C O N F I D E N T I A L

M E M O R A N D U M

April 23, 1969

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney  
FROM: ANDREW SCIAMBRA, Assistant District Attorney  
RE: SHAW LEADS II  
41 Page Report Lead

\*\*\*\*\*

Today I interviewed LT. KNIGHT who actually did all of the investigating which went into the 41 Page Report on LEE HARVEY OSWALD. He said after he completed his investigation he had it put in booklet form and presented it to MAJOR THOMAS who presented it to SUPERINTENDENT BURBANK and GOVERNOR JIMMY DAVIS. He said that he believes BURBANK took it personally to Washington, D.C., to present it to the Warren Commission.

KNIGHT was very cooperative and I believe very truthful. He said he did not make any copies of the 41 Page Report and that he talked to MAJOR THOMAS recently and MAJOR THOMAS did not have and did not make any copies of the report. THOMAS said he simply handed the report over to BURBANK.

I asked KNIGHT to look over the report and tell me what was missing from the report that he could remember. He said the Warren Commission put in the report the information about LEE HARVEY OSWALD's educational background and the information that they received from the New Orleans Police Intelligence Division, however, he says that what is missing are many photographs of LEE HARVEY OSWALD at different stages of his residency down here. For example, he said he had a photograph of LEE HARVEY OSWALD marching down Canal Street with a group of people which was included in the booklet. He also said he had several pictures of LEE HARVEY OSWALD in front of the International Trade Mart and also when he was arrested on Canal Street. He said that he got these pictures from the editor of photography department at the Times-Picayune and many of these pictures never appeared in the newspaper or on television. He said that these omitted pictures of OSWALD made up about half of the report.

KNIGHT said that he would go up to Baton Rouge tomorrow and talk to THOMAS and see if there is possibly a copy of the report. He also said that he would check with the Times-Picayune to see if he could go back and look over pictures that he originally got from there. He said that he would contact me. (KNIGHT is now located in the Wildlife and Fisheries Building on Royal Street, phone number 527-8366.)



ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA

*Memorandum 31, 1969  
Lead #21*

NOTE: A VERY GENERALIZED  
MEMO, BUT WITNESS TOUCHES TOO MANY  
BASES - ESTABLISHES TOO MANY ASSOCIATIONS-  
FOR THIS TO BE DISREGARDED.

Re: FERRIE

LAYTON MARTENS  
"RUTH KYLER" (or KEELER)  
OSWALD (no notes) ↑  
"FRIENDS OF DEMOCRATIC CUBA"  
(or "TIGER JIM")  
CUBANS  
KERRY THORNTON (or "JIM DYER")

BEVERLY FARLEY ON MARCH 2, 1968.

"OH, YES, I THOUGHT YOU KNEW THAT I KNEW DAVE FERRIE."

MORRIS BROWNLEE  
RADICAL RIGHT WING

Met him in Oct. 1963. Beverly's father died in August just  
after her sixteenth birthday. She is only twenty now and her  
first flush of freedom and defiance is very vivid in her memory  
because of this. She had not yet started to drink or fool  
around with drugs so there is no question of disorientation  
attributable to that.

Knew and had seen at D. FERRIE'S apartment TOMMY COMPTON,  
LAYTON MARTENS, BEAUBOUF, & RUTH KYLER. Said that Ruth would  
probably have a lot more information because she was always  
around there. Tried to avoid any emphasis on RUTH'S name  
because her (BEVERLY) involvement with the group was because  
she and RUTH were best friends and RUTH'S father had brought  
a morals charge against either Compton or MELVIN COFFEY because  
of RUTH. BEVERLY met FERRIE in WRAY GILL'S office when she  
went with RUTH to talk about the investigation of Ruth's case  
Dave Ferrie was making.

Beverly started going with Layton Martens and was convinced she  
was in love with him.

At this point Beverly interjected that EXILEE CHARLIE O'DELL,  
who was arrested at the same time (actually a day or two later)  
for being involved as Beverly's supplier of LSD, was one of  
Dave Ferrie's students in his flight instruction school.

At Dave Ferrie's apartment Beverly met a man named  
JIM, no last name that she could remember. Lived with Ferrie  
and Beaubouf. Felt he was involved in Cuban activities because  
of conversations. Worked for Ferrie at service station on  
Louisiana Avenue and later on Veteran's highway. Jim was blond,  
short, real light skin, about 26 or even younger, tattoo on chest,  
strong hillbilly accent and had either front tooth, or teeth,  
missing and used to say, "I got this tooth knocked out in boot  
camp". Went up to Ferrie's apartment one afternoon to see Jim  
alone. But did not say why. Says she saw a rifle laying across  
the bed, but not whether this was that afternoon or another time.

□  
Ruth  
Kyler  
(Keeler?)  
Will she  
talk  
to us?

Remember  
talk  
about  
Kennedy

work of Jim  
Dyer  
"TIGER JIM"

□  
Jim Dyer?  
James Kirk  
says of Dyer  
also is KT  
check & confirm.

and that she never saw Jim after that time but that he did call her several times for her to call him but that she did not return his calls.

In November, Beverly and Layton were on Louisiana Ave on their way to Dave Ferrie's apartment because she wanted to talk to Dave. Around two or three in the morning. At first she said, "This was around the time of the assassination." And then she stopped, looked startled and said, "Say....it might even have been that trip....! You know, the ~~more~~ more I remember the more I think I might know too much."

*Ask Morris about Jim*

They ran into a beige station wagon or truck (Which could mean a station wagon with panels instead of back windows.) and Dave Ferrie, Alvin Beaubouf, Morris Brownlee and Jim were in it. Somebody had a rifle. She remained in the car but could see the rifle and apparently more guns in back. Layton got out to talk to them. She feels Morris was driving the car. She wanted to get out and talk to Dave but Layton told her to stay in the car and not bother them, they were going on a trip. Beverly asked where and Layton said, "They're going snipe hunting." She asked, (B.R.) "What do you call those green clothes, camouflage suits? They were all wearing those."

This was the last time she saw Dave Ferrie. The incident of going to his apartment to see Jim was after this and while she was there Dave pulled up in front of the house and called up to Jim but she did not see him.

The following notes are all said by Beverly in a rather disorderly way because she was in a hurry to get to church.

Somebody should try to find out why MIKE CALMYA (phone. sp.) committed suicide. Was son of a gangster. Couple of years ago in Hammond.

Helvin Coffee worked at Michoud and Tommy Compton should know where he is, they were close friends. Last time I saw him was at Rizzo's Rest. was about two years ago with new bride, Julie. He might have been transferred to Cape Kennedy.

BEVERLY FARLEY-----3

I asked Beverly whether she had any snapshots of any of these people, singly or in a group. She said no, but Layten's mother might have some pictures. She was in Jackson at that time. She said Layten's mother was in and out of hospitals all the time.

(It seems a possibility to me that Ruth might have some pictures. Though Ruth and Morris did not date at that time, they are very close now.)

Q: FBI was questioning MARTEN'S mother before the assassination?

Beverly very positively said, "Layten's mother knows something, and she was in Mandeville at time of assassination and those records were lost. Layten had his mother committed because she complained the FBI was questioning her."

B.R.: When was this?

Beverly: Before the assassination. And I guess after too. You know how a lot of people think that Jesus had red hair and you see pictures of him with his hair red, well I always thought she was talking about Kennedy because he had red hair and she said the FBI questioned her about the killing of Jesus. She was in love with Dave Ferrie and acted like Layten was their son.

B.R.: Did you talk with her a lot?

Beverly: Oh yes, we talked a lot and Layten's mother always said, 'The reason they keep having me committed to these mental hospitals is because they want to use my house as a meeting place for all their filthy orgies.' (5522 Camp St.)

ROGER LOVIN =  
CLOSE FRIEND OF  
KERRY THORNTON

Beverly says she and Layten are definitely not friendly now.

She said she met Roger Lovin (while he was teaching Spanish) at the Modern Language Institute above the Ep Drawer for men on St. Charles. While standing in front of the Ep Drawer with Roger on April 14, 1961, a car pulled up with two men in it. One man, wearing dark glasses, got out of the car and came over to them. Roger introduced the man to Beverly and after they spoke a moment in Spanish the man got back in the car and drove off. Beverly is positive the man was Sergio

\* Q: Any connection with Arnaldo Rodriguez? (Spanish Instructor)

Arnaldo Rodriguez

C Blocks Floor 02,

BEVERLY FARLEY.....4

ACCACHEO (sp.)

At the time Roger was living on St. Charles with a woman named Frances....., a social worker who has since married and is now living in Monroe, La.

For a while Roger was living at the Modern Language Inst. Frank Schilling, who was a student at LSU and until four months ago was working at Doubleday Book Store, was part of Roger's crowd at that time. He claimed to be a member of the Nazi Youth Party.

The first day Beverly talked quite freely. By Wednesday, March 6th, when she stopped by again, she was beginning to feel some regrets. I suggested she talk to Reverend Green and I was sure that she could feel he would tell her the only right thing was to discuss it. She said she already had and that she had done right in discussing. She thinks that James Alcock knows Rev. Green so maybe there can be another way putting some more pressure on her. This girl is seemingly trying to tell the truth, a guilt expiation thing now that she has become a religious fanatic. But she is jittery and even with what she did say, there was a lot she avoided saying and I'm sure she still knows a lot more.

Beverly = Layton is Nazi type. - Really  
Against Civil Rights

NOTE: Follow-up interview of BEVERLY FARLEY is needed. (especially with more details re LAYTON MARTENS and his connections).

ALSO: INTERVIEW with JIM DYER is urgent inasmuch as JEANNE HICKS - THORNLEY'S GIRL FRIEND - states that he was close to THORNLEY.

Interview with ROGER LOVIN - re THORNLEY - is also urgent - if he can be located. JB

Schilling  
Locate this  
man!

seems  
reluctant to  
talk

Alcock  
Known  
Layton

LAYTON MARTENS

## MEMORANDUM

January 16, 1967

Re: Ferrie (T-union)

Re: Culham  
(at Magazine &  
Louisiana Street)

TO: JIM GARRISON, DISTRICT ATTORNEY 895-9811

FROM: UNDERCOVER AGENT #1 (Jimmy John, 3330 La Ave Bldg. (Orin Jones))

RE: INFORMATION ON DAVE FERRIE RECEIVED 1-11-67,  
GATHERED BY UNDERCOVER AGENT #1

Agent 1 stated that the attorney that Dave Ferrie spoke to on January 9, 1967 about being investigated by the District Attorney was a young attorney in his thirties, short in stature, about 5'8". This attorney he described had rotten teeth. After shown a few photographs of attorneys, he identified a G. P. Aurillo as the attorney.

Agent #1 further stated the number of the airplane which we were interested in was a Douglas #88553. This plane is now being kept in Houston, Texas under the supervision of a Mr. Prat. (See memo from L. Loisel).

Agent #1 further stated that Dave Ferrie never showed up at the airport on Monday, January 9, 1967 all day. This was very unusual for him not to let Agent #1 know about it. Agent #1 believes that Dave Ferrie is planning a mysterious trip to an island somewhere south of Florida in the Bahamas. He overheard this being mentioned to a Steve Littleton. He also heard Ferrie mention that this island has a pretty sandy runway. He stated that they were concerned about not being able to take off from this island with a Twin-Beach airplane. They may have to go with a single engine plane.

It was also mentioned to Agent #1 by D. Ferrie that he is now close to a fellow who is a clerk in one of the courts (doesn't know where) who makes \$20,000.00 a year, and has a lot of money and a lot of "pull", who he is going to buy an airplane with and make big money.

Agent #1 stated Sunday night, January 8, 1967, he was requested by Dave Ferrie to borrow his camera to take some pictures. Agent #1 was also requested while en route to his home to pick up the camera, to stop at the main parking lot of the airport in front of the main building, and pick up a 3 K 10 envelope which would be under the seat on the driver side of a white 1964 Chevrolet with no license plates. Agent #1 picked up the envelope which was sealed with scotch tape. He attempted to hold the envelope up to the light to try and ascertain what it contained. He was unable to because whatever was in the envelope was inside two pieces of cardboard. He returned to Ferrie's house and gave him the envelope. Ferrie would not open the envelope in front of him. This night he told Agent #1 that he was going to purchase a new automobile because he just got hold of some cash.

Agent #1 stated that during a conversation with Ferrie it was mentioned that Ferrie had been talking to people in the District Attorney's Office. Agent #1 warned him about talking to those people because things were hot. Ferrie told him "I'm not worried about them. I'm so much smarter than those people." Ferrie has also attempted to have Agent #1 line up some females for him. He wants six (6) females who he is going to pay \$15.00 per hour to take nude pictures of them having intercourse with Agent #1, also other unnatural acts with them, and sell them at a large price and split it half with Agent #1.

Agent #1 knows of two colored females that Ferrie has had in his apartment on previous occasions with whom he had relations. He only knows them by name; one by the name of Margaret and one by the name of Schwander.

Agent #1 also stated that he has seen Dave Ferrie with a "spic" who either works or owns the Service Station on Louisiana Avenue and Magazine Street.

Another thing he stated was that none of the planes Ferrie flies has the clearance of the F.A.A.

LETTER BACKGROUND ON

THE AMERICAN CATHOLIC CHURCH  
DIOCESE OF MARYLAND-VIRGINIA  
WESTERN-ORTHODOX

HYDE

STATIONARY OF:

Rev. Geo. A. Hyde  
(Now Res.) - 337 MADDOX DRIVE (P.O. BOX 238)  
ELBERTON, GA. (EC-30635)  
404 - 223-5622

ALSO - SOUTH CAROLINA WHERE HE NOW IS (7-13-67):  
(CODE AREA 803) - 216-0495 (ANDERSON)

HE KNEW FERRIE VERY WELL, AND WAS FORMERLY IN CONTACT  
WITH DUFFY IN NEW YORK - - HENCE, NOVEL, OSWELL, [REDACTED],  
+ OTHERS MAY WELL AGAIN BE LINKED.

THROUGH OUT FAIRBANKS FOR NO SOUND REASON UNDER THE  
CANON LAW OF THE CHURCH WHEN FAIRBANKS QUESTIONED DUFFY'S  
SECULAR ACTIVITIES OF THE LAITY AND HYDE. HE WENT TO  
GREAT EXTREMES WITH FAIRBANKS TO SUPPRESS HIM AND TO SECURE  
ALL SILENCE AND DISCREDIT HIM, DISPOSING HIM (FAIRBANKS)  
FOR NO SOUND REASON UNDER CHURCH (CANON) LAW FROM THE  
PRIESTHOOD.

AFTER SPEAKING TO HYDE ON PHONE HE SAID THAT  
FERRIE WAS IN CONTACT WITH HIM (HYDE) IN HIS WORK  
AND THAT HE WAS VERY CONCERNED BY EXNICES  
(AN ATTEMPT) ABOUT THIS MATTER.

  
**Catholic Church**  
Of The North American Rite

ARCHBISHOP  
THE MOST REVEREND  
JOHN C. DUFFY, D.D., O.S.J.

(Sedes Universalis Apostolica)

DUFFY

FORMER R. C.

OLD STATIONARY OF:

REV. C. E. DUFFY  
(NAAR) CEDER CREST, N.M. (VILLA, SANTA MARIA)  
(CA 505) 282-3609 (SUBURB OUTSIDE ALBUQUERQUE, NM)  
(NEW MEXICO)

EDUCATED IN: SPAIN -- CATERED TO LATIN EXHIBENT  
MAY WELL HAVE KNOWN NOVEL, FERRIS, OSWELL, AND OTHERS.  
AT TIME HE (DUFFY) WAS IN NEW YORK HIS CHURCH CONNECTED IN  
SEVERAL WAYS TO RUSSIAN CHURCH (OUTSIDE RUSSIA).

WHEN HE LEFT IRISH BISHOP AND RETURNED TO "STATES" (N.Y.)  
HE WENT TO NEW MEXICO, RETURNED TO N.Y., WHERE HE STAYED  
SEVERAL YEARS -- THEN IN 63 LOST IT ALL OFF SPOKE AND  
WENT BACK TO N.M. AGAIN WHERE HE SUDDENLY HAS  
RETURNED FOR THE FOURTH TIME TO THE ROMAN CHURCH  
UNDER THE POPE, TO ALL APPEALING.

A BRANCH OF THE HOLY CATHOLIC APOSTOLIC CHURCH IN COMMUNION

WITH AND RECOGNIZING H. H. POPE JOHN XXIII OF ROME

OFFICE OF THE DISTRICT ATTORNEY  
PARISH OF ORLEANS  
STATE OF LOUISIANA

*very respectable woman involved for  
solid for years*

February 28, 1967

STATEMENT OF: MRS. CORRINE VERGES VILLARD

RESIDING: 813 NORTH RAILROAD AVENUE  
MORGAN CITY LOUISIANA

TELEPHONE: 459-2980 384-4538

On Thursday, November 14, 1963, I was employed at the New Port Motel as a clerk and PBX operator. My boss, MR. PETER GUARISCO, who owns the motel had left for a Rotary Club meeting at about 11:45 A.M. The meeting was at the Hub Club and was to start at 12:00 o'clock.

At around 12:40 JACK RUBY came into the motel and asked for PETE GUARISCO. I told him where PETE had gone and we started to talk. He told me of his business in Dallas and how it was nice to get away from it once in a while and how he had even gone to Mexico for a few days. He did not tell me when or where he had been in Mexico, but that he had already gone there. He introduced himself as JACK RUBY from Dallas and that he knew PETE GUARISCO very well and that he wanted to see him. He said that he was on his way to Dallas. He was talking to me alone, and he was by himself at that point - he came in alone. I then noticed this man sitting at a table about 15 feet from me fumbling with the phone and causing the lights to light up on the switchboard. The man had come in right after RUBY (a few seconds later). I then asked him if I could help him, and he said that he was just waiting for someone. He continued fumbling with the phone, but I didn't say anything to him as he appeared very nervous and

he appeared that he didn't want to be looked at or talked to by anyone. There were other people in the place, but he just sat there and fumbled with the phone and didn't talk to anyone. I kept looking at him because he made me nervous as the lights on the board were lighting up. I talked with RUBY until about 1:10 P.M. and during this time, he continuously turned around and looked at OSWALD and winked at him and kept talking. He continually stood right in front of my desk and the customers had to walk around him. RUBY also mentioned that he was either trying to charter a plane out of Patterson or going to catch a plane out of Patterson. He mentioned that he knew where to go in Patterson and that he was familiar with Patterson as he used to come down to the Hub Club in Morgan City and gamble. The Hub Club is owned by PETER B. GUARISCO (cousin) and I used to work there too, and I have seen CARLOS MARCELLO gambling there on many occasions. MARCELLO has also been in the New Port Motel and is a good friend of PETER J. GUARISCO.

After he (RUBY) finished talking, he walked out of the motel and walked toward his automobile. He walked out of the side door under the carport and OSWALD got up and walked out of the front door. They met at the car and both got in. The car was at least two or three years old. I don't know the make and can't remember the color. As I look at this picture of OSWALD, I am sure that this is the man that was in the motel with RUBY that day. He had a light colored T-shirt on, maybe faded green or faded blue and some old dirty blue jeans on. There was grease on the jeans and the shirt and a little grease on his face. His hair was messed up. Being as he was, I just thought that he was a mechanic. RUBY made no mention about car trouble. When MR. GUARISCO came back, I told him that some man from Dallas was

Not signed by LO.  
LO was my next.  
Jes.

looking for him, but I didn't mention his name to him. He didn't question me on who it was, he just more or less passed it off. However, I remember that on the next day, Friday, November 15, he made a call to Dallas and charged the call to a Patterson number. The operator called me the next day and told me that GUARISCO had phoned Dallas and charged the call to a Patterson number and asked me if I knew the number, and I told her that I did not know the number and that she should talk to MR. GUARISCO. I also remember that MR. GUARISCO also made another call to Dallas the Monday after RUBY shot OSWALD, but I don't know who he called. I do know that the call was charged to the motel.

I remember RUBY also from when he used to come and gamble at Hub Club around 1945 to 1947. He used to come to Morgan City with a group of men from New Orleans to gamble at the Hub Club. They used to always talk about how it took them only one hour and 15 minutes to get here. RUBY used to always be very neat and well-dressed and always wore white suits and shoes during the summer months. He was a good tipper, and I have seen him gamble many times in the company of CARLOS MARCELLO.

It is common knowledge that MARCELLO loaned GUARISCO the money to build the motel, but no one could prove it. Also, MARCELLO has a sister who lives in Patterson.

I can remember that after RUBY shot OSWALD, I told him that this was the man who was looking for him that day at the motel. He became very nervous and when I asked if he knew RUBY, he said "Why do you ask?", and I repeated that he was the man that came looking for him. He got pale, and nervous and said that he had better call the FBI. MR. LELAND LYNN (FBI) was then contacted by Morgan City Police. When the agent questioned me,

I gave him the wrong description of RUBY and didn't mention anything about OSWALD because I was afraid of MR. GUARISCO. He stood right over me while I was talking with the agent and kept interfering and finally the agent said that he would check it out and left. As I did not hear from him in three weeks, I called him up and he came to my house and he said that he checked my story and it was a case of mistaken identity. PETE admitted to the FBI that he knew RUBY.

*Note: The following could occur before the above:*

Around the last part of September or first part of October as it was just getting daylight, a woman came into the motel alone and said to me "room, room". I asked her for how many, and she put up four fingers and said "Four." I said \$10.00, and she shrugged and didn't say anything and just walked out. She walked to an old, beat up, model car, two-toned, either blue and beige or green and beige. There was a man in the car that appeared to be holding a baby and there were boxes and clothes stacked up on the back seat. This woman talked very much like MARINA OSWALD, but, of course, I couldn't swear to it. I particularly remember her hair, it was sort of golden, reddish color. They drove off in the direction of Patterson. I didn't mention this to the FBI man.

I don't know this picture of the man you say is DAVID FERRIE. I'm glad Mr. Garrison has opened this investigation and I want to help. However, I would want GUARISCO to know.

M E M O R A N D U M

July 20, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON, District Attorney

FROM: ANDREW J. SCIAMBRA, Assistant District Attorney

RE: Interview with EVA NETTLES, Hammond, Louisiana  
Telephone No. - 345-2066  
July 18, 1967

---

I talked with MISS NETTLES in regards to her knowledge and/or association with DAVID FERRIE. MISS NETTLES who is a teacher at Southeastern Louisiana College in Hammond told me that sometime during the Summer of 1961 she had occasion to meet DAVID FERRIE. The Federal Government was sponsoring a three-week aerospace program course which was being offered to the students at S.L.C. DAVID FERRIE was one of the instructors who came in and lectured to the class.

She said that DR. P. B. ALLISON, who is the Dean of Education at the College, was the head of the workshop and would have any records that we may be interested in. She said there were about twelve or thirteen students in the class. She said that FERRIE was only one of the instructors and the instructors included people from the Air Force Academy, in addition to a couple of others.

The classes were from 7:00 in the morning until 12:00 noon, five days a week.

She said that as part of the course, DAVID FERRIE took her and the class to see the inside of an airplane at the Moisant International Airport in New Orleans and then to the Lakefront Airport on the lakefront. She said there were also some C.A.P. boys with him.

She said her only contact with DAVID FERRIE was in regard to this three-week workshop. This was the first and last occasion that she had to meet him. She said to the best of her knowledge, he did not stay on the campus, or in town or in the area over night and that she just assumed that he commuted whenever he had to teach a class. She said that Kentwood, Louisiana, is approximately 35 miles from Hammond.

She said that the whole program was put together by a MR. MARTINS of the aero-workshop (not LAYTEN MARTENS).

She said that she met CLAY SHAW once when SHAW was a speaker at the University. She said to the best of her memory, this was approximately six or seven years ago.

STATE OF LOUISIANA

\* CRIMINAL DISTRICT COURT

VS.

\* NO. 255-236 Section B

GORDON NOVEL

\* PARISH OF ORLEANS

---

MEMORANDUM IN SUPPORT OF DEFENDANT'S MOTION  
TO QUASH

MAY IT PLEASE THE COURT:

Defendant, Gordon Novel, moves this Court to quash the indictment herein on the ground that the co-defendant and sole alleged co-conspirator, Mr. John Andrew Langford, was acquitted by this Court, sitting without a jury, of the offense of conspiring with defendant to commit the offense alleged in the indictment.

A bill of information was lodged against Defendant Novel and Mr. Langford charging that they:

"between the fifteenth day of October, 1975, and the twenty-first day of February in the year of our Lord, one thousand nine hundred and seventy-six, in the Parish of Orleans aforesaid, and within the jurisdiction of the Criminal District Court for the Parish of Orleans, did wilfully and unlawfully violate R.S. 14:26 (51), in that the said Gordon Novel and John Andrew Langford, did conspire for the specific purpose of committing Aggravated Arson on the structure located at 330 St. Charles Ave., on Mardi Gras Day, March 2, 1976. In furtherance of this conspiracy Gordon Novel did possess a destructive device, which on the eleventh (11th) day of February, 1976, was carried by Gordon Novel in the presence of a Federal Undercover Agent to 330 St. Charles Ave., for the purpose of determining the manner and method of entry into the structure at 330 St. Charles Ave., to be effected on Mardi Gras Day, March 2, 1976," etc.

Following a trial of this indictment, conducted contemporaneously before the Court without a jury as to Defendant, Langford and before the Court with a jury as to Defendant Novel, this Court found that Mr. Langford was not guilty of the charges made and discharged him from further proceedings upon the indictment. (Minute Entry dated October 28, 1976)

The Louisiana Courts have never been called upon to decide the question presented by this motion to Quash, but there is no lack of jurisprudence on the subject. The jurisprudence of other jurisdictions uniformly hold that when two persons are charged with conspiracy, an acquittal or reversal as to one operates as an acquittal or reversal of the other. The rationale of this jurisprudence is logically irrefutable. It is that an agreement between the alleged co-conspirators is the gist of the offense, although an overt act in furtherance is necessary to complete the offense, and if one is found not to have entered the agreement, there can be no legitimate claim that an agreement existed between the alleged conspirators, hence no conspiracy. The Louisiana Supreme Court has agreed that it is the combination of minds in unlawful purpose which is the foundation of the offense of conspiracy. See: STATE VS. D'INGIANNI, 217 La. 945, 47 So.2d 731, 733 (1950) citing HYDE VS. UNITED STATES, 225 U.S. 347 (1912). It is also significant that, in the D'INGIANNI case, the Louisiana Supreme Court noted that Article 26 of the Louisiana Criminal Code of patterned after the predecessor Federal conspiracy statute, 18 U.S.C. 88, to the current Federal conspiracy law, 18 U.S. C. § 371. The source of the State statute being the Federal statute, the jurisprudence of the Federal Courts construing principles of conspiracy law are of even greater than usual persuasive force in determining the law applicable in the State of Louisiana.


In HARTZEL VS. UNITED STATES, 322 U.S. 680 (1944), the Court reversed a conviction of conspiracy to violate the Espionage Act of 1917, § 3, 4, as amended by Act March 3, 1921, 50 U.S.C.A. § 33,34, on the ground that the defendant's alleged co-conspirators had been acquitted. The substantive offense conviction was also reversed for want of sufficient proof of specific intent. The Supreme Court, during the previous term, had denied a writ of certiorari in a case which held that where an indictment for conspiracy names only two persons, an acquittal or reversal as to one is an acquittal or reversal as to the other. UNITED STATES VS. FOX, 130 F.2d 56 (3 Cir. 1942), cert.den. 317 U.S. 666 (1942).

The Third Circuit Court of Appeals has since followed these principles in UNITED STATES VS. WEINBERG, 226 F.2d 161 (3 Cir.) aff'g, 129 F.Supp. 514 (D.C. Pa. 1955).

Following these decisions, the United States Court of Appeals for the Fifth Circuit has reversed a conspiracy conviction where only two persons were charged with conspiracy and the conviction as to one was found to have been illegally obtained. THOMPSON VS. UNITED STATES, 227 F.2d 671 (5 Cir. 1955) citing COPER VS. UNITED STATES, 37 F. 2nd 677, 680 (7 Cir. ); WORTHINGTON VS. UNITED STATES, 64 F.2d 936, 939 (7th Cir. ). See also: DODSON VS. UNITED STATES, 215 F.2d 196 (6 Cir. 1954); UNITED STATES VS. POSTMA, 242 F.2d 488 (2 Cir. 1957), cert. den. sub. nom.; McCONNON and POSTMA VS. UNITED STATES, 354 U.S. 922 (Sep. memos., 1957); UNITED STATES VS. MASIELLO, 235 F.2d 279 (2 Cir. 1956), cert.den. sub. nom., STICKEL VS. UNITED STATES, 352 882 (1956); LUBIN VS. UNITED STATES, 313 F.2d. 419 (9 Cir. 1963); UNITED STATES VS. GOODWIN, 492 F.2d 1141 (5 Cir. 1974); HERMAN VS. UNITED STATES, 289 F.2d 362 (5 Cir.) cert.den. 368 U.S. 897 (1961); ROMONTIO VS. UNITED STATES, 400 F.2d 618 (10 Cir. 1968); cert.den. 402 U.S. 903 (1971); UNITED STATES VS. SHERFORD, 454 F.2d 772 (4 Cir. 1971); UNITED STATES VS. MENDEZ, 496 F.2d 128 (5 Cir. 1974); UNITED STATES VS. MUSGRAVE, 483 F.2d 327 (5 Cir. 1973) cert.den., 414 U.S. 1023 (1974).

It is clear from the above cited authorities that, since the State has alleged that defendant conspired only with the man who was acquitted, the withdrawal of the alleged co-conspirator before the previous judgment of acquittal leaves the indictment subject to be quashed. There are no persons other than the Government agent alleged to be co-conspirators. He cannot be a conspirator. See SEANS VS. UNITED STATES, 343 F.2d 139 (5 Cir 1965). Therefore, the indictment must be quashed.

Respectfully submitted,

  
MILTON P. MASINTER  
Attorney for mover  
550 S. Broad Street  
New Orleans, Louisiana, 70119  
EDDIE KOCH  
JIM GARRISON  
HUGH EXNICIOS

STATE OF LOUISIANA

\* CRIMINAL DISTRICT COURT

VS.

\* NO. 255-236 Section B

GORDON NOVEL

\* PARISH OF ORLEANS

---

MOTION TO QUASH

---

Defendant herein, Gordon Novel, appearing through his undersigned counsel of record, moves to quash the indictment herein on the ground that the only alleged co-conspirator was acquitted on the merits of the conspiracy charge, thus leaving no possibility of conviction of defendant herein upon the indictment lodged.

Respectfully submitted,

*Milton P. Masinter*

MILTON P. MASINTER

EDDIE KOCH

JIM GARRISON

HUGH EXNICIOS

Counsel for mover, Gordon Novel

550 S. Broad Street

New Orleans, La. 70119

C E R T I F I C A T E

I HEREBY CERTIFY that a copy of the above and  
foregoing has been forwarded to all counsel of record on this  
7 day of November, 1976 by placing same in the United States  
mail, postage prepaid.

Milton P. Masinter  
MILTON P. MASINTER

M E M O R A N D U M

February 25, 1967

TO: LOUIS IVON  
FROM: DETECTIVES DOUGLAS WARD & LESTER OTILLIO  
RE: INTERVIEW WITH TOM FITZGERALD (KELLY'S BAR)

On February 25, 1967, at approximately 1:00 p.m., Detectives Douglas Ward and Lester Otilio interviewed TOM FITZGERALD, the proprietor of KELLY'S BAR, located in the 100 block of University Place in downtown New Orleans. This interview was with reference to information regarding an unknown white male who had been in KELLY'S BAR in the early morning hours of November 22, 1963. This unknown white male was alleged to have made remarks with reference to the late PRESIDENT KENNEDY'S not leaving Dallas alive. When someone in the bar refuted this man's statement, he offered to make a wager with anyone in the place that KENNEDY would be killed on that day.

MR. FITZGERALD told this unknown white male that if he was so sure of this information why did he not notify the proper authorities and the unknown white male's reply was "Cause I want it to happen".

DQ! Show any pictures?  
Detectives Ward and Otilio questioned MR. FITZGERALD as to whether or not he could identify this unknown white male or if he knew any information which could lead us to this white male. MR. FITZGERALD advised Detectives Ward and Otilio that he could not identify him after having looked at numerous pictures which Detectives Ward and Otilio had in their possession at this time.

MR. FITZGERALD told Detective Ward and Otilio that the only thing he could remember was the man was in his early 40's and olive complexion. He was well spoken and appeared to be very intelligent. MR. FITZGERALD could not remember any outstanding characteristics of the unknown white male in question. However, he stated that the barmaid, who was working for him in November of 1963, would probably be able to identify and give further information on this white male.

MR. FITZGERALD advised Detectives Ward and Otilio that he did not remember this barmaid's name, as she had quit working for him a few years ago and had moved to Boston, Mass. The barmaid's reason for leaving his employment was that she had gotten married to a seaman and that they had moved to Boston.

MR. FITZGERALD further advised Detectives Ward and Otilio that he would make an effort to find out this barmaid's married name and possibly how she could be located or contacted in Boston.

DQ! Did he leave barmaid?  
Detectives Ward and Otilio left a card with MR. FITZGERALD and he said he would call us as soon as he got some further information.

*For: Lead  
+  
Bosley  
Re: Edward Fonda*

District Attorney  
New Orleans, La.  
Dear Sir:

I wonder if you have run into the name of Ed or (Edward S.) Fonda in your investigations on the possible plot to kill President Kennedy.

I had the bad luck of marrying him in 1954 or 5 and found him to be the most totally unreliable person I've ever known. He feins to know all more, most and first about everything.

During the time I knew him, He never did any work that amounted to anything and secured most ~~all~~ of mpt all of his income from me until 1961 or 62. Thereafter, he told me various things of little worthiness.

He spoke of Clay Shaw as a very personal and fine friend and went with a girl named Hillary Castle who worked somewhere in the Mart and said she introduced him to various persons of great importance in central and south America in connection with promotion of a small chemical business he'd taken from me, saying that it was easier to start at the top than the bottom.

He mentioned that Harvey Jones of Mobile gave him \$5,000. without even a signature and latter \$10,000 to invest in the chemical business. He also mentioned many other; Jack Brantley, Jim Evans of Houston, the son of the owner of Herron trucking lines and one of the officials of Foster-Grant of Baton Rouge.

He rambled on at great length about his knowledge of the death of the President, Oswald, etc. etc. He also spoke in the same boastful manner in his knowledge of the murder of Medgar Evers and said the man who killed his was a close friend.

Most likely this is a lot of bragging as I told you he was a porverbial liar, but he did make several attempts on my life for money and then tried to have me committed to our State mental institution in order to take over what was left of my estate.

He lives at 2717 Decatur St., New Orleans and his phone is listed there. He spent about one half of his time in Houston, New Orleans and thereabout during the two years prior to the presidents death without just cause.

Sincerely in haste,

*Susan Smith*  
Susan Smith  
Shiloh, Tenn. Area 901 680-3215

M E M O R A N D U M

February 25, 1967

TO: JIM GARRISON  
FROM: DETECTIVE FRANK E. MELOCHE  
RE: STATEMENT OF MR. A. H. MAGRUDER

-----  
On February 25, 1967, I spoke with MRS. L. GUILLARY, Administrator of the Moosa Memorial Hospital in Unice, Louisiana. The Hospital's telephone number is 457-5244 and MR. MAGRUDER'S home telephone number is 457-3729.

MRS. GUILLARY stated, according to her records on November 20, 1963, in the late afternoon, FRANCIS FRUGE of the Louisiana State Police, who she believes is a Lieutenant, brought this subject into the Hospital after she complained of being thrown from an automobile. This subject, ROSE CHERAMI, white female in her thirties, gave her address as Thibodeaux, Louisiana.

MRS. GUILLARY states that she can recall this subject talking widely of dope and of being a dope addict. She was unable to quieten this subject down. She was removed a day or so later to the East Louisiana State Mental Hospital in Jackson, Louisiana.

Another call was made to the East Louisiana State Mental Hospital in Jackson, Louisiana, at 634-2651. I spoke at first with MISS BARBARA ODOM.

After asking MISS ODOM a few details about ROSE CHERAMI, I was transferred to MRS. LINDA FORE, Social Worker, who informed me that they do have in their possession a jacket stating that ROSE CHERAMI had been entered into the Hospital, but refused to give me any further information stating it was privileged information. MRS. FORE further stated that I should go to the Hospital along with a letter written on District Attorney stationery stating the information I wanted and signed by the District Attorney. I should address this letter to DR. T. N. ARMISTEAD, Superintendent of the East Louisiana State Mental Hospital in Jackson, Louisiana, then she would give me the information I wanted.

With the information I had of the name of the subject, I proceeded to out B of I and obtained a record along with a picture of this subject.

*Frank E. Meloché*  
FRANK E. MELOCHE

*See follow-up memo, 3/13/67 by Meloché.*  
*JE*

*A. H. Magruder  
no relationship*

*E. H. Magruder*

APRIL 4, 1967  
STATE OF LOUISIANA  
PARISH OF ST. LANDRY  
CITY OF EUNICE

Officer J. A. ANDREWS, Texas Highway Patrol, was interviewed by us, relative to the death of one MELBA CHRISTINE MARCADES, alias ROSE CHERAMIE, w/fm, d.o.b. 11-14-23, LSP #256-375, FBI #234-7922.

Officer ANDREWS stated that subject died of injuries received from an automobile accident on Hwy. #155, 1.7 miles East of Big Sandy, Upshur County, Texas, at 3:00 a.m., on Sept. 4, 1965. Subject died at the hospital in Gladewater, Gregg County, Texas. The inquest was held by Justice of the Peace ROSS DELAY, Prec. #3, Gregg County, Texas.

The accident was reported to Officer ANDREWS by the operator of the car, after he had taken the subject to the hospital. ANDREWS stated that the operator related that the victim was apparently lying on the roadway with her head and upper part of her body resting on the traffic lane, and although he had attempted to avoid running over her, he ran over the top part of her skull, causing fatal injuries. An investigation of the physical evidence at the scene of the accident was unable to contradict this statement. Officer ANDREWS stated that due to the unusual circumstances, mainly time, location, injuries received and lack of prominent physical evidence, he attempted to establish a relationship between the operator of the vehicle and the victim to determine if any foul play was involved. This resulted negative.

It should be noted that Hwy. #155 is a Farm to Market Road, running parallel to US Hwys. #271 and #80. It is our opinion, from experience, that if a subject was hitch-hiking, as this report wants to indicate, that this does not run true to form. It is our opinion that the subject would have been on one of the US Highways.

ANDREWS stated that although he had some doubt as to the authenticity of the information received, due to the fact that the relatives of the victim did not pursue the investigation, he closed it as accidental death.

CONT'D---

PAGE 2  
APRIL 4, 1967

Officer ANDREWS----

We wish to further state that fingerprint identification shows that deceased subject, MELBA CHRISTINE MARCADES, is the same person as subject ROSE CHERAMIE, who was in custody, by us, from ☐ November 21, 1963, through November 28, 1963, at which time she stated that she once worked for JACK RUBY as a stripper, which ☐ was verified, and that RUBY and LEE HARVEY OSWOLD were definitely associated and known to be, as she stated "bed partners". She further referred to RUBY as alias "PINKEY". ✓

Other statements made by subject, relative to your inquiry, are hear-say, but are available, upon your request.

*F. L. Fruge*  
LT. F. L. FRUGE', LA. STATE POLICE

(FERRIE Sub-files)

+

OTHER KEY CHARACTER SUB-FILES

FERRIE Sub-files

+

Other KEY CHARACTER Sub-files

+ OSWALD'S NOTEBOOK

REG. PAT.  
U.S. OFF.  
**DUBL-FRONT**  
FILE POCKET  
THE OSWALD CO.  
No. 74 Size 9 1/2 x 14 3/4  
(1526-E)